PRAKRIT PROPER NAMES

PART II

By
Dr. Mohan Lal Mehta
Dr. K. Rishabh Chandra

Lalbhai Dalpatbhai Series

General Editor :
Dalsukh Malvania

No. 37

ĀGAMIC INDEX
VOL. I

PRAKRIT PROPER NAMES

PART II

Compiled By
MOHANLAL MEHTA
M. A. (Phil. & Psy.), Ph.D., Śāstrācārya
Director, P. V. Research Institute
&
K. RISHABH CHANDRA
M. A. (Pali & Pkt.), Ph. D.
Lecturer in Prakrit, Gujarat University

Edited By
DALSUKH MALVANIA

L. D. INSTITUTE OF INDOLOGY
AHMEDABAD-9
(INDIA)

1972

First Edition : 1000 Copies] ***Oct. 1972***

Printed by : pp. 489- 928 **Rajani Printery,**
Shethia Bldg., Relief Rd., Ahmedabad.

pp. 929- 976 **Time Printery,**
Ellisbridge, Ahmedabad.

pp. 977-1016 **Shree Ramanand Press,**
Kankaria Rd., Ahmedabad-22.

Published by : **Dalsukh Malvania,** Director,
L. D. Institute of Indology, Ahmedabad-9.

With the Financial assistance From the Ministry of Education,
Government of India

Price Rupees 35/-

PREFACE

In June 1970 we published the first part of the Dictionary of Prakrit Proper Names. It gives me great pleasure, indeed, in publishing its second part. With this part our project of this Dictionary is completed. Now we hope to undertake the project of preparing the Dictionary of Technical Terms in the Jaina canonical works. This will be the second volume of Agamic Index. The nature of the project being what it is, it will not be finished within a few years. Hence we are not able to say as to when it will be completed. Moreover, Muni Shri Punyavijayaji who guided us in such projects has passed away. So, we will have to carry out the project without his able guidance.

The delay in publishing this second part of the Dictionary is due to the addition of Index. I am thankful to my son, Ramesh Malvania who did this tedious work. He drew our attention to some irregularities in the Dictionary. Some words are not found in the main entries at proper places though they are printed in bold types in descriptions. Moreover, he pointed out some diacritical errors also. For all this I should thank him.

We heartily thank those scholars who have offered certain suggestions while reviewing the first part of this Dictionary. These suggestions will be considered when we shall have the good fortune to bring out the second edition of this work. My thanks are also due to Dr. Nagin J. Shah who corrected the proofs.

I thank the Ministry of Education and Youth Service, Govt. of India for sanctioning the publication grant of Rs. 12,000/-.

L. D. Institute of Indology,
Ahmedabad-9.
2nd Oct. 1972.

Dalsukh Malvania
Director

PRĀKṚTA PROPER NAMES
PART II

B

Bausa (Bakuaśa) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] Maids brought from there, served in royal harems. See also **Pausa.**

1. Pras. 4, Jna. 18, Jam. 43.

Baṁdha (i) Ninth chapter of the eighth section[1] as well as (ii) seventh chapter of the twentieth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**,[2] (iii) twenty-fourth as well as (iv) twenty-sixth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**[3] and (v) first chapter of **Baṁdhadasā.**[4]

1. Bha. 309.
2. Ibid. 662.
3. Praj. v. 6. They are called Kammabaṁdhaa and Vedabaṁdhaa respectively.
4. Sth. 755.

Baṁdhadasā (Bandhadasā) One of the ten *daśā* texts.[1] It is not available now. It consisted of the following ten chapters :[2] (1) **Baṁdha,** (2) **Mokkha,** (3) **Devaddhi,** (4) **Dasāramaṁḍala,** (5) **Āyariyavippaḍivatti,** (6) **Uvajjhāyavippaḍivatti,** (7) **Bhāvaṇā**(1), (8) **Vimutti**(2), (9) **Sāta** and (10) **Kamma.**

1. Sth. 755.
2. Ibid.

Baṁdhumaī (Bandhumatī) See **Baṁdhumatī**(3).[1]

1. AvaM. p. 286.

1. Baṁdhumatī Chief woman-disciple of **Titthaṁkara Malli**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 78, Sam. 157, Tir. 461.

2. Baṁdhumatī Wife of gardener **Ajjuṇa**(1) of **Rāyagiha.**[1]

1. Ant. 13.

3. Baṁdhumatī Wife of farmer **Gosaṁkhi** of **Gobbaragāma**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 297, AvaM. p. 286.

Baṁdhuya (Bandhuka) An **Aṇāriya** (non-Aryan) country, probably the same as **Caṁcuya.**[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Baṁdhuvatī Same as **Baṁdhumatī.**[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Baṁdhusirī (Bandhuśrī) Wife of king **Siridāma** and mother of prince **Ṇaṁdivaddhaṇa**(3) of **Mahurā**(1).[1]

1. Vip. 26.

1. Baṁbha (Brahman) King of the city of **Kampillapura**; father of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**, (1) husband of queen **Iṁdasirī**, **Iṁdajasā**, **Iṁdavasu** and **Culaṇī**(2) and friend of kings **Kaḍaa**, **Kaṇerudatta**, **Pupphacūla**(2) and **Dīha**.[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. pp. 377-8, UttCu. p. 214.

2. Baṁbha A palace belonging to **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**.(1).[1]

1. Utt. 13.13.

3. Baṁbha One of the thirty **Muhuttas** in a day and night.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 47, Sam. 30.

4. Baṁbha Father of **Duviṭṭha**(2), the second **Vāsudeva**(1), and **Vijaya**(11), the second **Baladeva**(2). He was husband of **Umā**(1) and **Subhaddā**(8) and was king of **Bāravaī**.[1]

1. Sth. 672, Sam. 158, AvaN. 409-411, Tir. 602-3, UttK. p. 349.

5. Baṁbha Lord of **Baṁbhaloa**.[1] The name of his celestial car is **Naṁdiāvatta**(3).[2]

1. Praj. 53. | 2. Sth. 644.

6. Baṁbha A celestial abode in **Laṁtaa** where gods live maximum for eleven *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 11.

7. Baṁbha Another name of **Īsipabbhārā**.[1]

1. Sam. 12.

8. Baṁbha A god eulogised in **Āvassaya**.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

9. Baṁbha One of the twelve disciples of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1).[1]

1. Kalp. pp. 257-8.

Baṁbhakaṁta (Brahmakānta) A celestial abode similar to **Baṁbha**(6).[1]

1. Sam. 11.

Baṁbhakappa (Brahmakalpa) Same as **Baṁbhaloga**.[1]

1. Aca. 2. 179, Sam. 110.

Baṁbhakūḍa (Brahmakūṭa) A celestial abode similar to **Baṁbha**(6).[1]

1. Sam. 11.

Baṁbhacāri (Brahmacārin) One of the eight **Gaṇadharas** of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 617, Sam. 8.

Baṁbhacera (Brahmacarya) A collective name given to the chapters of the first section of **Āyāraṁga**.[1]

1. Sam. 9, 51, Sth. 662, AcaN. 284, NisBh. 1, SthA. p. 434.

Bambhacerasamāhiṭhāṇa (Brahmacaryasamādhisthāna) Sixteenth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa.**[1] It is also known as **Samāhiṭhāṇa.**[2]

1. UttCu. pp. 238-243, AvaCu. II. p. 113.
2. Sam. 36, UttN. p. 9.

Bambhajjhaya (Brahmadhvaja) A heavenly abode just like **Bambha**(6).[1]

1. Sam. 11.

Bambhaṇagāma (Brāhmaṇagrāma) A place visited by **Mahāvira.** He went there from **Suvaṇṇakhala.** **Namda**(5) offered here alms to Mahāvira while his brother **Uvaṇamda**(2) to **Gosāla.**[1]

1. AvaN. 476, Vis. 1930, AvaCu. I. p. 283.

Bambhaṇāgāma (Brāhmaṇagrāma) See **Bambhaṇagāma.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 283.

Bambhathala (Brahmasthala) A place where the sixth **Titthamkara Paumappabha** broke his first fast.[1] **Cakkavaṭṭi Bambhadatta**(1) had visited this place.[2] It is identified with Hastinapur.[3]

1. AvaN. 323, AvaM. p. 227.
2. UttN. p. 379.
3. LAI. p. 271.

1. Bambhadatta (Brahmadatta) Twelfth **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the current descending cycle.[1] He reigned prior to **Pāsa(1)**, the twenty-third **Titthamkara** and posterior to **Ariṭṭhaṇemi,** the twenty second **Titthamkara.**[2] He was son of king **Bambha**(1) and his queen **Culaṇī**(2) of **Kampillapura,** the capital of **Pamcāla.**[3] His height was seven *dhanuṣas.*[4] He had many wives of which the chief wives were: **Hariesā, Godattā, Kaṇerudattā, Kaṇerupaigā, Kumjarasenā, Kaṇerusenā, Isīvuddhi** and **Kurumaī**(1).[5] Monk **Citta**(1) who was the brother of Bambhadatta in his previous birth, came to Kampillapura, reminded him of their former births and advised him to give up sensual enjoyment and take to asceticism. Bambhadatta did not accept his advice. After enjoying seven hundred years life he left this world and took birth as an infernal being in the seventh hell.[6]

1. AvaN. 375, Tir. 560, 1141, Sth. 236, 315, Sam. 158, UttN. and UttS. pp. 379-380, Vis. 1763, NisCu. II. p. 21, Mar. 376.
2. AvaN. 419, AvaCu. I. p. 215, Vis. 1771.
3. UttCu. p. 214, Utt. 13.1, UttN. and UttS. p. 377, Jiv. 89, Sam. 158 AvaN. 398-400.
4. Sth. 563, AvaN. 393.
5. UttN. and UttS. p. 379. According to Sam. 158, Kurumaī(1) was his principal queen.
6. Utt. Ch. 13, NisCu. III. p.5 8, AcaCu. pp. 19, 74, 121, 197, 381, AvaCu. I pp. 366, 446, II. pp. 79, 307, DasCu. pp. 105, 328, Jiv. 89, Sth. 112, 563, Vis. 1776.

2. Bambhadatta An inhabitant of **Ayojjhā**[1] who was the first to offer alms to **Ajiya,** the second **Titthamkara.**[2]

1. AvaN. 323.
2. Sam. 157, AvaN. 327.

3. Bambhadatta A resident of **Rāyagiha**[1] who was the first to give alms to **Muṇisuvvaya**(1), the twentieth **Titthaṁkara**.[2] He is also mentioned as **Usabhasena**(2).[3]

1. AvaN. 325.
2. AvaN. 329.
3. Sam. 157.

4. Bambhadatta A prince who relied only on his fate.[1]

1. DasCu. pp. 103-4.

Baṁbhadatta-hiṁḍī (Brahmadatta-hiṇḍī) A work describing the life of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1).[1]

1. UttCu. p. 214, VyaM. IV. p. 47, BrhKs. p. 1660.

Baṁbhadatti-hiṁḍī (Brahmadattī-hiṇḍī) Same as **Baṁbhadatta-hiṁḍī**.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 214.

Baṁbhadīva (Brahmadvīpa) A territory near **Ayalapura** and in between **Kaṇhā**(6) and **Beṇṇā**(2) in the **Ābhīra**(1) country.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 543, KalpV. p. 263, PinNM. p. 144.

Baṁbhadīviyā (Brahmadvīpikā) A monastic branch founded by preceptor **Samiya**. He had converted the **Tāvasas**(4) of **Baṁbhadīva** and made them his disciples, therefore, the group come to be known as constituting the Baṁbhadīviyā branch.[1]

1. Kalp. pp. 262-263, AvaCu. I. p. 543, Nan. 32, NanM. p. 51, NisCu. III. p. 426.

Baṁbhaddīvā (Brahmadvīpā) Same as **Bāṁbhadīviyā**.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 426.

Baṁbhaddīva (Brahmadvīpa) See **Baṁbhadīva**.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 425, AvaH. p. 413.

Baṁbhappabha (Brahmaprabha) A heavenly abode just like **Baṁbha**(6).[1]

1. Sam. 11.

Baṁbhayāri (Brahmacārin) See **Baṁbhacāri**.[1]

1. Sam. 8, Sth. 617.

Baṁbhalijja (Brahmaliya) One of the four *kulas* (off-shoots) of **Koḍiyagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 260.

Baṁbhalessa (Brahmaleśya) A heavenly abode just like **Baṁbha**(6).[1]

1. Sam. 11.

Bambhaloa or **Bambhaloga** (Brahmaloka) A celestial region with its lord as **Bambha**(5).[1] There are four lakhs of abodes in it.[2] These abodes are seven hundred *yojanas* in height.[3] Its lord has sixty thousand *sāmānika* gods and two hundred forty thousand *ātmarakṣaka* gods.[4] The minimum longevity of the gods born therein is seven[5] *Sāgaropama* years whereas the maximum one is ten *sāgaropama*.[6] This region is considered as the best of all the celestial regions.[7] **Logamtiya** gods reside in the **Acci**, **Riṭṭha**(7) etc. abodes of this region.[8] Bambhaloga is divided into six following layers: **Araa**(2), **Viraa**(2), **Ṇiraa**, **Ṇimmala**, **Vitimira** and **Visuddha**.[9]

1. Praj 53.
2. Jam. 118, Praj. 53, SamA. p. 78.
3. Sam. 110.
4. Jam. 118, Praj. 53.
5. Anu. 139.
6. Sam. 10, Sth. 757, Aup. 40, Bha. 550.
7. Pras. 27, Sth. 205.
8. Bha. 243, Sth. 623, AvaCu. I. p. 250.
9. Sth. 516, SthA. p. 368.

Bambhalogavaḍimsaga (Brahmalokāvatamsaka) A celestial abode in **Bambhaloa** where gods live maximum for ten *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 10.

Bambhavaḍimsaya (Brahmāvatamsaka) Another name of **Īsipabbhārā**.[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Bambhavaṇṇa (Brahmavarṇa) A celestial abode similar to **Bambha**(6).[1]

1. Sam. 11.

Bambhasimga (Brahmaśṛṅga) A celestial abode similar to **Bambha**(6).[1]

1. Sam. 11.

Bambhasiṭṭha (Brahmasṛṣṭa) A celestial abode similar to **Bambha**(6).[1]

1. Sam. 11.

Bambhaseṇa (Brahmasena) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

Bambhāṇa (Brahman) A heretical god. See **Umā**(3).[1]

1. NisCu. I. p. 104.

Bambhāvatta (Brahmāvarta) A celestial abode just-like **Bambha**(6).[1]

1. Sam. 11.

1. Bambhī (Brāhmī) Daughter of **Titthayara Usabha**(1) born of his wife **Sumamgalā**(1).[1] Her height was five hundred *dhanuṣas*.[2] She was the first to be taught the art of writing by her father, and hence, the script was known as **Bambhī**(3).[3] She was the first lady to take initiation from

1. Vis. 1612-3, AvaCu. I. p. 152, Kalp V. p. 231, Ava. p. 28.
2. Sth. 435.
3. AvaBh. 13, Vis. 1633, AvaCu. I. p. 156, BhaA. p. 5.

Usabha.[4] That is why she was the head of the group of three lakh nuns.[5] She along with Sumdarī(1) was sent to **Bāhubali** by Usabha to show him the right path.[6] She attained liberation after living a life of eighy-four lakh *pūrva* years.[7]

4. AvaN. 344, AvaCu. I. p. 182, Vis. 1724, KalpV. p. 241, KalpDh. p. 156.
5. Kalp. 215, Jam. 31, AvaCu. I. p. 158.
6. AvaCu. I. p. 211.
7. Sam. 84, BrhBh. 3738, 6201, NisBh. 1716.

2. Bambhī A script[1] having following eighteen types:-1. Bambhī, 2. **Javaṇāṇiyā**, 3. **Dosāpuriyā**, 4. **Kharoṭṭī**, 5. **Pukkharasāriyā**, 6. **Bhogavaiyā(1)**, 7. **Pahārāiyā**, 8. **Amtakkhariyā** (Uccattariā), 9. **Akkharapuṭṭhiyā**, 10. **Veṇaiyā**, 11. **Niṇhaiyā**, 12. **Amkalivi**, 13. **Gaṇiyalivi**, 14. **Gamdhavvalivi** (**Bhūyalivi**), 15. **Āyamsalivi**, 16. **Māhesarī**, 17. **Dāmilī** and 18. **Polimdī**.[2] The art of writing was first of all, taught by **Usabha**(1) to his daughter **Bambhī**(1) therefore, the script came to be known as Bambhī.[3] It consists of forty-six *mātṛkākṣaras*[4] or *mātṛkāpadas*.[5]

1. Bha. 2.
2. Praj. 37, Sam. 18.
3. AvaBh. 13, BhaA. p. 5.
4. Sam. 46, SamA. p. 69.
5. AvaCu. II. p. 247.

Bambhuttaravaḍimsaga (Brahmottarāvataṁsaka) A heavenly abode similar to **Bambha**(6).[1]

1. Sam. 11.

Bakusa (Bakuśa) Same as **Bausa**.[1]

1. Jna. 18.

Baddhasuya (Baddhaśruta) Another name of **Duvālasamga**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1027.

Babbara (Barbara) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1) had conquered this country which was situated on the other side of river **Simdhu**(1).[2] It is identified with the sea-coast near the mouth of the Indus river.[3]

1. Pras. 4, Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, Jna. 18, Jam. 43, NisCu. II. p. 470, Aup. 33, AcaSi. p. 377, Bha. 143.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 191, Jam. 52.
3. IP. p. 62.

Bamhadevayā (Brahmadevatā) A deity presiding over the **Abhii Nakkhatta**(1) (constellation).[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171.

Bamhathalaya (Brahmasthala) Same as **Bambhathala**.[1]

1. AvaM. p. 227.

Bamhā (Brahma) See **Bamhadevayā**.[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171.

Baradāma Same as **Varadāma.**[1]

1. Jam. 45.

1. Bala A merchant of **Hatthiṇapura**. He took to asceticism and was born as a god after death.[1]

1. Nir. 3.9.

2. Bala King of the city of **Vīyasogā**. He had one thousand wives, **Dhāriṇī**(23) being the chief among them. He took to asceticism handing over the kingdom to his son **Mahabbala**(2).[1]

1. Jna. 64.

3. Bala King of **Mahāpura**, husband of **Subhaddā**(6) and father of **Mahabbala**(10).[1]

1. Vip. 34

4. Bala King of **Hatthiṇāgapura**, husband of **Pabhāvatī**(1) and father of **Mahabbala**(1).[1]

1. Bha. 428-432.

5. Bala Father of **Pabhāsa**(1), the eleventh chief disciple of **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. AvaN. 648.

6. Bala A Brāhmaṇa identified with **Bahula**(2). He was the first to offer alms to **Mahāvīra.**[1] See **Bahula**(2).

1. AvaCu. I. p. 270.

7. Bala Same as **Hariesa-Bala.**[1]

1. UttCu. p. 202.

8. Bala A Kṣatriya mendicant.[1]

1. Aup. 38.

9. Bala Ninth chapter of **Pupphiyā.**[1]

1. Nir. 3.1.

10. Bala One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

11. Bala Presiding deity of **Balakūḍa** in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 104.

12. Bala A **Jakkha** god who was a serpent in his previous birth.[1]

1. Mar. 522.

13. Bala A brief form of the name of **Baladeva**(2).[1]

1. AvaN. 402.

Balakūḍa A peak in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1) situated to the north-east of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1] Its height is ten hundred *yojanas*. At its base its extention measures the same.[2] **Bala**(11) is its presiding deity.[3]

1. Jam. 104, Sth. 689.
2. Sam. 113.
3. Jam. 104.

1. Balakoṭṭa Chief of a **Hariesa** community of the same name, father of **Hariesabala** and husband of **Gorī**(3) and **Gaṁdhārī**(1).[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. pp. 354-5, UttCu. p. 202.

2. Balakoṭṭa A **Hariesa** community.[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. pp. 354-5, UttCu. p. 202.

1. Baladeva Ninth, i.e. the last **Baladeva**(2) of the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He was son of **Vasudeva**[2] and **Rohiṇī**(4)[3] and elder brother of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**[4](1) and belonged to the **Goyama**(2) lineage.[5] He is also known as **Balabhadda**(6).[6] He was king of **Bāravai**.[7] He had **Sumuha**(1), **Dummuha**(2) and **Kūvadāraa** as his sons born of his wife **Dhāriṇī**(6)[8] and **Nisadha**(1) etc. born of **Revaī**(3)[9]. **Jarakumāra** was his other brother.[10] Baladeva was one of the five great warriors *(mahāvīras)* under Kaṇha.[11] **Sāgaracaṁda**(1) was Baladeva's grandson.[12] Baladeva was used to win over anger by calmness.[13] When the city of Bāravaī was endangered with conflagration, he and Kaṇha tried to save their mothers Rohiṇī and **Devaī** as well as their father Vasudeva from the fire but they could not be successful.[14] On their way to **Paṁḍu-Mahurā**, Kaṇha was killed in the forest of **Kosaṁba-vaṇa** by **Jarakumāra** while Baladeva had left him back for fetching water.[15] Baladeva being overwhelmed with the passing away of his brother accepted asceticism from Vidyādhara a disciple of **Ariṭṭhaṇemi**.[16] He observed penances on Tuṅgikāgiri.[17] After his death his soul ascended to the Padmottara celestial abode of the **Baṁbhaloga** region.[18] As a god he wanted to give lift to the soul of Kaṇha which was

1. AvaBh. 41, Tir. 567, 578, Sam. 158.
2. AvaN. 411, Sam. 158, Sth. 672, Tir. 602, UttNe. p. 37, UttK. p. 62, Utt. 22.1.
3. AvaN. 410, Tir. 604, Sam. 158, UttK. p. 62, Utt. 22.2.
4. Ant. 9, UttNe. p. 37, Sam. 158, Mar. 497, JivM. p. 130, SutSi. p. 11.
5. AvaN. 411.
6. Mar. 497.
7. His birth place was Mahurā(1)—AvaN. 408.
8. Ant. 7.
9. Nir. 5.1, AvaCu. I. p. 112.
10. UttNe. p. 37.
11. Ant. 1, Nir. 5.1, Jna. 52, 117, AvaCu. I. p. 355.
12. AvaCu. I. p. 112, BrhM. p. 56.
13. UttCu. p. 75, UttS. p. 118.
14. UttNe. p. 39.
15. Ant. 9, UttNe. p. 40.
16. UttNe. p. 43.
17. Ibid. p. 43.
18. Ibid. p. 44, Sth. 672, AvaN. 414, Sam. 158, Tir. 616.

suffering in a hell but he could not. On Kaṇha's advice he made himself popular in the world in the form of a deity holding a conch, a sword, a disc and a club in his hands, putting on yellow robe and having a banner of *garuḍa* unfurling over him.[19] He will be reborn as **Ṇikkasāya**, fourteenth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[20] See also **Rāma**(1).

19. UttNe. pp. 44-45.
20. Sam. 159, Sth. 692.

2. Baladeva It is a class-name. A Baldeva is a (elder) brother of a **Vāsudeva**(1).[1] He is also known as **Bala**(14).[2] He is lord of the half of the **Bharaha**(2) country.[3] He wields a ploughshare (*hala*), a pestle (*muśala*) and a bow (*Kanaka*, i.e. arrow).[4] He is white by complexion.[5] He also bears 108 auspicious marks and has super-powers.[6] Baladevas never take birth in low familes.[7] Their mothers see any four of the fourteen great dreams.[8] There appear four Baladevas at the minimum and thirty at the maximum in the **Jaṁbuddīva**.[9] In the Bharaha(2) as well as **Eravaya**(1) regions nine Baladevas are born in every cycle and that also in **Dussamasusamā**.[10] They do not make any *nidāna* (resolve) in their previous births. They generally attain liberation.[11] They wear green clothes.[12] The nine Baladevas born in the Bharaha region in this **Osappiṇī**[13] are: 1. **Ayala**(6), 2. **Vijaya**(11), 3. **Bhadda**(13), 4. **Suppabha**(1), 5. **Sudaṁsaṇa**(7), 6. **Āṇaṁda**(1) 7. **Ṇaṁdaṇa**(1), 8. **Pauma**(6), and 9. **Rāma**(1). All of them belonged to the **Goyama**(2) *gotra* except Rāma who belonged to the **Kāsava**(1) gotra.[14] The names of the nine would-be Baladevas of Bharaha(1) are: **Jayaṁta**(6), **Vijaya**(12), **Bhadda**(2), **Suppabha**(3), **Sudaṁsaṇa**(2), **Pauma**(5) and **Saṁkarisaṇa**.[15] The **Titthogālī** mentions **Kaṇha**(8), **Jayaṁta** and Jiya as the first three would-be Baladevas.[16]

1. Sam. 159, Bha. 203, Pras. 15, Dasa 6-1, JivM. p. 280.
2. AvaN. 402.
3. Pras. 15.
4. Pras 15, SamA. p. 157.
5. AvaN. 402.
6. Pras. 15, NisCu. III, p. 383, AvaN. 70, Vis. 783.
7. Kalp. 17-18, Vis. 1876.
8. Bha. 428.
9. Sth. 89, Jam. 173.
10. Sam. 158, 159, AvaCu. I. p. 215, Vis. 1764, Tir. 604, Jam. 36, 40.
11. AvaN. 414, 416, Vis. 1782-3.
12. Pras. 15, PrasA. p. 77, Vis. 1764.
13. Sam. 159, Vis. 1766, AvaBh. 41, Tir. 567.
14. AvaN. 404.
15. Sam. 159.
16. Tir. 1144. This reading is not without mistake. It could be corrected to Kaṇhā, Jayaṁ, Vijia, suppabha etc.

1. Baladevaghara (Baladevagṛha) A shrine near **Āvatta** village where **Mahāvīra** halted for meditation.[1] It seems to be dedicated to **Baladeva**(1) who was worshipped in those days.

1 AvaN. 481, AvaCu. I. p. 289, KalpV. p. 166.

2. Baladevaghara A shrine near **Maddaṇā** village where **Mahāvīra** sojourned for meditation.[1]

See also **Baladevaghara**(1).

1. AvaCu. I. p. 294, KalpV. p. 167.

1. Balabhadda (Balabhadra) King of the town of **Suggīva**(4), husband of queen **Miyā**(2) and father of **Balasirī**(3).[1]

1. Utt. 19. 1-2, UttN. p. 452.

2. Balabhadda One of the eight great men attaining liberation after **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1).[1] He is also known as **Mahābala**(1).[2] He is son of **Aijasa**.

1. AvaN. 363, Vis. 1750, AvaCu. I. p. 214. | 2. Sth. 616.

3. Balabhadda Son of king **Mahabbala**(2) and queen **Kamalasirī**(1) of the city of **Vīyasogā**.[1]

1. Jna. 64.

4. Balabhadda A king of the **Muriya** dynasty in **Rāyagiha**. He lived in V.N. 214. He was a *śramaṇopāsaka* (lay-votary) and had taught a lesson to the disciples of preceptor **Āsāḍha**(1) who established the doctrine of **Avvatta**.[1]

1. AvaBh. 130, AvaCu. I. p. 421, NisBh. 5599, UttN. and UttS. pp. 160-162, Vis. 2857; 2884-8, UttK. p. 106, SthA. p. 412.

5. Balabhadda Leader of a gang of five hundred thieves.[1] See **Kavila**(4).

1. UttS. p. 288, UttN. p. 286.

6. Balabhadda Same as **Baladeva**(1).[1]

1. Mar. 497.

7. Balabhadda Seventh would-be **Vāsudeva**(1) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1143.

Balabhāṇu (Balabhānu) Son of **Bhāṇusiri**, the sister of **Balamitta** and **Bhāṇumitta** of **Ujjeṇī**. He was consecrated by preceptor **Kālaga**(2).[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 131, KalpDh. p. 131.

1. Balamitta (Balamitra) King of the city of **Ujjeṇī**. **Bhāṇumitta**(2) was his younger brother and **Bhāṇusirī** was his sister. Some regard him as son of the sister of **Kālaga**(2) whereas other as her brother.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 131, KalpCu. p. 89, DasaCu. p. 55, KalpDh. p. 131, Tir. 622.

2. Balamitta A prince who took initiation from **Titthaṁkara Malli**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 77.

Balametta (Balamitra) Same as **Balamitta**.[1]

1. DasaCu. p. 55.

Balava One of the thirty **Muhuttas**.[1] **Palaṁba**(3) is its another name as found in **Samavāya**.[2]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 47. | 2. Sam. 30.

Balavīriya (Balavīrya) Same as **Balavīriya**.[1]

1. AvaN. 363, Vis. 1750, AvaM. p. 236.

Balavīriya Another name of **Teyavīriya**. He is the son of **Balabhadda**(2).[1]

1. Vis 1750, AvaN. 363, AvaCu. I. p. 214, Sth. 616.

1. Balasirī (Balaśrī) Chief wife of prince **Sujāa** of **Vīrapura**.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

2. Balasirī King of the city of **Aṁtaraṁjiyā**. **Rohagutta**(1), the disciple of preceptor **Sirigutta**, had a discussion with **Poṭṭasāla** in the court of king Balasirī in V.N. 544.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 424, UttN. and UttS. p. 168, Vis. 2952, AvaBh. 136, NisBh. 5602, KalpV. p. 258.

3. Balasirī Son of king **Balabhadda**(1) and his queen **Miyā**(2) of **Suggīva**(4) town. He was also known as **Miyāputta**(3).[1] He had renounced the world and attained emancipation.[2]

1. Utt. 19. 1-2. | 2. Utt. Ch. 19.

Balāyāloa (Balākāloka) An **Aṇāriya** country beyond river **Siṁdhu**(1). It was conquered by **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 52; JamS. p. 220 mentions it as Balāvaloka and AvaCu. I. p. 191 mentions it as Vilāyaloga.

Balāhakā or **Balāhagā** (Balāhakā) Same as **Balāhayā**.[1]

1. Tir. 147, Sth. 642, Jam. 113.

1. Balāhayā (Balāhakā) A deity presiding over the **Sovatthiyakūḍa** of the **Vijjuppabha**(1) mountain in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Jam. 101.

2. Balāhaya A principal **Disākumārī** presiding over the **Vaira**(4) peak in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1).

1. Sam. 104, 113.

3. Balāhayā A principal **Disākumārī** of the upper world.[1] She is the same as **Balāhayā**(2).

1. Tir. 147-148: Sth. 643 associates her with the lower world.

1. Bali (Balin) Same **Bāhubali.**[1]

1. AvaM. p. 198, Vis. 1634.

2. Bali Ninth chapter of the sixteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 561.

3. Bali Sixth **Paḍisattu** in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva.** He was killed by the Sixth **Vāsudeva**(1) **Purisapuṁḍarīa.**[1]

1. Vis. 1767, Tir. 609, Sam. 158.

4. Bali Lord of the northern **Asurakumāra** gods.[1] His other name is **Vairoyaṇa**(2).[2] He has under him 60000 *sāmānika* gods, 240000 *ātmarakṣaka* gods, etc.[3] His capital is at **Balicaṁcā.**[4] Bali has five queens: **Subhā**(1), **Ṇisuṁbhā, Raṁbhā**(1) **Ṇiraṁbhā** and **Madaṇā**(1).[5] He has four **Loyapālas.**[6]

1. Jiv. 119, Jam. 119, SthA. p. 100, Sam. 16, 17, 51, SamA. p. 32.
2. Jiv. 119, Sam. 60, Jna. 148, Bha. 129, 169, 587.
3. Jam. 119, Sam. 60, AvaCu. I. p. 146, Bha. 404.
4. Bha. 587.
5. Bha. 406.
6. Sth. 256.

Balicaṁcā Capital of **Bali**(4).[1]

1. Bha. 135, 406, 587, Jna. 150, SamA. p. 32.

Balissaha A disciple of **Mahāgiri** and twin brother of **Bahulā**(1), belonging to the **Kosia**(5) linege. He was preceptor of **Sāi**(3).[1]

1. NanM. 49, NanCu. p. 8, Nan. v. 26.

Bava First of the eleven **Karaṇas** (divisions of a day).[1]

1. Jam. 153, SutN. 11.

Bahala Same as **Bahalī.**[1]

1. Pras. 4.

Bahalī or **Bahalīya** (Bahalīka) An **Aṇāriya** (non-Aryan) country[1] and its people.[2] **Titthayara Usabha**(1) had visited this country.[3] It was then ruled by **Bāhubali,** with its capital at **Takkhasilā** Bahalī is identified with Bactria (modern Balkh) in the north of Afghanistan.[5]

1. Praj. 37, Pras. 4.
2. Vis. 1717, Jna. 18, Jam. 43.
3. Vis. 1716, AvaCu. I. p. 162, AvaN. 336, AvaH. p. 261.
4. AvaCu. I. pp. 180, 160, KalpV. p. 235.
5. SGAMI. p. 94.

Bahassai (Bṛhaspati) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1] **A Joisiya god.**[2] See also **Vahassai**(2).

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-535, SurM. pp. 295-296, SthA. pp. 78-79.
2. Praj. 50, AvaCu. I. p. 253.

Bahassaicariya (Bṛhaspaticarita) A work on the movements etc. of planet **Bahassai**.[1]

1. Sut. 2.2.15, SutSi. p. 319.

Bahassaidatta (Bṛhaspatidatta) See **Vahassaidatta**.[1]

1. Vip. p. 25.

Bahassati (Bṛhaspati) See **Bahassai**.[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90.

Bahuudaga (Bahūdaka) A class of mendicants.[1] They stay in a village for one night and in a city for five nights.[2]

1. Aup. 38. | 2. AupA. p. 92.

1. **Bahuputtiya** (Bahuputrika) A merchant of **Ṇāgapura**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

2. **Bahuputtiya** A shrine situated in the **Visālā**(2) city, **Mahāvīra** visited it.[1]

1. Bha. 617.

Bahuputtiyasirī (Bahuputrikaśrī) Wife of merchant **Bahuputtiya**(1) of **Ṇāgapura**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

1. **Bahuputtiyā** (Bahuputrikā) One of the four queens of **Puṇṇabhadda(5)**, a lord of the **Jakkha** gods.[1] In her former birth she was a daughter of a merchant of **Ṇāgapura**.[2] See also **Bahuputtiyā**(5).

1. Bha. 406, Jna. 153, Sth. 273. | 2. Jna. 153.

2. **Bahuputtiyā** Tenth chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

3. **Bahuputtiyā** A goddess in the **Sohamma**(1) Celestial region. In her previous birth she was **Subhaddā(1)**, wife of merchant **Bhadda**(8). In next birth as **Somā**(2), a Brahmin's daughter.[1]

1. Nir. 3.4.

4. **Bahuputtiyā** Seventh chapter of **Dīhadasā**.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

5. **Bahuputtiyā** Daughter of merchant **Bahuputtiya**(1) and lady **Bahuputtiyasirī** of **Ṇāgapura**. She took initiation from **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) and became a disciple of nun **Pupphacūlā**(1). After her death she became a queen of **Puṇṇabhadda**(5).[1] See also **Bahuputtiyā**(1).

1. Jna. 153.

6. **Bahuputtiyā** Fourth chapter of **Pupphiyā**.[1]

1. Nir. 3.1.

Bahuputtī (Bahuputrī) See **Bahuputtiyā**.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Bahubīyaga (Bahubījaka) Third chapter of the twenty second section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 691.

Bahubhaṁgiya (Bahubhaṅgika) Third sub-section of the second section of **Diṭṭhivāya**.[1]

1. Nan. 56, Sam. 147.

Bahuraya (Bahurata) A doctrine propounded by **Jamāli**(1), the first **Ṇiṇhava** in the time of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. It holds that an act takes many a moment for its performance. It is not performed in one moment. In other words, whatever is being done at a particular moment cannot be regarded as done at that very moment. When it is done i.e. completed after the lapse of many a moment, it is taken as done. Or, since this view is held by many beings, it is known by this name.[1] This doctrine came into being at **Sāvatthī** after the lapse of fourteen years of Titthayara Mahāvīra's obtaining omniscience.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 419, Vis. 2802, UttN. p. 153, UttS. p. 157, SthA. p. 411, Aup. 41.
2. NisBh. 5611, AvaN. 779-780, AvaBh. 125.

1. **Bahurūvā** (Bahurūpā) A daughter of a merchant of **Nāgapura**. She took initiation from **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) and became a disciple of nun **Pupphacūlā**(1). After her death she was born as a queen of *indra* **Surūva**(2).[1]

1. Jna. 153.

2. **Bahurūvā** Sixth chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

3. **Bahurūvā** Name of one of the four principal wives of **Surūva**(2), a lord of the **Bhūya**(2) gods.[1] The same is the name of a queen of **Paḍirūva**.[2] See also **Bahurūvā**(1).

1. Bha. 406, Jna. 153, Sth. 273.
2. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

1. **Bahula** One of the two chief disciples of preceptor **Mahāgiri**. He was twin-brother of **Balissaha**.[1]

1. Nan. v. 25, NanCu. p. 8, NanM. p. 49.

2. Bahula An inhabitant of the **Kollāga**(1) Settlement, who was the first to give alms to **Mahāvīra**. See also **Bala**(6).

1. AvaN. 325, 329, 462, Vis. 1912, Sam. 157.

3, Bahula Thirteenth sub-section of the second section of **Diṭṭhivāya**.[1]

1. Nan. 56, Sam. 147.

4. Bahula An inhabitant of **Kollāga**(2) settlement. He had offered alms to **Mahāvīra** on the occasion of breaking his fourth fast of one month's duration.[1]

1. Bha. 541, AvaCu. I. p. 283, AvaN. 475, Vis. 1929.

Bahulā Wife of merchant **Cullasayaa**(2) of the city of **Ālabhiyā** and a lay-votary of **Mahāvīra**.

1. Upa. 34.

Bahuliyā (Bahulikā) Maid-servant of merchant **Āṇaṁda**(13) of **Sāṇulaṭṭhi** village.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 300, AvaM. p. 288.

Bahuliyā See **Bahulī**.[1]

1. UttS. p. 148.

Bahulī One of the four slave-boys of **Iṁdapura**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1287, UttS. p. 148.

Bahuvattavva (Bahuvaktavya) Third chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1]

1. Praj. v. 4.

Bahusacca (Bahusatya) One of the thirty **Muhuttas**. It is the same as **Sacca**.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sam. 30, Sur. 47.

Bahusālaga (Bahuśālaka) A village visited by **Mahāvīra**. It had a park of the name of **Sālavaṇa**. Here goddess **Sālajjā** worshipped Mahāvīra,[1]

1. Vis. 1944, AvaCu. I. p. 294, AvaN. 490.

Bahusālaya (Bahuśālaka) A shrine situated on the outskirts of **Māhaṇakuṁḍaggāma**. It was visited by **Mahāvīra**. Here he initiated many persons.[1]

1. Bha. 380.

Bahusuyapujja (Bahuśrutapūjya) Eleventh chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 9, UttCu. p. 194, Sam. 36.

Bahusuyapūjā (Bahuśrutapūjā) See **Bahusuyapujja**.[1]

1. Sam. 36.

Bahussutapujja (Bahuśrutapūjya) See **Bahusuyapujja**.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 194.

Bāṇārasī (Vārāṇasī) Birth-place of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1). His father **Āsasena**(2) reigned there.[1] See also **Vāṇārasī**.

1. Kalp. 150, AvaN. 384.

Bāyālisa-sumiṇa (Dvācatvāriṁśatsvapna) Fifth chapter of **Dogiddhidasā**.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Bāramatī (Dvāravatī) See **Bāravaī**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 202.

Bāravaī or **Bāravatī** (Dvāravatī) Capital of **Suraṭṭha** country.[1] To its north-east there is mount **Revataya**. The city measured twelve *yojanas* in length and nine *yojanas* width. It was established by **Vesamaṇa**(9). It had a golden rampart. In the **Naṁdaṇavaṇa** (2) park which was not far from the city, there was a shrine of **Jakkha Surappiya**(1).[2] Some **Ābhiras** are said to have mistaken this city for *devaloka*.[3] It had connections with **Teyālaga-paṭṭaṇa** (Veraval) by a water-route.[4] **Baladeva**(2) **Vijaya** (11) belonged to Bāravaī.[5] **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1) reigned there.[6] **Aṁdhaga-Vaṇhi**,[7] **Vasudeva**,[8] **Baladeva**(1)[9] etc. were the rulers of this city. Many queens and princesses belonging to the families of the above-mentioned persons took initiation from **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi**[10] who had also renounced the world[11] as well as accepted his first alms here.[12] *Daśārhas*[13] like **Samuddavijaya**(1) etc. and courtezans[14] like **Aṇaṁgaseṇā** etc. belonged to this city. **Nārada** used to visit this city offen.[15] Merchants like **Arahamitta**[16](2) and **Thāvaccāputta**,[17] physicians like **Veyaraṇī**(1) and **Dhaṇṇamaṁtari**[18](2) and weaver **Vīraa**[19] were the residents of this place. **Dīvāyaṇa**(3) became the cause of the destruction of this city by conflagration.[20] It is identified with modern **Dwaraka** of Kathiawar in Gujarat.[21]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, BrhBh. 3263, BrhKs. p. 913, UttNe. p. 40.
2. Jna. 52, 117, Ant. 1, Nir. 5.1, AvaCu. I. p. 355, NanM. p. 60.
3. AvaCu. I. p. 475.
4. NisCu. I. p. 69 and f.n. 2.
5. AvaN. 408.
6. Jna. 52, 117, Ant. 1, 9, AvaCu. I pp. 117, 355, 460, AvaCu. II. pp. 16, 19, Nir. 5.1, SthA. pp. 433, 524, PrasA. pp. 87-88, UttNe. p. 37, VisK. p. 418, BrhM. p. 106, NanM. p. 161.
7. Ant. 1-2.
8. Ant. 4, Pras. 15.
9. Ant. 7, Nir. 5.1, VisK. p. 412
10. Ant. 1-8, 10, UttS. p. 119, UttCu. p. 76.
11. Vis. 1661, AvaN. 229, Kalp. 173.
12. AvaN. 325.
13. Pras. 15, AvaCu. I. pp. 355-356, DasCu. pp. 41, 48.
14. AvaCu. I. pp. 355-356.
15. AvaCu. I. p. 112, AvaCu. II. p. 194, PrasJ. p. 87, PakY. p. 67.
16. AvaN. 1303, AvaCu. II. p. 202.
17. Jna. 53.
18. AvaN. 1300, AvaCu. I. p. 460.
19. AvaCu. II. p. 16.
20. Ant. 9, UttNe. p. 39, SthA. p. 255.
21. GDA. pp. 58-59, SGAMI. pp. 107, 224.

Bārasabhikkhupaḍimā (Dvādaśabhikṣupratimā) Seventh chapter of **Āyāradasā.**[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Bāla. Eighth chapter of the first section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 3.

Bālacaṁdāṇaṇa (Bālacandrānana) First **Titthaṁkara** and contemporary of of **Usaha**(1) in the **Eravaya**(1) **region.**[1] He is also known as **Caṁdāṇaṇa.**[2]

1. Tir. 314, 519. | 2. Sam. 158.

Bālava, Second of the eleven **Karaṇas.**[1] The coming **Ussappiṇī**—ascending cycle will start with it.[2]

1. Jam. 153, SutN. 11. | 2. Ibid. 37

Bāvattarisavvasumiṇa (Dvāsaptatisarvasvapna) Seventh chapter of **Dogiddhidasā.**[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Bāhala. Same as **Bahala.**[1]

1. AvaH. p. 261.

Bāhira-Pukkharaddha (Bāhya-Puṣkarārdha) Outer half of the **Pukkharavara** continent. See **Pukkharavara** for details.[1]

1. Jiv. 176.

Bāhu. Son of **Titthaṁkara Vairaseṇa**(1) and brother of **Cakkavaṭṭi Vairaṇābha** of **Pukkhalāvaī**(1) in **Puvvaviḍeha.** He was a friend and thereater brother of **Usaha**(1) in his previous births.[1] Later he was born as **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1), the eldest son of Usaha.[2] Bāhu's other name was **Kaṇagaṇābha.**[3]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 133, AvaN. 176, Vis. 1591. | 2. AvaCu. I. p. 153. 3. Ibid. p. 180.

Bāhua (Bāhuka). A non-Jain sage[1] who attained liberation though he used to take unboiled water.[2] He lived in **Ariṭṭhaṇemi's** *tirtha*. He is recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[3]

1. Sut. 1.3. 4.2. 2. SutSi. p. 95, SutCu. p. 120. | 3. Risi. 14, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Bāhupasiṇa (Bāhupraśna) Tenth chapter of **Paṇhāvāgaraṇadasā.**[1] It is not extant now.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Bāhubali (Bāhubalin) Second son of **Titthayara Usaha**(1),[1] born of **Suna-**

1. AvaN. 196, 1634, KalpV. p. 236, OghN. 535, NisCu. III. p. 58, SthA. pp. 354, 358, 516.

ṁdā(2)[2] and was the twin brother of **Suṁdarī**(1).[3] He is also known as **Bali**(1).[4] He was consecrated as the king of the **Bahalī**[5] country with its capital at **Takkhasilā**.[6] When he did not accept the paramountcy of his elder brother **Bharaha**(1), the latter attacked him. Bāhubali made his brother agree to a mutual personal fight so that the large-scale killing could be avoided. Bharaha was defeated by him in the ensuing duals of sight, speech, wrestling and boxing. As soon as subdued Bharaha took help of the staff-gem, Bāhubali, though strong enough to over-power his brother, reflected upon the worthlessness of the worldly things and passed over the territory under his rule to Bharaha, renounced the world and took to asceticism.[7] He engaged himself in meditation in standing posture. Thus he remained standing for one full year. His feet were covered with ant-hills. Still he could not obtain omniscience. His sisters **Baṁbhī**(1) and **Suṁdarī** cautioned him against nurturing the feeling of pride.[8] As soon as he realised his mistake of not bowing his younger brothers in presence of Titthayara Usaha, he obtained omniscience.[9] His son in presence of **Somappabha**(1) was crowned as the ruler of Takkhasilā by Bharaha at the time of Bāhubali's renouncing the world [10] Bāhubali's height was five hundred *dhanuṣas*.[11] He lived for eighty-four lakh *pūrva* years.[12]

2. AvaBh. 4.
3. AvaBh. 4, Tir. 283, KalpV. p. 231.
4. Vis. 1634.
5. AvaCu. I. p. 160.
6. Vis. 1714, AvaCu. I. p. 180, KalpV. p. 235.
7. AvaN. 349, AvaBh. 32-35, Vis. 1720, AvaCu. I. pp. 210-211.
8. AcaSi. p. 133, AvaCu. II. p. 249.
9. AvaN. 349, AvaBh. 32-35, Vis. 1730, AvaCu. I. pp. 210-211.
11. AvaCu. I. p. 210.
11. Sth. 435.
12. Sam. 84.

Bāhumuṇi (Bāhumuni) Same as **Bāhubali**, a revered person.[1]

1. Ava. p. 27.

1. Biṁdusāra (Bindusāra) Last of the fourteen **Puvva** texts.[1] It is also known as **Lokabiṁdusāra**.[2]

1. Sam. 14, Vis. 1131, NanCu. p. 49, JitBh. 1.
2. Nan. 57.

2. Biṁdusāra Son of **Caṁdagutta**, father of **Asoga**(1) and grandfather of **Kuṇāla**(1).[1]

1. NisCu. II. p. 361, NisBh. 5745, BrhBh 294, 3276, Vis. 865, DasCu. p. 81, KalpDh. p. 164, AnuH. p. 10.

Bijaḍi (Dvijaṭin) Same as **Dujaḍi**.[1]

1. Sur. 107, SthA. p. 79, JamS. p. 535.

Binnā (Bennā) See **Bennā**.[1]

1. PiaN. 503, AvaH. p. 671.

Binnāgayada (Bennākataṭa) See **Binnātada**.[1]

1. UttS. p. 218.

Binnātada or **Binnāyada** (Bennātaṭa) A city to which **Seniya**(1) once fled.[2] **Mamdia**(1) a notorious burglar belonged to this place.[3] **Mūladeva**(1) reigned here.[4] It was situated on the bank of river **Bennā**(1).[5]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 485, NanM. p. 152.
2. AvaCu. II. p. 158, AvaCu. I. p. 546.
3. UttCu. p. 118.
4. Ibid; UttNe. p. 63.
5. Anu. 130.

Bibhīsaṇa (Bibhiṣaṇa) A **Vāsudeva(1)**. He was son of queen **Kekayī**(2) and king **Jiyasattu**(35) of **Vītisogā** city in **Avaravideha** and brother of **Baladeva**(2) of **Ayala**(5).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 177, AvaM. p. 225.

1. **Bibhelaga** (Bebhelaka) A resident of **Bebhala** settlement.[1]

1. Bha. 404.

2. **Bibhelaga** See **Bihelaga**.[1]

1. Vis. 1941.

Biyaḍi (Dvijaṭin) Same as **Dujaḍi**.[1]

1. SurM. p. 295.

Bilavāsi (Bilavāsin) A class of *Vānaprastha* ascetics dwelling in holes, i.e. caves or pits.[1]

1. Aup. 38, Nir. 3.3.

Billala (Bilvala) An Aṇāriya (non-Aryan) country and its people.[1] It is also mentioned as **Cillala**.[2] There seems to be a scriber's mistake.

1. Pras. 4.
2. Praj. 37.

Bihelaga (Bibhītaka) A park situated in the **Gāmāga** settlement. It was visited by **Mahāvīra**. He was worshipped there by a **Jakkha**.[1]

1. AvaN. 487, AvaM. p. 283, Vis. 1941, KalpV. p. 266.

Bītībhaya (Vītabhaya) See **Vīyabhaya**.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 145.

Bīyāhāra (Bījāhāra) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics living on seeds.[1]

1. Bha. 417, Nir. 3.3, Aup. 38, AcaCu. p. 257.

Bukkasa See **Bokkasa**(2).[1]

1. UttCu. p. 96, UttS. p. 182, AvaN. 26.

1. Buddha Founder of Buddhim.[1] He was the son of **Suddhodana.**[2]

1. AcaCu. p. 82, SutCu. pp. 417, 429. | 2. AvaCu. I. p. 542.

2. Buddha Same as **Buha**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 90.

Buddhavayaṇa (Buddhavacana) A heretical scripture.[1] It incorporates **Buddha**'s(1) teachings.

1. Nan. 42.

Buddhasāsaṇa (Buddhaśāsana) A heretical teaching.[1] It is identified with **Buddhavayaṇa.**

1. Anu. 41.

1. Buddhi Fifth chapter of **Pupphacūlā**(4).[1]

1. Nir. 4.1.

2. Buddhi A goddess who staged a drama before **Titthayara Mahāvira.** In her previous birth she was a merchant's daughter. She renounced the world, took initiation from **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) and became a disciple of nun **Pupphacūlā**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 4.5, Sth. 197, 522.

3. Buddhi A peak of mount **Ruppi.**[1]

1. Jam. 111, Sth. 643.

Budha Same as **Buha**(2).[1]

1. Sur. 107.

1. Buha (Budha) A **Joisiya** god[1] under **Logapāla Soma**(1).[2] He seems to be the same as **Buha**(2).

1. Praj. 50, AvaCu. I. 253. | 2. Bha. 165.

2. Buha One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sth. 90, Sur. 107, JamS. pp. 534-535, SthA. pp. 78-79, SurM. pp. 295-296.

Beṇṇa (Benna) See **Beṇṇā**(2).[1]

1. JitBh. 1461.

1. Beṇṇā (Bennā) A river, on the bank of which **Beṇṇāyaḍa** was situated.[1] Bennā is identified with Wain-Gaṅga, a tributary of Godavari.[2]

1. Anu. 130. | 2. GDA. p. 28.

Beṇṇā (Bennā or Vennā) A river flowing in the **Ābhīra** country.[1] Beṇṇā and **Kaṇhā**(6) formed the boundaries of **Baṁbhadīva.**[2] **Āyalapura** was

1. AvaCu. I. p. 543, JitBh. 1461, NisBh. 4470, NisCu. III. p. 425. | 2. AvaCu. I. p. 543, PinNM, p. 144, KalpV. p. 263.

situated near it.[3] It is well known that in the third century A.D. northern Konkan formed the part of the Ābhīra kingdom.[4] River Krishna rises in that region and hence Beṇṇā should be Veṇvā or modern Veṇa which is a tributary of Krishna.[5]

3. PinNM. p. 144, PinN. 503,
4. SGAMI. p. 91, See also pp. 23 and 31.
5. Ibid. p. 52, GDA. p. 29.

Beṇṇātaḍa or **Beṇṇāyaḍa** (Bennātaṭa) See **Biṇṇātaḍa**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 485, 546, AvaCu. II. p. 159, UttCu. p. 118, Anu. 130.

Bebhela A settlemen situated at the foot of **Viṁjhagiri**.[1] Householder **Puraṇa**(4) belonged to this place.[2] See also **Vibhela**.

1. Bha. 560, 404.
2. Bha. 144.

1. Bokkasa. An **Aṇāriya** people and their country.[1]

1. SutSi. p. 123.

2. Bokkasa A hybrid by the union of a Niṣāda male and an Ambaṣṭha[1] or a śūdra[2] female. See **Bukkasa**.

1. SutCu. p. 218, SutSi. p. 177, UttCu. p. 96, Utt. 3.4.
2. AcaN. 26, AcaSi. p. 9.

Boṭika or **Boḍiga** or **Boḍiya** (Boṭika) A sect founded by **Niṇhava Sivabhūi**(1) in V.N. 609 at **Rahavīrapūr**.[1] It believes in nakedness of ascetics.[2] **Koḍiṇṇa**(2) and **Koṭṭavīra** belonged to this sect.[3]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 427, 586, AvaBh. 145ff., Vis. 3053ff., UttN. (Bhāsya verses) and UttS. pp. 178ff., AvaH. p. 311.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 428, OghN. 747, OghND. p. 219, AcaCu. pp. 163, 336, SutCu. pp. 113, 273.
3. AvaBh. 148, NisBh. 5620.

Boliṁdī. Variant reading of **Poliṁdī**.[1]

1. Sam. 18.

Bh

Bhaṁgī An **Āriya** (Aryan) country with its capital at **Pāvā**(1).[1] It is identified with the districts of Hajaribag and Manbhum near the Parasnath hills.[2]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123.
2. SBM. p. 379.

Bhiṁḍaveyāliya (Bhāṇḍa-Vaicārika). An **Āriya** vocational group of merchants dealing in provisions.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Bhaṁḍāra (Bhāṇḍakāra). An **Āriya** industrial group engaged in ware-manufacturing.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Bhaṁḍīravaḍeṁsiya (Bhaṇḍīrāvataṁsaka) See **Bhaṁḍīravaḍeṁsia**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 530.

Bhaṁḍīra. A park situated at **Mahurā**(1) with a shrine of **Jakkha Sudaṁsaṇa**(20). It was visited by **Mahāvīra**.[1] See also **BhaṁḍīraVaḍeṁsia.**

1. Vip. 26, AvaN. 471, Vis. 1925.

Bhaṁḍīravaḍa (Bhaṇḍīravaṭa). See **Bhaṁḍīravaḍeṁsia**.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 398.

Bhaṁḍīravaḍeṁsia (Bhaṇḍīrāvataṁsaka) A shrine[1] situated in the **Bhaṁḍīra** park at **Mahurā**(1). It was dedicated to **Jakkha**[2] **Sudaṁsaṇa**(20).[3] People used to go there on pilgrimage.[4]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 530, KalpV. p. 163, AvaH. p. 398.
2. BrhKs. p. 1489.
3. Vip. 26.
4. AvaCu. I. pp. 281, 530.

Bhaṁbhasāra. Another name of king **Seṇia**[1](1).

1. Aup. 9, AupA. p. 14, Dasa. 10.1, DasaCu. p. 90, AvaCu. II. p. 158, Sth. 693, AvaH. p. 671.

Bhaṁbhisāra Same as **Bhaṁbhasāra**.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 671.

Bhaṁbhīya A work on the sciece of morals.[1]

1. VyaBh. III. p. 132.

Bhakkharābha (Bhāskarābha) One of the seven branches of **Goyama**(2) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Bhagavaī (Bhagavatī) It was an adjective appended to **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**,[1] just as occasionally attributed to **Āyāra** and **Sūyagaḍa**[2], showing reverence. Later on this epithet became the name of Viyāhapaṇṇatti.[3]

1. BhaA. p. 2.
2. AcaN. 1, AcaS. p. 3, SutN. 1, SutSi. p. 1.
3. AvaCu. I. p. 438, DasCu. p. 7.

Bhagavatī Same as **Bhagavaī**.[1]

1. Sth. 410, AvaCu. I. p. 438, DasCu. p. 7.

Bhagāli Seventh chapter of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1] It is not extant now.

1. Sth. 755.

Bhaggai (Bhagnajit) A Kṣatriya mendicant and his followers.[1]

1. Aup. 38.

Bhaggavesa (Bhārgaveśa) Family-name of the constellation **Bharaṇī**.[1]

1. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

Bhaṭṭā Same as **Accaṁkāriya-Bhaṭṭā**.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 150.

Bhaḍaga (Bhaṭaka) A **Milikkhu** (non-Aryan) country and its people.[1] It is perhaps the same as Bhadraka or Madraka of the Purāṇas which is identified with the district round Sialkot.[2]

1. Pras. 4, Praj. 37.
2. See SGAMI. p. 24, f.n. 2.

Bhattapariṇṇā (Bhaktaparijñā) A canonical text dealing with abandoning of food.[1] It consists of 172 verses.[2] It is said to be composed by **Vīrabhadda**(2).[3] See also **Paiṇṇaga**.

1. Atu. 8, DasH. p. 27, PakY. p. 65, Mar. 662.
2. Bhak. 172.
3. Ibid. 171.

1. Bhadda (Bhadra) Son of prince **Mahākāla**(2) and grandson of king **Seṇia**(1). He took to asceticism and observed monkhood for four years. After death he was born as a god in the **Saṇaṁkumāra**(1) heavenly region.[1]

1. Nir. 2.3.

2. Bhadda A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(1) where gods live maximum for sixteen *Sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 16.

3. Bhadda A preceptor having five hundred nuns under him.[1]

1. Mahan. p. 160.

4. Bhadda Disciple of *ārya* **Sivabhūi**(2) and teacher of *sthavira* **Nakkhatta**(2).[1]

1. Kalp (Therāvalī). 7, KalpV. p. 264.

5. Bhadda Disciple of *āryā* **Kālaga**(4) and teacher of *sthavira* **Vuḍḍha**.[1]

1. Kalp (Therāvalī). 7, KalpV. p. 265.

6 Bhadda Son of king **Jiyasattu**(22) of **Sāvatthī**. He had taken to asceticism. He forbore the affliction caused by the touch of thorny grass.[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 122, UttCu. p. 79, UttK. p. 70.

7. Bhadda Same as **Thūlabhadda**.[1]

1. Mar. 502.

8. Bhadda A merchant of **Vāṇārasī** who was the husband of **Subhaddā**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 3.4, SthA. p. 513.

9. Bhadda Second, Seventh as well as twelfth day of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 49.

10. Bhadda Third chapter of **Kappavaḍiṁsiyā**.[1]

1. Nir. 2.1.

11. Bhadda Same[1] as the would-be **Vāsudeva**(1) **Balabhadda**(7).[2]

1. Tir. 1143.
2. Sam. 159.

12. Bhadda Third would-be **Baladeva**(4) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

13. Bhadda Third **Baladeva**(2) and brother of **Vāsudeva**(1) **Sayaṁbhu**(1) of the current decending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region. He was son of king **Soma**(9) and his queen **Suppabhā**(3) of **Bāravaī**. In his previous birth he was **Sāgaradatta**(4). He was 60 bows tall and lived for 65 lakh years and then attained emancipation.[1] According to Tiloyapṇṇatti the third Baladeva is Sudhamma.[2]

1. Sam. 158, Sth. 672, AvaN. 403-414, Tir. 577, 602-616, Vis. 1766.
2. 4.517.

14. Bhadda First of the nine **Gevijjaga** celestial abodes.[1]

1. Sth. 685.

Bhaddakaṇṇagā (Bhadra-Kanyakā) Another name of **Asagaḍā**.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 85, UttS. p. 130.

Bhaddagamahisī (Bhadrakamahiṣī) A lady who seems to be a queen.[1]

1. Mar. 523.

Bhaddagutta (Bhadragupta) A preceptor who taught **Diṭṭhivāya**[1] to *ārya* **Vaira**(2) at Ujjeni.[2] Later Ārya **Rakkhiya**(1) learnt it from *ārya* Vaira who could teach only nine **Puvvas** completely and the tenth one partly.[3]

1. Only ten Puvvas that were extant at that time.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 394, AvaN. 777, Vis. 2788.
3. UttN. and UttS. pp. 96-7, AvaCu. I. p. 403.

Bhaddaguttia (Bhadraguptika) One of the three off-shoots of **Uḍuvāḍiyā-gaṇa**.[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

1. Bhaddajasa (Bhadrayaśas) One of the eight **Gaṇadharas** (principal disciples) of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1)[1]. He is named **Jasa**(2) in the **Samavāyāṁga**.

1. Sth. 617.

2. Bhaddajasa One of the twelve disciples of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1).[1] The line of **Uḍuvāḍiyagaṇa** originated from him. He belonged to the **Bhāraddāya**(4) *gotra*.[2]

1. Kalp. p. 258. | 2. Ibid. p. 259.

1. Bhaddaṇaṁdī (Bhadranandi) Second chapter of the second section of **Vivāgasuya**.[1]

1. Vip. p. 33.

2. Bhaddaṇaṁdī Son of king **Dhaṇāvaha**(2) and queen **Sarassaī**(1) of **Usabhapura**(2). He was married to five hundred princesses, **Sirīdevī**(11) being the chief among them. In his previous birth he was a resident of **Puṁḍarigiṇī** city in the **Mahāvideha** region. There he had offered alms to **Titthaṁkara Jugabāhu**(2) and consequently obtained the life of Bhaddaṇaṁdī. He will take one more birth in Mahāvideha and attain salvation there.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

3. Bhaddaṇaṁdī Eighth chapter of the second section of **Vivāgasuya**.[1]

1. Vip. 33.

4. Bhaddaṇaṁdī Son of king **Ajjuṇa** (3) and his queen **Tattavatī** of the town of **Sughosa**(5). His marriage took place with five hundred princesses. **Sirīdevī**(12) was his chief wife. He was merchant **Dhammaghosa**(9) in the town of **Mahāghosa** in his life herebefore. There he gave alms to ascetic **Dhammasīha**(1) and consequently got the life of prince Bhaddaṇaṁdī. He took initation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. In future he will attain emancipation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

1. Bhaddabāhu (Bhadrabāhu) One of the two principal diciples of preceptor **Jasabhadda**(2). He belonged to the **Pāiṇa** lineage.[1] Four of his disciples who were initiated by him at **Rāyagiha**, died in a cave of **Vebhāragiri** mountain near it.[2] **Thūlabhadda**, a disciple of **Saṁbhūivijaya**(4) who was the first principal disciple of Jasabhadda had been to **Nepāla** to learn **Diṭṭhivāya** from Bhaddabāhu who was engaged in the *mahāpāṇa–mahāprāṇa* meditation there.[3] Bhaddabāhu, however, tought him the fourteen **Puvvas** (an important portion of Diṭṭhivāya) withholding the meaning of the last four texts for some reason and he was not allowed to teach the last four

1. Nan. v. 24, Kalp (Therāvalī). 6, DasaCu. p. 5, NanM. p. 49, KalpV. p. 251.
2. UttN. and UttS. p. 89, UttCu. p. 56.
3. According to the Digambra tradition Bhadrabāhu along with the Saṁgha migrated to the south on account of impending famine of twelve years duration. He initiated Emperor Chandragupta Maurya. Both of them had samādhi-maraṇa at Sravaṇa Belgola—See Jain Sāhitya kā Itihāsa, Pūrva Pīṭhikā by Pt. Kailash Chandra shastri pp. 342-346.

texts to any one else.[4] The authorship of **Dasā**, **Kappa**(2) and **Vavahāra** is attributed to Bhaddabāhu.[5] The *anavasthāpya* and *pārāñcika* expiations disappeared after him.[6] **Siddhasena** *Kṣamāśramaṇa* explained some of his precepts.[7] He was survived by his four disciples: **Godāsa, Aggidatta, Jiṇṇadatta** and **Somadatta**..[8] See also **Thūlabhadda** and **Diṭṭhivāya.**

He is traditionally regarded as the author of *ṇijjutis* also but the evidences aviable disprove it.[9] It is probable that the *ṇijjuttis* available at present might be containing some portions of old *ṇijjuttis* whose author was this Bhaddabāhu.[10] See also **Bhaddabāhu**(2).

4. AvaCu. II. p. 187, Tir. 714ff., VyaBh. 6. 257.
5. DasaN. 1, VyaBh. 10, 603.
6. JitBh. 2586-7, VyaBh. 4. 137ff.
7. NisCu. IV. p. 121, AvaCu. II p. 233.
8. Kalp. p. 255.
9. BrhKs. Vol. VI (Granthakārono Paricay) pp. 3, 8, 15, 20.
10. Ibid. (Āmukha). p. 5.

2. **Bhaddabāhu** Author of the *ṇijjutti-niryakti* commentaries.[1] He is different from **Bhaddabāhu**(1) on the following grounds:

(1) In the *niryukti* on **Dasāsuyakkhaṁdha** he has first of all saluted **Bhaddabāhu**(1) describing him as belonging to the **Pāīṇa** lineage, the last knower of all the scriptures and the author of **Dasā**, **Kappa**(2) and **Vavahāra.**[2]

(2) In the *niryukti* on **Āvassaya** he has saluted preceptor **Vaira**(2)[3] who flourished much after Bhaddabāhu(1).

(3) In the *niryukti* on **Uttarajjhayaṇa** he has referred to a story of Bhaddabāhu's four disciples.[4] This story can be ascribed to Bhaddabāhu(1) and not to Bhaddabāhu(2), since no author thinks it proper to mention his own name in the third person in his own work.

(4) The analysis of the material available in the *niryuktis* shows that the description of some **Ninhavas** (schismatics) and the like occurring therein cannot be made by Bhaddabāhu(1) who lived much before them.

Bhadrabāhu and Varāhamihira were initiated at the city of **Paiṭṭhāṇa.**[5] Bhaddabāhu is said to have written *ṇijjuttis* on[6] Āvassaya, **Dasakāliya**, Uttarajjhayaṇa, **Āyāra, Sūyagaḍa, Dasā, Kappa**(2), **Vavahāra Sūriyapaṇṇatti** and **Isibhāsiya**(1).

1. NisCu. I. pp. 38, 76, 151, II. p. 307, III. pp. 268, 334, 411, 503, 530, 568, OghND. pp. 1, 3, PinNM. pp. 1, 117, 179, SurM. p. 1, AcaSi. pp. 4, 84.
2. DasaN. 1; See also Bṛhatkalpasūtra Vol. VI, Introduction in Gujarati by Muni Shri Puṇyavijayaji.
3. AvaN. 765.
4. UttN. p. 89.
5. KalpV. p. 251, KalpDh. p. 163, UttK. p. 229.
6. AvaN. 85-86, Vis. 1079-1080.

Bhaddabāhussāmi (Bhadrabāhusvāmin). same as **Bhaddabāhu.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 187.

Bhaddasālavaṇa (Bhadraśālavana) A grove situated in the foot of mount **Mamdara**[1](3). It is divided into eight parts by the **Vakkhāra mountains**, namely, **Somaṇasa**(5), **Vijjuppahā**(1), **Gamdhamāyaṇa** and **Mālavamta** and **Siā**(1) and **Sīoā**(1) rivers. It extends twenty-two thousand *yojanas* in the east as well as in the west and two hundred and fifty *yojanas* in the south as well as in the north of mount Mamdara. There are situated *Siddhāyayaṇas* (temples of *siddhas*) in the grove. Lotus-ponds (*puṣkariṇīs*) of the names of **Paumā**(8), **Paumappabhā**, **Kumudā**(1) and **Kumudappabhā**; **Uppalagummā**, **Naliṇā**, **Uppalā**(5) and **Uppalujjalā**; **Bhimgā**, **Bhimgaṇibhā**, **Amjaṇā**(1) and **Amjaṇappabhā**; **Sirikamtā**(5), **Siricamdā**, **Sirimahiā** and **Siriṇilayā** are situated at a distance of fifty *yojanas* from mount Mamdara to its northeast, south-east, south-west and north-west respectively. There are eight **Disāhatthikūḍas** in the grove.[2]

1. Jiv. 141, Sth 302, JivM. p. 244, PrasA. p. 135, SutSi. p. 147.
2. Jam. 103.

1. **Bhaddaseṇa** (Bhadrasena) General of the infantry of **Dharaṇa**(1).[1] He is also known as **Ruddaseṇa.**

1. Jam. 119, Sth. 404.

2. **Bhaddaseṇa** A merchant of **Vāṇārasī.** He was the husband of **Namdā**(4) and father of **Sirideví**(6). He is also known as **Juṇṇaseṭṭhi.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 202, AvaN. 1302.

1. **Bhaddā** (Bhadrā) Wife of merchant **Datta**(5) of the city of **Tagarā** and mother of **Arahaṇṇaa**(2).[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 90, UttCu. p. 58.

2. **Bhaddā** First wife of king **Payāvai**(1) **Rivupaḍisattu** of **Poyaṇapura** and mother of **Baladeva**(2) **Ayala**(6).[1] The city of **Mahesarī** in **Dakkhiṇāvaha** was established by her.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 232, Sam. 158, Tir. 569, 604.
2. AvaCu. p. 232.

3. **Bhaddā** Wife of king **Jiyasattu**(34) and mother of prince **Namdaṇa**(6) of the city of **Chattaggā.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 235, KalpV. pp. 44

4. **Bhaddā** Wife of a merchant of **Vasamtapura**(3) who had gone abroad to earn money. She was immersed in the music of **Pupphasāla**(1) to such an extent that while running to meet her husband (imagined) she fell down from the upper floor and died.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 529-530, AcaSi. p. 154.

5. Bhaddā Wife of merchant **Dhaṇāvaha**(3) of **Rāyagiha** and mother of **Katapuṇṇa.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 467.

6. Bhaddā Mother of **Dhaṇṇa**(5) and **Suṇakkhatta**(2) of **Kāgaṁdī.**[1]

1. Anut. 3, 6, SthA. p. 510.

7. Bhaddā Mother of **Isidāsa**(2) and **Pellaa**(1) of **Rāyagiha.**[1]

1. Anut. 6.

8. Bhaddā Mother of **Caṁdimā**(2) and **Rāmaputta**(2) of **Sāeya.**[1]

1. Anut. 6.

9. Bhaddā Mother of **Piṭṭhimāia**(2) and **Peḍhālaputta**(4) of **Vāṇiyaggāma.**[1]

1. Anut. 6.

10. Bhaddā Mother of **Puṭṭhila**(2) of **Hatthiṇāpura.**[1]

1. Anut. 6, SthA. p. 456.

11. Bhaddā Wife of merchant **Subhadda**(2) of the city of **Sāhaṁjaṇī**. She was the mother of **Sagaḍa**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 21, SthA. p. 507.

12. Bhaddā Principal wife of prince **Suvāsava**(2), son of king **Vāsavadatta** of **Vijayapura.**[1]

1. Vip. 34.

13. Bhaddā Wife of marchant **Dhaṇṇa**(1) of **Rāyagiha** and mother of **Suṁsumā**(2)and her five brothers.[1]

1. Jna. 136, UttK. p. 456.

14. Bhaddā Wife of merchant **Jiṇadatta**(2) of **Campā** and mother of **Sāgara.**(4)[1]

1. Jna. 110.

15. Bhaddā Wife of merchant **Sāgaradatta**(2) of **Campā** and mother of **Suhumāliyā.**[1]

1. Jna. 109.

16. Bhaddā Wife of merchant **Dhaṇṇa**(10) of **Rāyagiha** and mother of **Devadiṇṇa.**[1] She had to worship images of *nāgadeva, bhūtadeva, yakṣadeva* etc. to get blessed with a son.[2]

1. Jna. 33, 37. | 2. Ibid. 36.

17. Bhaddā Wife of merchant **Dhaṇṇa**(6) of **Rāyagiha**. She had four sons.[1]

1. Jna. 63.

18. Bhaddā Wife of goldsmith **Kalāda** of **Teyalipura** and mother of **Poṭṭilā**.[1]

1. Jna. 96.

19. Bhaddā Wife of minister **Teyali**(3) of **Teyalipura**. **Teyaliputta** was their son.[1]

1. Jna. 103.

20. Bhaddā Mother of merchant **Culaṇīpiyā** of **Vāṇārasī**.[1]

1. Upa. 28.

21. Bhaddā Wife of king **Seṇia**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. She took initiation from **Mahāvīra** and attained liberation.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

22. Bhaddā Daughter of **Cittasenaa** and wife of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1).[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 379.

23. Bhaddā Daughter of king **Kosaliya**(1) of **Vāṇārasī**. She was married by the king to his priest (Rudradeva).[1] She had great regard for ascetic **Hariesa-Bala**.[2]

1. UttCu. p. 203, UttS. p. 356, UttK. pp. 236-7.
2. Utt. 12. 20-25.

24. Bhaddā Chief wife of **Sagara**, the second **Cakkavaṭṭi**.[1]

1. Sam. 158.

25. Bhaddā Wife of king **Samuddavijaya**(2) and mother of **Cakkavaṭṭi Maghavā**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 158, AvaN. 398-400.

26. Bhaddā Wife of merchant **Vaggura** of **Purimatāla**.[1] She got a son by the grace of a *vyantara* god residing near an old temple of **Malli**(1). Then, as she pledged, she got the temple renovated.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 294.
2. Ibid. p. 295.

27. Bhaddā (i) Wife of king **Sammui**(1) of **Sayaduvāra**. **Gosāla** will take birth as her son, **Mahāpauma**(9).[1] (ii) The same is the name of the mother of **Mahāpauma**(10) and wife of **Sammui**(2).[2]

1. Bha. 559, Tir. 1017-1021.
2. Sth 693.

28. Bhaddā Wife of **Maṁkhali** and mother of **Gosāla**. She is also known as **Subhaddā**(10).[1]

1. Bha. 540, AvaCu. I. p. 282, AvaN. 474, SthA. p. 522.

29. Bhaddā Another name of **Asagaḍā**.[1]

1. UttK. p. 77.

30. Bhaddā Second, seventh as well as twelfth day of a fortnight.[1] It is the same as **Bhadda**(9).

1. Gan. 9-10.

31. Bhaddā Ninth chapter of the seventh section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

32. Bhaddā A *puṣkariṇī* situated on the southern **Aṁjaṇaga**(1) mountain in **Naṁdīsaravara** island. It is one thousand *yojanas* long, fifty-thousand *yojanas* broad and one thousand *yojanas* deep.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

33. Bhaddā A principal **Disākumārī** residing on **Sudaṁsaṇa**(18) peak of the western **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 114, Tir. 157, Sth. 643.

34. Bhaddā Wife of merchant **Dhaṇa**(2) and mother of **Bhaṭṭā**.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 150.

35. Bhaddā A lady merchant of **Ujjeṇī**. **Avaṁtisukumāla** was her son. She took initiation from preceptor **Suhatthi**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 157.

36. Bhaddā Wife of merchant **Kāmadeva**(2) of **Campā**.[1]

1. Upa. 18.

37. Bhaddā Mother of **Jiṇapāliya** and **Jiṇarakkhiya**.[1]

1. Jna. 79.

Bhaddia (Bhadrika) See **Bhaddiyā**.[1]

1. Vis. 1937.

Bhaddijjiyā (Bhadrīyikā or Bhadrīyā) One of the four branches of **Uḍuvāḍiyagaṇa**.[1]

1. KalpV. p. 259.

Bhaddiyā (Bhadrikā) A city where **Mahāvīra** spent two rainy seasons.[1] It is identified with modern Monghyr and by some with Bhadariya eight miles south of Bhagalpur.[2]

1. AvaN. 483, 488, Vis. 1937, 1942, Kalp. 122, AvaCu. I. p. 293, KalpV. p. 167.
2. LAI. p. 272, SBM. p. 378.

Bhaddiyāyaria (Bhadrikācārya) A preceptor,[1] probably the same as **Bhaddabāhu**(2).

1. DasCu. p. 4.

Bhaddilapura Capital of **Malaya**(1), an **Āriya** country.[1] To its northeast lay the **Sirivaṇa**(1) park. King **Jiyasattu**(10) reigned there.[2] It was the birth-place of **Titthayara Sīyala.**[3] Titthayara **Ariṭṭhaṇemi** had paid a visit to it. **Aṇīyajasa**, son of merchant **Ṇāga**(5) belonged to this place.[4] It is indentified with Bhadia about six miles from Hunterganj in the Hazaribag district.[5]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123.
2. Ant. 4.
3. AvaN. 383, SthA. p. 308, Tir. 498.
4. Ant. 4, 6, AvaCu. I. p. 357.
5. LAI. p. 272.

Bhaddilā Mother of **Suhamma**(1), the fifth principal disciple of **Mahāvīra,** and wife of **Dhammila**(1), a Brāhmaṇa of **Kollāga**(2) settlement.[1]

1. AvaN. 644, 648-9, Vis. 2510, KalpV. p. 249, KalpDh. p. 162.

Bhaddattaravaḍiṁsaga (Bhadrottarāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(2), similar to **Bhadda**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 16.

Bhamara (Bhramara) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] The **Bhramaras** are mentioned in the Purāṇas also.[2]

1. SutSi. p. 123.
2. See SGAMI. p. 62.

Bhayaṁtamitta (Bhadantamitra) A Buddhist monk who, along with **Kuṇāla(2),** was defeated by preceptor **Jiṇadeva**(4) in the discussion held at **Bharuyaccha.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 201, AvaN. 1299.

1. Bhayāli Previous birth of the nineteenth would-be **Titthaṁkara Saṁvara**(2) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

2. Bhayāli A non-jaina sage in the *tīrtha* of **Ariṭṭhaṇemi,** recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. Risi. 13, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Bharaṇī One of the twenty-eight **Ṇakkhattas**(1).[1] Its presiding god is **Jama**(3).[2] Its family-name is **Bhaggavesa.**[3]

1. Jam .155-156, 162, 165, Sur. 36, 93, Dev. 97, Sam. 3.
2. Jam. 157.
3. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

Bharadha (Bharata) Same as **Bharaha**(2).[1]

1. SutCu. p. 19.

1. Bharaha (Bharata) First **Cakkavaṭṭi** (Supreme King) of the **Bharaha(2)** region.[1] He had his capital at **Viṇīyā.**[2] He was the first son of **Titthayara**

1. Sam. 158, Sth. 718, Tir. 294, 559. AvaN. 374, Ava. p. 27, AvaCu. I. p. 180, DasH. p. 48.
2. Jam. 42, SthA. p. 479.

66

Usabha(1)[3] and his queen **Sumamgalā**(1).[4] Bharaha and **Bambhī**(1) were born as twins.[5] **Sumdarī**(1) was his other sister who was born of **Suṇamdā**(2) together with **Bāhubali**.[6] Bharaha had ninety-eight other brothers born of his own mother.[7] His height was five hundred *dhanuṣas*.[8] After having completed seventy-seven lakh *pūrva* years[9] he became the king of Viṇīyā.[10] He is called a self-consecrated king.[11] When Usaha attained omniscience,[12] Bharaha was hailed as the master of the divine disc *(cakkarayaṇa)*.[13] He duly brought **Māgahatittha, Varadāmatittha, Pabhāsatittha**, all the territories over the **Veyaḍḍha**(1) mountain and all the northern parts of the **Bharaha** region under his subjugation[14] He inscribed on a slab of **Usabhakūḍa**(2): "I am the first supreme king, Bharaha."[15] He got **Subhaddā**(9) his chief wife as a present from **Ṇami**(3) and **Viṇami**.[16] He became the master of nine treasures *(nidhis)*, fourteen jewels and many other things.[17] He had sixty-four thousand wives, the chief being Subhaddā.[18] Bāhubali did not accept Bharaha's suzerainty, hence, the latter attacked the former. Bharaha was defeated in all the five duels. Bāhubali, then, voluntarily transferred his territory to Bharaha.[19] Thus, Bharaha became the declared paramount king of the Bharaha region[20] and stopped his war-campaign which lasted for sixty thousand years.[21] His five hundread sons **Usabhaseṇa**(1) etc. and seven hundred grandsons renounced the world and practised asceticism under Titthayara Usaha.[22] Bharaha ruled for a period of six lakh *pūrva* years.[23] He and some others composed **Āriya-Vedas**.[24] He renounced the world as soon as he attained omniscience in his dressing-room.[25] He attained salvation on mount **Aṭṭhāvaya** after one lakh *pūrva* years.[26] His total age was 84 lakh *pūrva* years.[27] He constructed a shrine on this mountain where Usaha had attained emancipation.[28] In his previous birth he was **Kaṇagaṇābha**.[29]

3. AvaN. 196, 399, KalpV. p. 236, Sam. 158.
4. Sam. 158, AvaBh. 4, KalpV. p. 231 Tir. 283, Vis. 1612, AvaN. 398, 399.
5. AvaN. 196, AvaBh. 4, KalpV. p. 231.
6. AvaN. 196, AvaBh. 4, Tir. 283, 1613.
7. AvaN. 197, Tir. 284, Vis. 1614.
8. Sam. 108, Sth. 435, AvaN. 392.
9. Sam. 77, Jam. 70.
10. AvaCu. I. p. 160, KalpV. p. 235.
11. VyaBh. 5.105, BrhBh. 6382, NisBh. 2498.
12. Vis 1722.
13. Jam. 43, AvaCu. I. p. 181.
14. Jam. 45, 49, 50-62, AvaCu. I. pp. 186 ff., AvaH. p. 348.
15. Jam. 63.
16. Jam. 64, Sam. 158.
17. Jam. 61, 66, 68, 69, Tir. 301, BrhBh. 4218.
18. Jam. 67, JamS. p. 268, Sam. 158
19. Vis. 1731, AvaN. 349, AvaBh. 32-33.
20. Vis 1735, AvaBh. 36.
21. AvaCu. p. 44.
22. Vis. 1725, AvaCu. I. p. 182, KalpV. p. 241, AvaN. 345.
23. Sth. 519, Sam. 129, Sam. 83, Vis. 1753, PinN. 479, Jam. 70.
24. AvaCu. I. p. 215.
25. Jam. 70, AvaN. 437, AvaCu. I. p. 227.
26. Jam. 70, Sam. 84, BraBh. 682, BrhKa. p. 204, BhaA. p. 586.
27. Sam. 84, AvaN. 395.
28. AvaCu. I. p. 223.
29. Ibid. p. 180.

2. Bharaha A region same as **Bhārahavāsa.**[1]

1. Bha. 675, Sam. 54, Sth. 86, 522, AvaN. 34, JitBh. 434, Tir. 9, 565, AvaCu. I. p. 41, AnuH. p. 10.

3. Bharaha An acrobat who had a very intelligent son of the name of **Rohaga.**[1]

1. AvaN. 935, NanM. p. 145, AvaCu. I. p. 545.

4. Bharaha A work on dramaturgy[1], viz., Bharatanāṭya-śāstra.

1. AnuCu. p. 45, AnuHe. p. 130.

5. Bharaha A peak of mount **Cullahimavaṁta.**[1]

1. Jam. 75.

6. Bharaha A disciple of **Mahāpauma**(10), a would-be **Titthaṁkara to be** born in the **Bharaha**(2) region in **Jaṁbuddīva.**[1]

1. Sth. 625.

7. Bharaha First would-be **Cakkavaṭṭi** to be born in the **Bharaha**(2) **region** of **Jaṁbuddīva.**[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1124.

8. Bharaha Presiding god of **Bhārahavāsa.**[1]

1. Jam. 71.

Bharahaga (Bharataka) See **Bharaha**(3).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 545.

Bharahakhetta (Bharatakṣetra) Same as **Bhārahavāsa.**[1]

1. NisCu. I. p. 105.

Bharahavāsa (Bharatavarṣa) See **Bhārahavāsa.**[1]

1. Jiv. 141, Jam. 10, 21, 35, SutCu. p. 65, AvaH. p. 342, BrhBh. 6448.

Bharahesara (Bharateśvara) Same as **Bharaha**(1).[1]

1. Ava. p. 27.

Bharu A **Milikkhu** (non-Aryan) country and its people.[1] It is **perhaps** the same as **Ruru.**

1. Praj. 37.

Bharuaccha or **Bharukaccha** or **Bharuyaccha** (Bhṛgukaccha) A city accessible by both land as well as water.[1] There was **Koraṁṭaga** park in it.[2] A tank of the name of **Bhūtatalāga** lay to the north of the city.[3] King

1. AcaCu. p. 282. PrajM. p. 48, VyaM. III. p. 127, JivM. pp. 40, 279.
2. VyaM. III. p. 137.
3. BrhBh. 4222.

Nahavāhaṇa,[4] the ruler of this city, was attacked by **Sālivāhaṇa.**[5] Poet **Varabhūti** belonged to this place.[6] Wrestler **Phalihamalla** hailed from a village near it.[7] People from outside flocked to this city for worshipping **Komḍalameṁḍha** god.[8] Nuns[9] and Taccaṇias[10] (Buddhist monks) could be seen in this city. Preceptor **Jiṇadeva**(4) converted here two Taccaṇias to his faith.[11] Monks,[12] travellers,[13] etc.[14] could be seen travelling from this place to **Ujjeṇī**. Another route led from here to **Dakkhiṇāpaha**[15] also. Bharuaccha is identified with modern Broach.[16]

4. AvaCu. II. p. 200.
5. AvaCu. I. p. 109, BrhBh. 171. BrhM. p. 52
6. VyaBh. 3.58.
7. UttS. p. 192.
8. BrhKs. p. 883.
9. NisCu. II. p. 439, BrhBh. 2054.
10. AvaCu. I. p. 542.
11. AvaN. 1299, AvaCu. II. p. 201.
12. AvaN, 1311, AvaCu. II. p. 209.
13. BrhKs. p. 1145.
14. AvaCu. II. p. 160.
15. NisCu. II. p. 415.
16. GDA. p. 32.

Bhava A celestial abode of **Sohamma**(2) where the gods have maximum longevity of one *Sāgaropama* years. They take breath once in a fortnight and have desire for food once in one thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 1.

Bhavaṇa (Bhavana) Seventh chapter of the nineteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 948.

Bhavaṇavai (Bhavanapati) Same as **Bhavaṇavāsi.**[1]

1. Aca. 2.176, Jam. 123, Dev. 194, AvaH. p, 601, AvaCu. I. p. 146.

Bhavaṇavāsi (Bhavanavāsin) One of the four main classes of gods. They are grouped under ten sub-classes: **Asurakumāra**, **Ṇāgakumāra**, **Suvaṇṇakumāra**, **Vijjukumāra**, **Aggikumāra**, **Dīvakumāra**, **Udahikumāra**, **Disākumāra**, **Vāukumāra** and **Thaṇiyakumāra.**[1] Each group of them has two lords *(indras)*, one of the south and the other of the north. **Camara**(1) and **Vairoaṇa**(2) or **Bali**(4), **Dharaṇa**(1) and **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1), **Veṇudeva** and **Veṇudāli**, **Harikaṁta** and **Harissaha**, **Aggisiha** and **Aggimāṇava**, **Puṇṇa**(3) and **Vasiṭṭha**(3), **Jalakaṁta**(1) and **Jalappabha**(1), **Amiyagai** and **Amiyavāhaṇa**, **Velaṁba**(1) and **Pabhaṁjaṇa**(3) and **Ghosa**(1) and **Mahāghosa**(4) are their lords respectively.[2] Bhavaṇavāsi gods have seven crore and forty-two lakh *bhavanas* (dwelling places) which are situated in the **Rayaṇappabhā** (2) region, leaving its upper and lower portions, each[3] of the extent of one thousand *yajanas*.

1. Praj. 38, Anu. 122, BhaA. p. 29, PrasA. p. 95, Jiv. 114-115. Utt. 36. 204, Sth. 257.
2. Dev. 14-19, Sth. 94.
3. Praj. 46, Jiv. 116, Sam. 150, Dev. 26, Praj. 46, and Sam. 149 mention that each of the last six subclasses has seventy two lakh dwelling places. According to Dev. 41, the number is seventy six.

Every lord has varying longevity,[4] his own queens, Logapālas, *Sāmānika* gods etc.[5] There are many other peculiarities of Bhavaṇavāsi gods.[6]

The minimum longevity of Bhavaṇavāsi gods is ten thousand years whereas their maximum life-span is somewhat more than one lakh *Sāgaropama* years.[7] Their height is seven *ratnis*.[8] They have their own pleasures.[9] They attend the consecration ceremonies of *Jinas* (**Titthaṁkaras**) and pay homage to them.[10] They are called also **Gujjhagas.**[11]

4. Dev, 28–30.
5. Dev. 45, Jna. 151.
6. Dev. 43–65, Jiv. 118–120, Jam. 119, Praj. 46, 105, 112, Anu. 133, 139, 142, Bha 169. 626, 629.
7. Praj. 95, Utt. 36, 217, Sth. 757, Bha 15.
8. Dev. 194.
9. Sur. 106.
10. Aup. 23, Aca. 2.176, 179, Jam. 112. 119, 123, AvaCu. I. p. 146.
11. DasCu. p. 312, DasH. p. 249.

Bhavia (Bhavya) (i) Sixth chapter of the sixth section[1] as well as (ii) ninth chapter of the eighteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[2]

1. Bha. 229.
2. Ibid. 616.

Bhasaa (Bhasaka) Son of king **Jiyasattu**(1) and grandson of **Jarākumāra** of **Vāṇārasī.**[1] He had a brother named **Sasaa(2)** and a sister named **Sukumāliyā**(2). All of them had taken to asceticism.[2]

1. In BrhKs. (p. 1397) it is Vaṇavāsī.
2. NisCu. II. p. 417, BrhBh. 5254–5, BrhKs. pp. 1397–8, GacV. p. 26.

Bhāgavaṁ (Bhāgavata) A heretical scripture.[1]

1. Nan. 42.

Bhāgavata A heretical sect and its follower.[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 97, AvaCu. I. p. 548, DasCu. p, 190, NisCu. II. p. 416, NanM. p. 152, SutSi. p. 154, BrhKs. p. 886, AcaSi. pp. 146, 185.

1\. **Bhāṇu** (Bhānu) Father of **Dhamma**(3), the fifteenth **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 478.

2\. **Bhāṇu** One of the hundred sons of **Usaha**(1).[1]

1. KalpV. p. 237.

1\. **Bhāṇumitta** (Bhānumitra) A prince who took initiation from **Titthaṁkara Malli**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 77.

2\. **Bhāṇumitta** Younger brother of **Balamitta**(1), king of **Ujjeṇī.** They banished *ācārya* **Kālaga**(2) from the city because he had initiated **Balabhāṇu.**[1]

1. DasaCu. p. 55, KalpCu. p. 89, Tir. 622, NisCu. III. p. 131.

Bhāṇusirī (Bhānuśrī) Sister of **Balamitta**(1) and **Bhāṇumitta**(2) of **Ujjeṇī** and mother of **Balabhāṇu.**[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 131.

1. Bhāraddāja (Bhāradvāja) A person in whose dead body **Gosāla** performed his fifth *pauṭṭaparihāra* (entrance into another's body).[1]

1. Bha. 550.

2. Bhāraddāya Family-name of **Migasira** constellation.[1]

1. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

3. Bhāraddāya A Brahmin belonging to **Seyaviyā**. He was a previous-birth of **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Vis. 1809, AvaCu. I. p. 230, Kalp.V. p. 43.

4. Bhāraddāya One of the seven branches of the **Goyama**(2) lineage.[1] **Viyatta**(1), the fourth **Gaṇadhara** of **Mahāvīra**[2] and preceptor **Mahāsamaṇa**[3] belonged to it.

1. Sth. 551.
2. AvaN. 650, Vis. 2511.
3. Tir. 818.

1. Bhāraha (Bhārata) Same as **Bhārahavāsa**.[1]

1. Utt. 18.34, Vis. 1715.

2. Bhāraha A heretical and *laukika* Scripture.[1] It is read by the people in the forenoon.[2] It is the some as Mahābhārata.

1. Nan. 42, Anu. 41, DasCu. pp. 109, 237, AvaCu. I. p. 119, AcaCu. pp. 178, 193, 303, NisCu. I. p. 103, AnuCu. p. 12.
2. Anu. 25, AnuHe. p. 28, AnuCu. p. 13.

Bhārahavāsa (Bhāratavarṣa) One of the seven regions situated in **Jaṁbuddīva** and also known as **Bharaha**(2) and **Bhāraha**(1).[1] It lies to the south of mount **Cullahimavaṁta**, and the east, north and west of eastern, westhern and eastern **Lavaṇa** ocean respectively. It resembles the shape of a *paryaṅka* (couch) in the north and that of a *dhanupṛṣṭha* in the South.[2] Its area is $\frac{1}{190}$ of the whole of Jaṁbuddīva. Its *viṣkambha* (width) is 526$\frac{6}{19}$ *yojanas*,[3] while its **Jīvā** (chord) measures 14471$\frac{6}{19}$ *yojanas*.[4] In the middle of Bhārahavāsa there is mount **Veyaḍḍha**(2) which divides it into **Dāhiṇaḍḍha-Bharaha** and **Uttaraḍḍha-Bharaha**. Rivers **Gaṁgā** and **Siṁdhu**(1) further divide the whole region into six parts (three northern and three southern).[5] There occur two cycles in Bhārahavāsa, viz. **Osappiṇī** and **Ussappiṇī**, each having six eras.[6] A set of fifty four illustrious persons takes birth in this region during each cycle. They are: twenty-four **Titthaṁkaras**, twelve **Cakkavaṭṭis**, nine **Baladevas**, and nine **Vāsudevas**.[7] Nine **Paḍisattus**, i.e. Paḍivāsudevas are killed by the nine corresponding Vāsudevas.[8] **Kulag-**

1. Jam. 10, 125, Sth. 197, 522, Utt. 18.34, Vis. 1715, Bha. 675, Sam. 54, Tir. 9.
2. Jam. 10.
3. Jam. 10.
4. Sam. 14.
5. Jam. 10.
6. Jam. 18, Tir. 9.
7. Sam. 54, Sth. 672.
8. Sth. 672.

aras are also born here in every cycle.[9] **Bharaha**(1) was the first Cakkavaṭṭi of this Osappiṇī in Bhārahavāsa having his capital at **Viṇīyā.**[10] **Rāyagiha,**[11] **Tāmalitti,**[12] **Campā**[13] etc. are mentioned as famous cities of this region. There are three sacred places, namely, **Māgahatittha, Varadāmatittha** and **Pabhāsatittha** in it.[14] It is named **Bharahavāsa** after its presiding god **Bharata**[15](8). It is a **Kammabhūmi.**[16] There are in all five such regions[17]: one in Jambuddīva, two in **Dhāyaīsamḍa** and two in **Pukkharavaradīvaddha.**

9. Sth. 556, 767, Sam. 157, 159, Jam. 28.
10. Jam. 41. ff.
11. AcaSi. p. 75.
12. Bha. 134.
13. NisCu. III. p. 139, Ni.. 1,1.
14. Jam. 125, Jiv. 141.
15. Jam. 71.
16. Bha. 675, OghN. 526-527, Tir. 23-24.
17. Bha. 675, Tir. 313, AcaCu. p. 153, AcaSi p. 178, PrajM. p. 47, JivM. p. 39.

1. **Bhāriyā** (Bhāryā) Twelfth chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 153.

2. **Bhāriyā** Daughter of a merchant of **Nāgapura**. She renounced the world, took initiation from **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) and became a disciple of nun **Pupphacūlā**(1). After her death she was born as one of the four queens of the lord of **Jakkha** gods.[1] She is called **Tāragā** in other works.[2]

1. Jna. 153.
2. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

Bhāva One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1] See also **Bhāvakeu.**

1. Sur. 107, SurM. pp. 295-296, JamS. p. 535.

Bhāvake(t)u (Bhāvaketu) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1] In **Jambuddīva-paṇṇatti** and **Sūriyapaṇṇatti Bhāva** and **Keu** are mentioned as two separate planets.[2]

1. Sth. 90, SthA. p. 79.
2. Sur. 107, SurM. p. 295, JamS. p. 535.

1. **Bhāvaṇā** (Bhāvanā) Seventh chapter of **Baṁdhadasā.**[1]

1. Sth. 755.

2. **Bhāvaṇā** Third *cūlā* (appendix) of the second section of **Āyāra.**[1]

1. AcaN. p. 320, v. 16.

Bhāvia (Bhāvita) A celestial abode **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum span of life of gods is seventeen *Sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in seventeen fortnights and have desire for food once in seventeen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 17.

Bhāviappā (Bhāvitātman) One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1]

1. Sam. 30, Jam. 152, Sur. 47.

Bhāsa (Bhāsman) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-535, SurM. 295, 296, SthA. pp. 78-79.

Bhāsarāsi (Bhasmarāśi) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534–535, SurM. pp. 295–296, SthA. pp. 78–79.

Bhāsā (Bhāṣā) (i) Eleventh chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā.**[1] as well as seventh chapter of the thirteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[2]

1. Praj. v. 5, Bha. 114, BhaA. p. 142. | 2. Bha. 470.

Bhāsāvicaya or **Bhāsāviyaya** (Bhāṣāvicaya) Another name of **Diṭṭhivāya.**[1]

1. Sth. 742.

Bhāsura A celestial abode where the gods have maximum longevity of seven *Sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in seven fortnights and have desire for food once in seven thousand years. It is similar to **Sama.**

1. Sam. 7.

Bhiu (Bhṛgu) A heretical sage.[1] See also **Bhigu.**

1. Aup. 38, AupA. p. 92.

Bhiucca (Bhṛgu-apatya or Bhārgava) A class of mendicants, followers of Bhṛgu.[1]

1. Aup. 38, AupA. p. 92.

Bhiṁganibhā (Bhṛṅganibhā) A lake to the South–West of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 103.

Bhiṁgappabhā (Bhṛṅgaprabhā) A lake to the South-West of **Jaṁbū** tree.[1]

1. Jam. 90.

Bhiṁgā (Bhṛṅgā) A lake to the South-West of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 103.

Bhiṁbhisāra (Bimbisāra) Same as **Bhaṁbhasāra.**

1. Sth. 693, AvaCu. II. p. 158.

Bhikuṁḍi A king who was contemporary of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1).[1]

1. UttN. p. 380.

Bhikkhoṁḍa (Bhikṣoṇḍa) A kind of mendicants who lived on alms only.[1] They are called Baudhas.[2]

1. Anu. 20, AnuHe. p. 25. | 2. AnuHe. p. 25.

Bhigu (Bhṛgu) Priest[1] of king **Usugāra**(1).[2] He had no son. Once some monks predicted that he would be blessed with two sons who would renounce the world. To prevent contact between his would-be sons and monks

1. UttCu. p. 221, UttN. p. 394. | 2. Utt. 14.3, UttN. p. 394, UttCu. p. 220.

he migrated to a secluded village[3] situated on the border.[4] In due course his wife **Jasā**(2)[5] belonging to **Vasittha** lineage, gave birth to two sons. Despite their parents' precautions once they met some monks and renounced the world. Along with them their parents as well as the king and his queen **Kamalādevī**(1) also took initiation. Later all of them attained salvation.[6] In their previous births all the six had become monks and lived together.[7]

3. UttN. p. 394, UttCu. p. 221.
4. UttN. p. 394, UttS. p. 395.
5. Utt. 14.3, UttCu. p.
6. UttN. p. 394, UttCu. p. 221, Utt. 14-54.
7. UttN. p. 394, UttCu. p. 220.

Bhittila A celestial abode in **Pāṇata** where gods have maximum longevity of twenty *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in twenty fortnights and have desire for food once in twenty thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 20.

Bhilla An **Aṇāriya** tribe.[1] Bhil was a pre-Aryan race inhabiting the Vindhya, Satpura and Ajanta hills. The Bhils were the chief of the large group of tribes that at one time held most of the country now distributed among the Mevar, Malva, Khandesh and Gujarat.[2]

1. SutSi. p. 123.
2. LAI. p. 359.

1. **Bhisaga** (Bhiṣmaka) Principal disciple of nineteenth **Titthaṁkara, Malli** (1).[1] According to **Samavāya**, Malli's first disciple was **Iṁda** (3).[2]

1. Tir. 453.
2. Sam. 157.

2. **Bhisaga** (Bhisaka) Same as **Bhasaa**[1].

1. BrhKs. p. 1397, f. n., 1.

1. **Bhima** Seventh would-be **Paḍisattu** of **Balabhadda** (7) to be born in **Bharaha**(2)[1].

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1146.

2. **Bhīma** A trapper who belonged to **Hatthiṇāura**. He fulfilled her wife **Uppalā's**(1) pregnancy-longing by providing her flesh of various domestic animals. Uppalā then gave birth to **Gottāsa**(2)[1].

1. Vip. 10-11, SthA. p. 507.

3. **Bhīma** Lord of the southern **Rakkhasa** gods[1]. He has four queens: **Paumā**(6), **Paumāvatī**(7), **Kaṇagā** and **Rayaṇappabhā**(1)[2].

1. Praj. 48, Bha. 169.
2. Bha. 406.

4. **Bhīma** See **Bhīmaseṇa**(1)[1].

1. Mar. 461, NisCu. I. pp. 43, 105.

1. **Bhīmaseṇa** (Bhīmasena) Son of **Paṁḍurāya** of **Hatthiṇāura** and brother

of **Juhiṭṭhilla**, **Ajjuṇa**(2) etc.[1] He renounced the world and practised asceticism under preceptor **Suṭṭhiya**[2](4). He obtained knowledge of fourteen **Puvvas**[3] and attained liberation on mount **Sattuṁja.**[4]

1. Jna. 117, NisCu. I. pp. 43, 105, VisK. p. 677.
2. Mar. 458.
3. Jna. 130. According to Mar. 459, he had knowledge of eleven Aṅgas (3).
4. Jna. 130, Mar. 461.

2. Bhīmasena Sixth of the ten **Kulayaras** of the past **Osappiṇī**[1] or past **Ussappiṇī**.[2] See also **Kulagara.**

1. Sam. 157.
2. Sth. 767.

Bhīmā A *pallī* (settlement of thieves) situated on the border of **Vasaṁtapura**(3). Its inhabitants were **Bhillas** who used to create trouble in the territory of Vasaṁtapura.[1]

1. PinNM. p. 48,

Bhīmāsurukka or **Bhīmāsurutta** (Bhīmāsurokta) A heretical and *laukika* work (by Bhīmāsura).[1]

1. Nan. 42, Anu. 41, VyaBh. III. p. 132, SutCu. p. 208.

Bhuavara (Bhujavara) A concentric island.[1]

1. SthA. p. 167

Bhuyaṁga (Bhujaṅga) A merchant belonging to **Ṇāgapura.** His wife was **Bhuyaṁgasirī** and their daughter **Bhuyaṁgā.**

1. Jna. 153.

Bhuyaṁgavaī or **Bhuyaṁgavatī** (Bhujaṅgavatī). One of the four principal wives of **Aikāya,** a lord of the **Mahoraga** gods.[1] In her previous birth she was a merchant's daughter.[2] The same is the name of a queen of **Mahākāya.**[3]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 273.
2. Jna. 153.
3. Bha. 406, Sth. 273.

Bhuyaṁgasirī (Bhujaṅgaśrī) Wife of merchant **Bhuyaṁga** of **Ṇāgapura. Bhuyaṁgā** was their daughter.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

Bhuyaṁgā (Bhujaṅgā) One of the four principal wives of the lord of **Mahoraga** gods.[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Bhuyaṁga** and **Bhuyaṁgasirī** of **Ṇāgapura**. She renounced the world, took initiation from **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) and became a disciple of **Pupphacūlā**(1).[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 273.
2. Jna. 153.

Bhuyaga (Bhujaga.) See **Bhuyaṁga.**[1]

1. Jna. 153.

Bhuyagavai (Bhujagapati) One of the eight sub-classes of **Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1] It is the same as **Mahoraga**.

1. Praj. 47, Aup. 24.

Bhuyagavatī (Bhujagavatī) See **Bhuyaṁgavatī**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

Bhuyagavara (Bhujagavara) An island situated beyond innumerable oceans and islands after the **Ruyaga**(2) continent.[1]

1. AnuHe. p. 91.

Bhuyagā (Bhujagā) See **Bhuyaṁgā**.[1]

1. Sth. 273, Jna. 153.

Bhūila (Bhūtila) A magician who rescued **Mahāvīra** from the atrocities of a god at **Tosalī**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 510, AvaCu. I. p. 312, AvaM. p. 292.

Bhūtaguha See **Bhūyaguha**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 424.

Bhūtaguhā A cave near **Mahurā**(1). There was a shrine of a **Vāṇamaṁtara** god in it. It was visited by **Ajjarakkhiya**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 411.

Bhūtatalāga (Bhūtataḍāga). See **Bharuaccha**.[1]

1. BrhBh. 4222.

Bhūtabhadda (Bhūtabhadra) One of the two presiding gods of the **Bhūya** (1) island.[1]

1. SurM. p. 285.

Bhūtamahābhadda (Bhūtamahābhadra) One of the two presiding gods of the **Bhūya**(1) island.[1]

1. SurM. p. 285.

Bhūtamahāvara One of the two presiding gods of the **Bhūtoda** ocean.[1]

1. SurM. p. 285.

Bhūtavara. One of the two presiding gods of the **Bhūtoda** ocean.[1]

1. SurM. p. 285.

Bhūtoda An ocean surrounding the **Bhūya**(1) island. It is encircled by **Sayaṁbhūramaṇa**(1) island.[1] Its two presiding gods are **Bhūtavara and Bhūtamahāvara**.[2]

1. Sur. 103. | 2. SurM. p. 285.

Bhūmaha See **Bhoma**.[1]

1. Sam. 30

Bhūmi Eighth chapter of the twentieth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 662.

Bhūmi(ī)tuṁḍaka (Bhūmituṇḍaka) A country similar to **Kālikeya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 162.

1. Bhūya (Bhūta) A concentric island encircling **Jakkhoda** ocean. It is surrounded by **Bhūtoda** ocean.[1] Its two presiding gods are **Bhūtabhadda** and **Bhūtamahābhadda**.[2]

1. Sur. 103. | 2. Sur.M. p. 285.

2. Bhūya One of **Vāṇamaṁtara** gods. **Surūva**(2) and **Paḍirūva** are their two lords.[1] See **Vāṇamaṁtara** also.

1. Praj. 48, Bha. 169.

Bhūyagiha (Bhūtagṛha) Same as **Bhūyaguha**.

1. NisBh. 5602, Vis. 2951.

Bhūyaguha (Bhūtaguha) A shrine at the city of **Aṁtaraṁjiyā** which was visited by preceptor **Sirigutta**. His disciple **Rohagutta**(1)[1] propounded here the doctrine of **Terāsiya**(1).[2]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 168, AvaBh. 136, Vis. 2952, NisBh. 5602. | 2. AvaCu. I. p. 424, Vis. 2951, SthA. p. 413

Bhūyaṇaṁda (Bhūtananda) See **Bhūyāṇaṁda**.[1]

1. AvaN. 519.

1. Bhūyadiṇṇa (Bhūtadinna) Disciple of **Ṇāgajjuṇa** and preceptor of **Lohicca**(1).[1]

1. Nan. v. 39, NanM. p. 53, NanCu. p. 10, NanH. p. 14.

2. Bhūyadiṇṇa. Father of **Sambhūya**(2), a *cāṇḍāla* of **Vāṇārasī**.[1]

1. Utt. 13.2.

1. Bhūyadiṇṇā (Bhūtadinnā) One of the seven sister of **Thūlabhadda**. They all were disciples of **Saṁbhūivijaya**(4).[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 183, Tir. 754, Kalp p. 256, Ava. p. 28.

2. Bhūyadiṇṇā Thirteenth chapter of the seventh section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

3. Bhūyadiṇṇā Wife of king **Seṇia**(1) of **Rāyagiha.** She took initiation from **Mahāvīra**, practised asceticism for twenty years and attained emancipation.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

Bhūyalivi (Bhūtalipi) One of the eighteen types of the **Baṁbhī** script. It is also known as **Gaṁdhavvalivi**.[1]

1. Sam. 18, Praj. 37.

Bhūyavaḍeṁsā (Bhūtāvataṁsā) A place on the South-Western **Raikaraga** mountain. It is the capital of **Accharā**, a queen of lord **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Sth. 307.

Bhūyavāa (Bhūtavāda) Same as **Bhūyavāiya**.[1]

1. Sth. 94.

Bhūyavāiya (Bhūtavādika) A kind of **Vāṇamaṁtara** gods with their two lords **Īsara**(2) and **Mahissara**(1).[1]

1. Praj. 47, 49, Sth. 94, PraS. 15.

Bhūyavādiya (Bhūtavādika) Same as **Bhūyavāiya**.[1]

1. PraS. 15.

Bhūyavāya (Bhūtavāda) Another name of **Diṭṭhivāya**.[1]

1. Sth. 742, Vis. 555, BrhBh. 744

Bhūyasirī (Bhūtaśrī) Wife of Brāhmaṇa **Somadatta**(2) of **Caṁpā**.[1]

1. Jna. 106.

1. **Bhūyā** (**Bhūtā**) Daughter of merchant **Sudaṁsaṇa**(12) of **Rāyagiha**. She had renounced the world and become a disciple of **Pupphacūlā**(1) the principal lady-disciple of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1).

1. Nir 4.1, SihA. p. 512.

2. **Bhūyā** One of the seven sisters of **Thūlabhadda**. They all were disciples of **Saṁbhūivijaya**(4).[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 183, Tir. 752, Kalp. p. 256, Ava. p. 28.

3. **Bhūyā** A place on the southwestern **Raikaraga** mountain. It is a capital of **Aṁalā**(2), a principal wife of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Sth. 307.

1. **Bhūyāṇaṁda** (Bhūtānanda) Lord of the northern **Nāgakumāra** gods.[1] He has six principal wives: **Rūyā**, **Rūyaṁsā**(2), **Surūyā**(3), **Rūyagāvatī**(2), **Rūyakaṁtā**(1) and **Rūyappabhā**(2).[2] He has forty lakhs of dwelling places.[3] He paid homage to **Mahāvīra** at **Vesālī**.[4] He has five war-generals and two entertainment chiefs. They are : **Dakkha**, **Suggīva**(5), **Suvikkama**, **Seyakaṁṭha**, **Naṁduttara**, **Rai** and **Māṇasa** respectively.[5] His four **Logapālas** bear the same names as those of **Dharaṇa's**(1).[6]

1. Bha. 169, 404.
2. Bha. 406.
3. Sam. 40.
4. Vis. 1974, AvaN. 519, AvaCu. I. p. 316.
5. Sth. 404, 582.
6. Sth. 256, Bha. 169.

2. **Bhūyāṇaṁda** One of the two chief elephants belonging to king **Kūṇia**. In his previous birth he was a **Asurakumāra** god. He will attain salvation in **Mahāvideha** in future.[1]

1. Bha. 590, 301.

3. **Bhūlissara** (Bholeśvara) A temple of a **Vāṇavaṁtara** (or Mahādeva) of the same name in the town of **Āṇaṁdapura.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 291. See also Jaina Āgamasāhityamāṅ Gujarāta (1952) by B. J. Sandesara. p. 114.

Bhesaga (Bhīṣmaka) King of **Koḍiṇṇa**(6). He had a son named **Ruppi**(1)[1] and a daughter named **Ruppiṇī**(1).[2]

1. Jna. 117, PrasJ. p. 87.

Bhesagasuya (Bhīṣmakasuta) He is the same as **Ruppi**(1), son of **Bhesaga** and king of **Koḍiṇṇa**(6) city.[1]

1. Jna. 117.

Bhoga An **Āriya** clan.[1]

1. Praj. 37, Sut. 2.11, SutCu. p. 218.

Bhogaṁkara A god presiding over **Phalihakūḍa.**[1]

1. Jam. 86.

Bhogaṁkarā A principal **Disākumārī** of the *adholaka.* She, along with seven others, joins in celebrating the birth-ceremony of **Titthaṁkara.**[1]

1. Jam. 112, Tir. 144, AvaCu I. p. 136, Sth. 643.

Bhogakaḍa (Bhogakaṭa) Same as **Bhogapura.**[1]

1. UttS. p. 85.

Bhogapura A town visited by **Mahāvīra**. He came to Bhogapura from **Suṁsumārapura** and went to **Ṇaṁdiggāma**(1) from there. Kṣatriya **Māhiṁda**(1) wanted to torture him here with a thorn of a date-tree but he was obstructed and chased by *devendra* **Saṇaṁkumāra.**[1] The town was connected with **Ujjeṇī** by a land-route.[2] According to Pali literature, Bhogaṇagara lay on the route from Pāvā to Vesāli.[3]

1. AvaN. 519, AvaCu. I. p. 316, Vis. 1974.
2. UttN. p. 85, UttS. p. 85.
3. SGAMI. p. 206, LAI. p. 274.

1. **Bhogamāliṇī** (Bhogamālinī) Presiding deity of **Rayaya**(2) peak of mount **Mālavaṁta**(1).

1. Jam. 91.

2. **Bhogamāliṇī** A principal **Disākumārī** of the *adholoka.*[1]

1. Jam. 112, Tir. 144, AvaCu. I. p. 136. Sth. 643.

Bhogarāya (Bhogarāja) Family-line of **Uggaseṇa**, the father of **Rāīmaī.**[1]

1. Das. 2.8, Utt. 22.43, DasCu. p. 88, UttS. p. 495.

1. **Bhogavaiyā** (Bhogavatikā) One of the eighteen types of **Baṁbhī**(2) script.[1]

1. Sam. 18, Praj. 37

2. Bhogavaiyā Wife of merchant **Dhaṇadeva(1)** of **Rāyagiha**.[1]

1. Jna. 63.

1. Bhogavaī (Bhogavatī) Night of the second, seventh as well as twelfth day of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 49.

2. Bhogavaī (Bhogavatī) A principal **Disākumārī** of the *adholoka*, similar to **Bhogamkarā**.[1]

1. Jam. 112. Tir. 144, AvaCu. I. p. 136, Stb. 643.

Bhogavatiyā (Bhogavatikā) See **Bhogavaiyā**.[1]

1. Jna. 63.

Bhogavayatā Same as **Bhogavaiyā**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 18, Praj. 37.

Bhoma (Bhauma) One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1] **Bhūmaha** is its another name.[2]

1. Jam. 152, JamS. p. 493, Sur. 47, SurM. p. 147.
2. Sam. 30.

M

Mai (Mati) Daughter of king **Paṁḍuseṇa** of **Paṁḍumahurā**. The place where she got salvation was illuminated by the presiding god of the **Lavaṇa** ocean and it came to be known as **Pabhāsa**(5).[1]

1 AvaCu. II. p. 197, AvaN. 1296.

Maipattiyā (Matipātrikā) An offshoot of **Uddehagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

Mauṁda (Mukunda) See **Muguṁda-maha**.[1]

1. Raj. 148.

1. Maṁkāi (Maṅkāti) First chapter of the sixth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 12.

2. Maṁkāi A merchant of **Rāyagiha**. He took initiation from **Mahāvīra**, studied eleven **Aṁga**(3) texts, practised asceticism for sixteen years and attained emancipation on mount **Vipula**.[1]

1. Ant. 12.

1. **Mamkhali** Father of **Gosāla** and husband of **Bhaddā**(28).[1]

1. Bha 540, AvaCu. I. p. 282, AvaN. 474, Vis. 1928.

2. **Mamkhali** See **Mamkhaliputta**(2).[1]

1. Risi (Sangrahaṇī).

1. **Mamkhaliputta** (Mankhaliputra) Another name of **Gosāla**, the son of **Mamkhali**(1).[1]

1. Bha. 536, SamS. 88.

2. **Mamkhaliputta** A non-Jain sage in **Ariṭṭhaṇemi's** *tīrtha*, recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**.[1]

1. Risi. 11, Risi (Sangrahaṇī).

Mamgalā Mother of **Sumai**(7), the fifth **Titthamkara**. King **Meha**(5) of **Kosalapura** was her husband.[1]

1. San. 157, AvaN. 382–7, NanM. p. 158, Tir. 468.

1. **Mamgalāvaī** (Mangalāvatī) A district lying to the west of mount **Māyamjaṇa**. It is situated in **Mahāvideha**, with its capital at **Rayaṇasamcayā**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 96.

2. **Mamgalāvaī** A peak of the **Somaṇasa**(5) mountain situated in **Mahāvideha**. It is five hundred *yojanas* high.[1]

1. Jam. 97, Sth. 590.

3. **Mamgalāvaī** A deity presiding over the **Mamgalāvaī**(2) peak.[1]

1. Jam. 98.

4. **Mamgalāvaī** Wife of king **Dasaṇṇabhadda**(1) of **Dasaṇṇapura**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 479.

5. **Mamgalāvaī** Another name of **Dhāriṇī**(8), the mother of **Vairaṇābha** and wife of **Vairaseṇa**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 180.

Mamgalāvatī See **Mamgalāvaī**.[1]

1. Sth. 590, AvaCu. I. pp. 172. 180, 479.

1. **Mamgalāvatta** (Mangalāvarta) A peak of the **Naliṇakūḍa** mountain situated in **Mahāvideha**. It is five hundred *yojanas* high.[1]

1. Jam. 95.

2. **Mamgalāvatta** A district in the **Mahāvideha** region. It lies to the south of mount **Nīlavamta**(1), to the north of river **Sīyā**(1), to the east of mount

Naliṇakūḍa and to the west of pond Paṁkāvaī(1). Its presiding deity is of the same name. Its capital is at Maṁjūsā.[1]

1. Jam. 95, Sth. 637.

3. **Maṁgalāvatta** Presiding deity of **Maṁgalāvatta**(2).[1]

1. Jam. 95.

4. **Maṁgalāvatta** A celestial abode in **Baṁbhaloa** where gods have maximum span of life of ten *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in ten fortnights and have desire for food once in ten thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 10.

Maṁgu A learned preceptor.[1] Owing to his greed for food he became a **Jakkha** after his death at **Mahurā**(1).[2] He had a different opinion regarding *dravyācārya*.[3] **Samudda**(1) was his preceptor and **Naṁdila** his disciple.[4]

1. Nan. V. 29.
2. NisBh. 3200, NisCu. II. pp. 125–6, III. p. 152, AvaCu. II. p. 80, NanM. p. 50, GacV. p. 31.
3. AvaCu. I. p. 585, BrhM. p. 144, VyaBh. 6.239. ff.
4. Nan. 28, 29.

Maṁjughosā (Mañjughoṣā) Name of the bell of the **Disākumāra** gods as well as that of that northern **Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1]

1. Jam. 119, AvaCu. I. p. 146.

Maṁjussarā (Mañjusvarā) Name of the bell of the **Aggikumāra** gods as well as the of the southern **Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1]

1. Jam. 119, AvaCu. I. p. 146.

Maṁjūsā (Mañjūṣā) Capital of **Maṁgalāvatta**(2).[1]

1. Jam. 95.

Maṁḍa Another name of **Maṁḍiya**(2).[1]

1. AvaN. 645.

Maṁḍalapavesa or **Maṁḍalappavesa** (Maṇḍalapraveśa) An **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia** text,[1] not extant now.

1. Pak. p. 43, Nan. 44, NanCu. p. 58, NanM. p. 71.

Maṁḍali (Maṁḍalin) One of the seven branches of **Koccha**(1) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Maṁḍava (Māṇḍavya) One of the seven original lineages. It had seven branches: Maṁavaḍ, **Ariṭṭha**(1), **Samuta**, **Tela**, **Elāvacca**, **Kaṁḍilla** and **Khārāyaṇa**.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Maṁḍavvāyaṇa (Māṇḍavyāyana) Family-name of the **Assesā** constellation.[1]

1. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

Maṁḍikucchi (Maṇḍitakukṣi) Same as **Maṁḍiyakucchi**.[1]

1. Utt. 20.2.

1. Maṁḍita or **Maṁḍiya** (Maṇḍita) A notorious burglar of **Beṇṇāyaḍa**, lived pretending to be a weaver. No police officer could be able to detect him. It was after a long time that king **Mūladeva**(1) himself in the garb of a beggar, found out his den. He married Maṇḍiya's sister and gradually recovered all the looted wealth from him. Finally he was executed by the king.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 118, UttS. p. 118, UttNe. p. 95.

2. Maṁḍiya Sixth **Gaṇadhara** of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[1] He was son of **Vijayadevā** and **Dhaṇadeva**(3) belonging to the **Vāsiṭṭha** *gotra* (family-line). He hailed from the settlement of **Moriya**(3).[2] His younger brother was **Moriyaputta**(1).[3] He became disciple of Mahāvīra along with his 350 disciples after having a discussion with him at **Pāvā-majjhimā**.[4] At that time he was fifty-three. He obtained omniscience after fourteen years and attained liberation at the age of eighty-three[5] when Mahāvīra was still alive. He had discussed some philosophical problems with Mahāvīra.[7] See also **Maṁḍiyaputta**.

1. AvaN. 595, Kalp. p. 247, Nan. v. 21, Vis. 2031.
2. AvaN. 645–650.
3. AvaN. 645.
4. AvaN. 593, 916–622, KalpV. p. 247, Tis. 2281, 2292, 2309, 2324, 2456.
5. AvaN. 651–655, Sam. 30, 83.
6. AvaN. 659, AvaCu. I. pp. 337–339.
7. Bha. 150–154.

Maṁḍiyakucchi (Maṇḍitakukṣi) A shrine situated on the outskirts of **Rāyagiha**. **Gosāla** performed his first *pauṭṭaparihāra* (entering another's dead body) here. He left the body of **Udāyi**(1) and entered that of **Eṇejjaga**(1)[1] This shrine is said to be visited by king **Seṇia**(1)[2]

1. Bha. 550. — 2. Utt. 20.2.

Maṁḍiyaputta (Maṇḍitaputra) Another name of **Maṁḍiya**(2).[1]

1. Sam 30, Bha. 150, 154.

Maṁḍua (Maṇḍuka) Son of king **Selaga**(3) of **Selagapura**. His mother was **Paumāvatī**(4).[1]

1. Jna. 55.

Maṁḍukka (Māṇḍūkya) Thirteenth chapter of the first section of **Ṇayādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 5. Sam. 19, Jna. p. 10.

Mamḍukkaliya (Maṇḍūkika) A preceptor who did not expiate for the sin he committed by treading a frog, while going to beg alms.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 561 AvaCu. p. 161.

Mamḍhiyagāma (Meṇḍhikagrāma) See **Memḍhiyagāma.**[1]

1. AvaN. 520, AvaCu. I. p. 316.

1. **Mamdara** (Mandara) First disciple of **Vimala(1)**, the thirteenth **Titthamkara.**[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 450.

2. **Mamdara** Seventh chapter of **Dihadasā.**[1]

1. Sth. 755.

3. **Mamdara** A mountain,[1] being the prominent one.[2] It is situated in the centre of **Jambuddīva.**[3] It lies to the south of **Uttarakuru,**[4] to the north of **Devakuru,** to the east of **Avaravideha** and to the west of **Puvvavideha.**[5] It is ninetynine thousand *yojanas* high and one thousand *yojanas* deep.[6] Its breadth and perimeter[7] at the underground base, the surface and in the middle measure $10090\frac{10}{11}$ and $31910\frac{8}{11}$, 10000[8] and 31623[9], and 1000 and somewhat more than 3162 *yojanas* respectively.[10] The top base is 100 *yojanas*[11] while the central peak above it has the base measuring twelve *yojanas* broad.[12] The whole mountain resembles the shape of a cow's tail. It is surrounded at its surface-level by a raised ground (pavilion), called *paumavaraveiyā* and a grove. There are four other groves on the mountain upwards. They are **Bhaddasālavaṇa, Naṁdaṇavaṇa(1), Somaṇasavaṇa** and **Paṁḍagavaṇa.**[13] There are several *siddhāyatanas*, peaks and ponds situated on this mountain.[14] It consists of three vertical layers which are composed of different materials. They measure one thousand, sixty-three thousand, and thirty-six thousand *yojanas*[15] respectively. The first layer is composed of earth, stones, diamonds and gravel, the second one of *aṅka* and crystal gems, gold and silver and the last one of red gold only.[16] It is called Mamdara because its presiding god bears the same name.[17] This mountain has sixteen names : (1) Mamdara, (2) **Meru**, (3) **Maṇorama**(2), (4) **Sudaṁsaṇa**(15), (5) **Sayaṁpabha**(4), (6) **Girirāya**, (7) **Rayaṇoccaya**, (8) **Siloccaya**, (9) **Logamajjha**, (10) **Logaṇābhi**, (11) **Accha**(1), (12) **Sūriāvatta**, (13) **Sūriāvaraṇa**, (14) **Uttama**,

1. Jam. 103, Sth. 555.
2. Utt. 11.29, Stk. 205.
3. Jam. 103, Jha. 64.
4. Jam. 103, Sam. 99.
5. Jam. 103, Sth. 86.
6. Jam. 103, Jiv. 147, Sth. 917.
7. Sam. 103.
8. 7am. 103, Sam. 10, 45, 123, Sth. 719.
9. Sam. 31.
10. Jam. 103.
11. Sth. 719.
12. Sam. 12.
13. Jam, 103, Jiv. 141.
14. Jam. 103, AcaSi. p. 418.
15. Jam. 108, According to Sam. 61 and 38, the first two layers measure sixty-one and thirty-eight thousand yojanas respectively.
16. Jam. 108.
17. Jam. 109.

(15) **Disādi** and (16) **Vaḍeṁsaa.**[18] It has some more names like **Piyadaṁsaṇa**(3), **Uttara**(3),[19] **Dharaṇikhīla, Dharaṇisiṁga, Pavvattiṁda, Pavvayarāya,**[20] **Kaṇagagiri**[21] etc. The distance from the western end of Maṁdara to the western and the eastern ends of mount **Gothūbha** and to the western end of the **Goyama**(5) island measures 97000, 98000 and 69000 *yojanas* respectively.[22] The *Joisa* gods revolve at a minimum distance of 1121 *yojanas* from mount Maṁdara.[23] The nearest and the farthest *sūramaṇḍalas* (the distance at which the suns of Jaṁbuddīva revolve around this mountain) lie at a distance of 44820 and 45330 *yojanas* respectively from the mountain.[24] Celestial lords bring the new-born *Jinas* (**Titthaṁkaras**) to the mountain and perform their ablution ceremony.[25] There are similar Maṁdara mountains in some of the other concentric islands but their height is eighty-four *yojanas* only.[26]

18. Jam. 109, Sam. 16, Sur. 26.
19. Sam. 16.
20. Sur. 26.
21. AupA. p. 68.
22. Sam. 68, 69, 97, 98. See also Sam. 55, 67, 87, 88, 92.
23. Jam. 164, Sam. 11, Sur. 92, Dev. 136-137.
24. Jam. 131.
25. Jam. 117-119, AvaBh. 65, Vis. 1860.
26. Sam. 84.

4. Maṁdara A peak of the western **Ruyaga**(1) mountain. Principal **Disākumārī Paumāvaī**(16) resides on it.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

5. Maṁdara A peak of mount **Maṁdara**(3), situated in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1). The name of its presiding deity as well as of her capitel is **Mehavaī.**[1]

1. Jam. 104, Sth. 689.

6. Maṁdara Same as **Maṁdira** settlement.[1]

1. AvaN. 443, KalpDh. p. 38.

Maṁdarakūḍa (Mandarakūṭa) Same as **Maṁdara**(5).[1]

1. Jam. 104.

Maṁdaracūliā (Mandaracūlikā) Central peak of mount **Maṁdara**(3). It is located in the centre of the circular **Paṁḍagavaṇa.**[1] Its height measures forty *yojanas*.[2] Its breadth at the base, in the middle and at the upper part is twelve, eight and four *yojanas* respectively.[3] Similarly its circumference measures thirty-seven, twenty-five and twelve *yojanas* respectively. It is somewhat more at all the three points. The shape of the peak is like a cow's tail. It is wholly composed of *vaiḍūrya* gems. There is a shrine of *siddhas* situated on the summit of the peak.[4]

1. Jam. 106, AvaCu. I. p. 144.
2. Jam. 106, Sam. 40.
3. Jam. 106, Sth. 640, 302.
4. Jam. 106.

1. Maṁdira A settlement where **Mahāvīra** was born in his previous birth as Brahmin **Aggibhūi**(2).[1]

1. Vis. 1809, AvaN. 443, AvaCu. I. d. 229, KalpV. p. 43.

2. Maṁdira A place where **Titthayara Saṁti** received his first alms.[1]

1. AvaN. 324.

Magadha See **Magaha**.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 523, AvaH. p. 261.

Magadhā Same as **Magaha**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 280.

Magara (Makara) Another name of **Rāhu**(1).[1]

1. Bha. 453, Sur. 105.

Magasira (Mṛgaśiras) One of the twenty-eight **Ṇakkhattas**(1). **Bhāraddāya**(2) is its family-name. God **Soma**(5) presides over it.[1]

1. Sur. 36, 50, Sth. 90, 170, 227, 589, 694, 781, Sam. 3, 10, Jam. 155-158.

Magaha (Magadha) One of the sixteen *Janapadas* (countries).[1] Magaha was one of the $25\frac{1}{2}$ **Āriya**[3] countries, with its capital at **Rāyagiha**.[4] It formed the eastern limit of the Āriya territory in the **Bharaha**(2) region. Monks were not allowed to move beyond it.[5] It was visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[6] At the end of the great famine monks assembled in a council held at **Pāḍaliputta** in this country[8] for restoring the canon. **Kusatthala**,[9] **Gobbaragāma**[10] and **Ṇaṁdiggāma**(1)[11] were situated in it. *Cāubbhāiyā, aṭṭhabhāiyā, solasabhāiyā* and *causaṭṭhiyā* were the standard units current in this country for measuring liquid and *āḍhaya, addhāḍhaya, patthaya, addhapatthaya, kulava* and *addhakulava* for measuring grains.[12] The people of Magaha are said to be expert in understanding things merely by gestures.[13]

1. Bha. 554.
2. Utt. 20.2, 10, NisCu. I. p. 17.
3. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, BraBh. 3263, Vis. 1666, AvaN. 234, Anu. 130.
4. UttCu. p. 260, AvaCu. II. p. 280.
5. Brh. 1.51, BrhBh. 3263, BrhKs. p. 913.
6. AvaN. 488, AvaCu. I. p. 293, KalpV. p. 167, NisCu. III. p. 523.
7. AvaCu. II. p. 187.
8. Tir. 719, ff.
9. Mahan. p. 87.
10. AvaN. 494, 644, AvaCu. I. p. 297, PinN. 199, Vis. 1942, 1948, 2605.
11. JitBh. 826.
12. Raj. 187, RajM. p. 326.
13. UttCu. p. 43, VyaBh. 10.93.

Magahasiri (Magadhaśrī) One of the two chief courtezans of king **Jarāsaṁdha** of **Rāyagiha**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 209, AvaN. 1309.

Magahasuṁdarī (Magadhasundarī) One of the two principal courtezans of **Jarāsaṁdha**, king of **Rāyagiha**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 209, AvaN. 1309.

1. Magahasenā (Magadhasenā) A love-story.[1] It is utilised in religious discourses.[2]

1. NisCu. II. p. 415. | 2. VyaBh. 5.17.

2. Magahasenā A prostitute of the city of **Rāyagiha** during the reign of **Jarāsaṁdha.** Her attraction for a resourceful merchant proved quite futile.[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 86, AcaSi. p. 139.

Magahā (Magadhā) Same as **Magaha.**[1]

1. Bha. 554, AvaN. 488, 644, Mahan. 87, BrhBh. 3262, BrhKs. p. 913, AvaCu. I. p. 293.

Magahāpura (Magadhāpura) Capital of the **Magaha** country. It is another name of **Rāyagiha.**[1]

1. UttN. p. 321, UttS. p. 322.

Magga (Mārga) Eleventh chapter (of the first section) of **Sūyagaḍa.**[1]

1. Sam. 19, 23, SutN. 27.

Maggara (Madgara) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] Its another name seems to be **Mahura**(1)[2] as it is mentioned in the place of **Maggara** in **Paṇhāvāgaraṇa.**[2]

1. Praj. 37. | 2. Pras. 4.

Maghava (Maghavan) See **Maghavā.**[1]

1. Utt. 18.36.

1. Maghavā (Maghavan) Third **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the current descending cycle.[1] He was son of king **Samuddavijaya**(2) and his queen **Bhaddā**(25) of **Sāvatthī.**[2] He flourished prior to **Titthayara Saṁti** and posterior to **Titthayara Dhamma.**[3] **Suṇaṁdā**(3) was his chief wife.[4] After death he is born in **Saṇaṁkumāra**(1) celestial region.[5]

1. Sam. 158, Utt. 18-36, Tir. 559, AvaN. 374.
2. AvaN. 382, 398-9, 401.
3. AvaN. 417, AvaCu. I. p. 215, Vis. 1762, 1769, Tir. 561.
4. Sam. 158.
6. AvaN. 401.

2. Maghavā A king who was contemporary at **Caṁdappaha**(1), the eighth **Titthaṁkara.**[1]

1. Tir. 471.

3. Maghavā Another name of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 144.

1. Maghā Family-name of **Tamā**, the sixth infernal region.[1]

1. Sth. 546, Jiv. 67.

2. Maghā One of the twenty-eight **Nakkhattas**(1). **Piu** is its presiding deity. Its family-name is **Pimgāyaṇa.**[1]

1. Jam. 155 ff., 159, 171, Sur. 36, 46, 50, Sth. 90, 517, 589, 656, Sam. 7–8.

1. Maccha (Matsya) One of the twenty-five and a half **Āriya** countries, with its capital at **Vairāḍa.**[1] It includes the Alwar-Jaipur-Bharatpur region and its capital has been identified with modern Bairat in the Jaipur division.[2]

1. SutSi. p. 123. The word 'Vaccha' printed in Praj. 37 seems to be incorrect, inasmuch as the capital of Vaccha is Kosambi.
2. SGAMI. p. 105.

2. Maccha Another name of **Rāhu**(1).[1]

1. Bha. 453, Sur. 105.

Macchiya-malla (Mātsyika-malla) A wrestler belonging to the town of **Sopāraga.** He was a rival of wrestler **Aṭṭaṇa** of **Ujjeṇī.** He was defeated by **Phalihamalla.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 152, 153, VyaBh. 10 10, AvaN. 1274, UttS. p. 192 f.

Majjhadesa (Madhyadeśa) A country very favourite of monks.[1] Seven **Kulagaras** take birth in this region.[2] Omniscient **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1) after having passed through this region reached mount **Aṭṭhāvaya** and attained liberation there.[3] This country was overtaken by a great famine during the time of **Bhaddabāhu**(1).[4] **Duppasaha**'s soul will descend here from heaven.[5] This country is called by some as Āryakṣetra[6] and by some as Kosaladeśa.[7]

1. BraBh. 3257, BrhKs. p. 911.
2. Tir. 1005.
3. Jam. 70.
4. Tir. 716.
5. Ibid. 831.
6. BrhKs. p. 911.
7. TamS. p. 280.

Majjhamiyā (Mādhyamikā) A city where king **Meharaha**(2) reigned.[1] It is identified with Nagari near Chittor in Rājasthan.[2]

1. Vip. 34.
2. GDA. p. 116.

Majjhima-Uvarima-Gevijjaga The minimum and maximum span of life of the gods of this abode is 27 and 28 *sāgaropamas.*[1] See **Gevijjaga** also.

1. Sam. 27–28.

Majjhima-Gevijja The middle **Gevijja** layer.[1] It has three parts, viz. **Majjhimahiṭṭhima, Majjhimamajjhima** and **Majjhimauvarima.**[2]

1. Sth. 232.
2. Utt. 39.212, Sth. 232.

Majjhimamajjhima-Gevijjaga The minimum span of life of the gods of this abode is 26 and 27 *sāgaropama* years respectively.[1] See **Gevijjaga** also.

1. Sam. 26, 27.

Majjhimahiṭṭhima-Gevijjaga The minimum and maximum longevity of the gods of this abode is 25 and 26 *sāgaropama* years respectvely.[1] See **Gevijjaga** also.

1. Sam. 25, 26.

Majjhimaheṭṭhima-Gevijjaga Same as **Majjhimahiṭṭhima-Gevijjaga.**[1]

1. Praj. 38, Sth. 232, Sam. 25.

1. Majjhimā (Madhyamā) A town where **Titthayara Mahāvīra** went from **Jambhiyagāma** in the very night of his obtaining omniscience. It is said to be situated at a distance of twelve *yojanas* from Jaṁbhiyagāma. Mahāvīra's second *samosaraṇa* (religious assembly) was held and he delivered here his sermon.[1] It is the same as **Pāvā-Majjhimā.**

1. AvaCu. I. p. 324.

2. Majjhimā A branch starting from preceptor **Piyaggaṁtha.** It is the same as **Majjhimillā.** It is one of the four offshoots of **Koliyagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. pp. 260–1.

Majjhimā-ṇayarī (Madhyamā-nagarī) Same as **Majjhimā**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 324.

Majjhimā-Pāvā (Madhyamā-Pāpā) A town where the bamboo pegs which were struck into the ears of **Titthayara Mahāvīra** were got extracted by merchant **Siddhattha**(5) through **Kharaa**(1), a *Vaidya*.[1] It is the same as **Pāvā-Majjhimā.**

1. AvaN. 526, AvaCu. I. p. 322, Vis. 1981, KalpV. p. 171.

Majjhimillā (Madhyamikā) See **Majjhimā**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. pp 260–1.

Maṇaga (Manaka) Son of Brāhmaṇa **Sejjaṁbhava** of **Rāyagiha.** He was born after his father had renounced the world and become a disciple of preceptor **Pabhava.** At the age of eight Maṇaga, too, took to asceticism. Sejjaṁbhava composed a canonical text named **Dasaveyāliya** for the welfare of Maṇaga who was to live only for a short period of six months[1] more.

1. DasCu. pp. 6–7, DasN. p. 10, Mahan. p. 116, DasH. p. 284. Ava. p. 27.

Maṇikaṁcaṇa (Maṇikañcana) A peak of mount **Ruppi.**[1]

1. Jam. 111, Sth. 522, 643.

Maṇicūḍa A *Vidyādhara* king of **Rayaṇāvaha** in the country of **Gaṁdhāra**(3). He enthroned his son **Maṇippabha**(2) born of his wife **Kamalāvaī**(2) and renounced the world.[1]

1. UttNe. p. 138.

Maṇiṇāa or **Maṇiṇāga** (Maṇināga) The shrine of a **Jakkha** situated near **Rāyagiha**.[1]

1. AvaBh. 134, NisBh. 5601, AvaCu. I. p. 424, SthA. p. 413, UttS. p. 157, Vis. 2925, 2250.

Maṇidatta A **Jakkha** whose shrine was situated in the **Mehavaṇṇa** garden of **Rohīḍaa**.[1]

1. Nir. 5.1.

Maṇipura A town where householder **Ṇāgadatta**(4) lived.[1] It has been identified with Maṇikapattana, a sea-port at the mouth of the Chilka lake in Orissa.[2]

1. Vip. 34. | 2. GDA. p. 126.

1. **Maṇippabha** (Maṇiprabha) Son of prince **Rajjavaddhaṇa** and grandson of king **Pālaa**(2) of **Ujjeṇī**.[1] See **Ajiyaseṇa**(2) for his full life.

1. AvaCu. II. pp. 189-190, AvaN. 1282, UttK. p. 74, Mar. 474.

2. **Maṇippabha** Son of king **Maṇicūḍa** and his queen **Kamalāvaī**(2) of **Rayaṇāvaha**. He was infatuated with the beauty of **Mayaṇarehā**, wife of **Jugabāhu**(4). But on being enlightened by his father who had renounced the world, he took her as his sister.[1]

1. UttNe. p. 138.

Maṇibhadda (Maṇibhadra) One of the twelve disciples of preceptor **Saṁbhuivijaya**(4).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 256.

Maṇiraha (Maṇiratha) King of **Sudaṁsaṇapura** in the country of **Avaṁtī**. He assassinated his younger brother **Jugabāhu**(4) to obtain his beautiful wife **Mayaṇarehā** for himself. He died and went to hell.[1]

1. UttNe. p. 136.

Maṇivaiyā (Maṇimatikā) A town where merchant **Puṇṇabhadda**(9) lived.[1] Probably it is the same as **Maṇivayā**.

1. Nir. 3.5.

Maṇivayā (Maṇimayā) A town where king **Mitta**(5) offered alms to monk **Saṁbhūya**(3).[1] See also **Maṇivaiyā**.

1. Vip. 34.

Maṇu (Manu) A celestial abode in **Sohamma**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is one *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in a fortnight and have desire for food once in one thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 1.

Maṇua (Manuja) A **Jakkha**.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

Maṇupuvvaga (Manupūrvaka) A country similar to **Kālikeyā**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 162.

Maṇualoa (Manujaloka) Identical with **Maṇussakhetta**.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 31.

Maṇussakhetta (Manuṣyakṣetra) The land where three types of human beings live. They are: *kammabhūmaga, akammabhūmaga* and *aṁtaradīvaga*. Since there is no human being outside this region, it is called Maṇussakhetta.[1] It consists of two and a half continents, viz. **Jaṁbuddīva, Dhātakīkhaṁḍa** and **Pukkharaddhadīva**. It is also called **Samayakhetta**.[2] There are two oceans in it, viz., **Lavaṇa** and **Kāloya**.[3] Its breadth (diagonal) is forty-five lakh *yojanas*[4] while its periphery measures 1,42,30,240 *yojanas*. This periphery forms the outer boundary of Maṇussakhetta and it coincides with the outer boundary of **Abbhiṁtara-Pukkharaddha** continent which is separated from **Bāhira-Pukkharaddha** by mount **Māṇusuttara**.[5] There are 132 suns and the same number of moons, 11616 planets, 3696 constellations and 8840700 *koṭākoṭi* stars in this region Maṇussakhetta.[6] It has five **Bharaha**(2) regions etc. Similarly there are five **Maṁdara**(3) mountains etc. in it.[7]

1. Jiv. 177, JivM. p. 335.
2. Bha. 117, Sth. 148.
3. Sth. 111, Jiv. 177.
4. Sam. 45.
5. Jiv. 176.
6. Jiv. 177, Sur. 100, Dev, 147.
7. Sth. 434, See also Sth. 39, 69, 764.

1. Maṇorama (Manorama) A celestial abode similar to **Mahāghosa**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 10.

2. Maṇorama One of the sixteen names of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Sam. 16. Jam. 109.

3. Maṇorama Managing god of the aerial car of the lord of the **Sahassāra celestial** region.[1]

1. Jam. 118.

4. Maṇorama One of the two presiding gods of the continent of **Ruyaga**(2).[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

5. Maṇorama A park at **Vīrapura**.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

1. Maṇoramā (Manoramā) A virtuous lady.[1]

1. Ava. p. 28.

2. Maṇoramā Capital of **Aṁjū**(3), a principal wife of **Sakka**(3). It is situated on mount **Raikaraga**.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

3. **Maṇoramā** A palanquin employed on the occasion of **Titthaṁkara Malli**'s(1) renunciation ceremony.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

1. **Maṇoraha** (Manoratha) A garden at **Ṇālaṁdā**.[1]

1. SutN. 204, SutSi. p. 407.

2. **Maṇoraha** Third day of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 48.

Maṇosila or **Maṇosilaya** (Manaḥśilaka) One of the four **Velaṁdharaṇāgarāya** gods. He has his abode on mount **Dagasīma** situated in the **Lavaṇa** ocean.[1]

1. Sth. 305, Jiv. 159, SthA. p. 229.

Maṇasilā or **Maṇosiliyā** (Manaḥśilā) Capital of god **Maṇosilaya**. It is situated on mount **Dagasīma**.[1]

1. Jiv. 159.

Maṇoharā (Manoharā) A palanquin used by **Titthaṁkara Muṇisuvvaya(1)** when he renounced the world.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Maṇoharī (Manoharī) One of the two queens of **Jiyasattu**(35). She was permitted to renounce the world on the condition that she would enlighten her son **Baladeva**(2) **Ayala**(5). After her death she became the lord of the gods in the **Laṁtaga** region. On the death of **Vāsudeva Bibhīsaṇa** the brother of Ayala, she fulfilled her promise.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 176–177.

Mati See **Mai**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1296, AvaCu. II. p. 197.

Mattajalā A river flowing between the **Vacchāvaī** and **Rammaa**(4) districts.[1] It lies to the east of mount **Maṁdara**(3) and to the south of river **Sīyā**.[2]

1. Jam. 96, Sth. 522. | 2. Sth. 197.

Mattiyāvaī (Mṛttikāvatī) Capital of **Āriya** country **Dasaṇṇa**.[1] Dasaṇṇa is Daśārṇa, i.e., East Malwa. Its capital was Vidisā, modern Besnagar near Bhilsa.[2] It is not known whether Mattiyāvaī was the same.

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123. | 2. SGAMI. p. 151.

Mathurā See **Mahurā**.[1]

1. AvaN. 471, AvaCu. I. p. 530, AvaCu. II. p. 155.

Mathurākoṭṭaillaga (Mathurākoṭṭaillaka) A person pretending like **Udāimāraga**, whose intentions were difficult to be fathomed.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 29.

1. Madaṇā (Madanā) One of the five principal wives of **Bali**(4), one of the two lords of **Asurakumāra** gods.[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of a merchant belonging to **Sāvatthī**.[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 403. | 2. Jna. 150.

2. Madaṇā Name of a principal wife of each of **Soma**(1), **Jama**(2), **Varuṇa**(1) and **Vesamaṇa**(9), the four **Logapālas** under **Sakka**(3), the lord of the **Sohamma**(1) region.[1]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 273.

3. Madaṇā Fifth chapter of the second sub-section of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 150.

Maddaṇa (Mardana) A village. **Titthayara Mahāvīra** visited it and meditated there in **Baladevaghara**(2).[1]

1. AvaN. 489, AvaCu. I. p. 294, KalpV, p. 167, Vis. 1943.

Maddaṇā (Mardanā) See **Maddaṇa**.[1]

1. AvaM. p. 283, AvaH. p. 210.

Maddua (Madduka) A lay-votary of **Titthayara Mahāvīra** and resident of **Rāyagiha**. He cleared the doubts of **Kālodāyi** about some teachings of **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Bha. 634.

Madhurā (Mathurā) See **Mahurā**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 36, NanCu. p. 8, BrhBh. 6292.

Madhurāyaṇa (Madhurājan) A non-Jain sage in **Ariṭṭhaṇemi's** *tīrtha*,[1] recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**.[1]

1. Risi. 15, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Mammaṇa A greedy merchant of **Rāyagiha**. He was very rich. He possessed an ox made of gold and jewels. Even king **Seṇiya**(1) could not procure another ox worth the same price.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 371, 543, Vis. 2590, 3613, AvaN. 929, SutSi. p. 194, AcaCu. p. 86, SutCu. p. 237.

Māyaṁga (Mātaṅga) See **Mātaṁga**.[1]

1. Risi (Saṁgrahaṇī).

Mayaṁgatīra (Mṛtagaṅgātīra) A place on the bank of **Gaṁgā** where **Citta**(1) and **Saṁbhūya**(2) were born as swans in their previous birth.[1] *Cāṇḍāla* **Bala**(7) was also born here in the **Hariesa**(1) community.[2]

1. Utt. 13.6, UttS. p. 383, AvaCu. I. p. 516. | 2. UttCu. p. 202, UttS. p. 534.

Mayaṁgatīraddaha (Mṛtagaṅgātīradraha) A deep pool in river **Gaṁgā**, situated to the north-east of **Vāṇārasī**.[1]

1. Jha. 51, JnaA. p. 98.

Mayagaṁgā (Mṛtagaṅgā) See **Mayaṁgatīra**.[1]

1. UttS. p. 354.

Mayaṇamaṁjarī (Madanamañjarī) Daughter of king **Dumuha** of **Kampillapura**. She was married to king **Pajjoya** of **Ujjeṇī**.[1]

1. UttNe. p. 135.

Mayaṇarehā (Madanarekhā) A virtuous lady.[1] When her husband **Jugabāhu**(4) was murdered by his elder brother king **Maṇiraha**, she though pregnant fled into the forest to preserve her chastity. Here she gave birth to a son but he was lost in the forest. She was kidnapped by *Vidyādhara* **Maṇippabha**(2) who, afterwards, treated her as his sister. She renounced the world at **Mihilā**.[2]

1. Ava. p. 28.
2. UttNe. pp. 136-140.

Mayaṇā (Madanā) See **Madaṇā**.[1]

1. Sth. 273.

1. **Mayāli** Second chapter of the fourth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 8.

2. **Mayāli** Son of king **Vasudeva** and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(4). The events of his life are similar to those of **Jāli**(2).[1]

1. Ant. 8.

3. **Mayāli** Second chapter of the first section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā**.[1]

1. Anut. 1.

4. **Mayāli** Son of king **Seṇia**(1) and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. He became a disciple of **Mahāvīra**. After leading ascetic life for sixteen years he died and was born as a god in the **Vejayaṁta Aṇuttara** abode. He will attain emancipation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Anut. 1.

Mayūraṁka (Mayūrāṅka) A king of this name.[1]

1. NisBh. 4316.

Maraṇavibhatti (Maraṇavibhakti) An **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia** text.[1] Death forms its subject-matter.[2] It consists of 663 verses. Its other name is **Maraṇasamāhi**.[3] Formerly there existed a different text of that name.[4]

1. Pak. p. 43, Nan. 44, NisCu. p. 298.
2. NanCu. p. 58, NanH. p. 71, NanM. p. 205, PakY. p. 64.
3. Mar. 663.
4. Ibid. 661.

Maraṇavisohi (Maraṇaviśodhi) A canonical text dealing with death.[1] It is not extant now.

1. Mar. 661.

Maranasamāhi (Maranasamādhi) Another name of **Maranavibhatti.**[1] It is also named as **Samlehanāsuya.**[2] Its contents were drawn from some eight texts[3] : **Maranavibhatti, Maranavisohi, Maranasamāhi, Samlehanāsuya, Bhattaparinnā, Āurapaccakkhāna, Mahāpaccakkhāna, Ārāhanapainna.** Formerly there was a separate text of this name.[4] See also **Painnaga.**

1. Mar. 663.
2. Ibid. 660f.
3. Ibid. 661-663.
4. Ibid. 661.

Marahatta or Marahattha (Mahārāṣṭra) A **Milikkhu**[1] country[2] which was made suitable and declared permissible for the journey of monks by king **Sampai.**[3] Woolen blankets called *nīlakambalas* were very costly in this country.[4] A liquor-shop in this country could be recognised by a flag which fluttered over it.[5] The festivity called '*samaṇapūyā*' originated there during the reign of king **Sāyavāhana.**[6] The people of this region were not talkative *(avogilla)*.[7] Marahattha is identified with the Maratha country watered by the upper Godavari. It lay between Godavari and Krishna.[8]

1. Prs. 4.
2. BrhKs. p. 384, AcaCu. p. 233.
3. BrhKs. p. 921, 1670, DasCu. p. 250, VyaBh. 3. 345.
4. BrhKs. p. 1074.
5. Ibid. p. 985.
6. NisCu. III. p. 131.
7. VyaBh. 7. 126.
8. GDA. p. 118.

Marii (Marīci) See **Marii.**[1]

1. AvaN. 347, AvaBh. 36 (Dīpikā) p. 75, AvaCu. I. p. 485.

Marii (Marīci) Son of **Cakkavatti Bharaha**(1) and his wife **Vammā**(2), grandson of **Titthayara Usaha**(1) and a previous life of Titthayara **Mahāvīra.**[1] Since his body threw ray-like light, he was named Marii-Marīci.[2] He took initiation from Titthayara Usabha, studied eleven **Anga**(3) texts, but could not strictly follow the right path and lived like a heretic.[3] Titthayara Usabha had predicted that in future Marii would take birth as **Vāsudeva**(1) **Tivittha**(1), **Cakkavatti Piyamitta**(1) and lastly as Titthayara **Mahāvīra.**[4] He initiated a prince named **Kavila**(3) who was his only disciple.[5] After death he was born as a god in the **Bambha** celestial region. Thereafter, he took birth as Brāhmaṇa **Kesiya**(1) in the **Kollāga**(2) settlement and so on.[6]

1. AvaN. 148-9, 313, AvaCu. I. p. 128, Vis. 1561-2, AcaCu. p. 374, KalpV. p. 19, KalpDh. p. 36, AvaH. p. 149.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 182.
3. AvaN. 344ff., AvaCu. I. p. 211, AvaBh. 36-7, Vis. 1724ff.
4. AvaN. 423-4, 432ff., AvaCu. I. p. 221, Vis 1786ff., KalpV. p. 41.
5. AvaCu. I. p. 228, AvaN. 438ff.
6. AvaCu. I. p. 229.

Marīci See **Marii.**[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 374.

Maru Same as **Maruya**.[1]

1. BrhKs. p. 759.

Marua (Maruka) Se **Maruya**.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 486.

Marumḍa (Murunḍa) A king of **Pāḍaliputta.**

1. BrhBh. 2291-3, NanM. p. 162.

Maruga (Muruka) See **Maruya**.[1]

1. Pras. 4.

1. Marudeva Nineteenth **Titthaṁkara** of the **Eravaya**(1) region in the current descending cycle.[1] Titthaṁkara **Malli**(1) was his contemporary.[2] The **Titthogālī** mentions **Marudevī**(2) in place of Marudeva.[2]

1. Sam. 159.
2. Tir. 331-2.

2. Marudeva Sixth of the seven[1] or thirteenth of the fifteen[2] **Kulagaras** (Governors) of the **Bharaha**(2) region in the current descending cycle.[3] His form of punishment was *'dhikkāra'*.[4] His wife was **Sirikaṁtā**(3) and his height was 550 bows.[5]

1. According to Sam. and Sth.
2. According to Jam.
3. Sam. 157, Sth. 556, Jam. 28, Vis. 1568, 1571, AvaN. 155, 158, Tir. 70.
4. Jam. 29, KalpV. p. 232, KalpDh. p. 149.
5. AvaN. 156, 159.

1. Marudevā Same as **Marudevī**.[1]

1. Kalp. 206, Jam. 30. Vis. 1572, 4100, AvaN. 344, AvaCu. p. 488, UttCu. p. 108, KalpDh. p. 157.

2. Marudevā Eighth chapter of the seventh section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

3. Marudevā Wife of king **Seṇia**(1) of **Rāyagiha.** She was initiated by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. She attained liberation after practising asceticism for twenty years.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

1. Marudevī Wife of **Kulakara Nābhi** and mother of **Titthayara Usabha**(1).[1] She obtained omniscience and attained liberation riding on the back of an elephant while going to visit Titthayara Usabha, accompanied by her grandson **Bharaha**(1)[2] before the establishment of the *tīrtha* (Order).[3] She obtained *samyaktva* (right faith) in this very life, i.e. in the same life in which she

1. Sam. 157, Sth. 235, 556, Tir. 79, 465, Jam. 30, Kalp. 206, AvaN. 159, 166, 170, Vis. 1572, 1584, 1646, 3840.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 181, II, p. 212, Vis 1579, 1725, AvaN. 344, KalpV. p. 240, KalpDh. p. 157.
3. NanM. p. 130, UttS. p. 678, PrajH. p. 10.

attained emancipation.[4] She was the first to attain liberation in the current descending cycle.[5]

4. AvaCu. I. p. 488. | 5. Ibid. p. 181.

2. Marudevī Nineteenth **Titthayara** of this **Osappiṇī** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] See also **Marudeva**(1).

1. Tir. 330.

Maruya (Maruta) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] It was on the way from **Viibhaya** to **Ujjeṇī**. There was shortage of water in this region.[2] It was excessively sandy and wooden nails were fixed into the earth for the guidance of travellers.[3] Maruya is identified with the Marwar region in Rajputana, i.e. Rajasthan.[4]

1. Praj. 37, Pras. 4, BrhKs. p. 759.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 400, AvaH. p. 486.
3. SutSi. p. 196.
4. GDA. p. 127, SGAMI. pp. 12, 26.

Maruyavaṁsa (Mauryavaṁśa) A dynasty which reigned after the **Naṁda**(1) kings. Since the reign of this dynasty the fourteen **Puvvas** gradually became extinct.[1]

1. Tir. 621, 804.

1. Malaya An **Āriya** country as well as its people. Its capital was **Bhaddilapura**.[1] Malaya is identified with the region south of Patna and south-west of Gaya in Bihar.[2]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, Bha. 554, AnuCu. p. 15.
2. SBM. p. 381.

1. Malaya An **Aṇāriya** tribe and its habitat.[1] It is perhaps the Mallai, Malloi or Malli tribe which maintained its tribal organisation from the time of Pāṇini up to the time of Samudragupta. It was then settled in the Punjab in the district of Multan. Later on it migrated towards the south and carved out its own territory which came to be known as **Mālaya** or **Mālava**.[2] It seems that Malaya and Mālaya are mentioned as two different peoples on account of their two settlements which came into being in two different times. Malaya seems to be a reference to the country of that name in the Punjab and Mālaya or Mālava stands for Malwa in Central India. It is just probable that this Malaya might be a reference to the Purāṇic Maladas who lived to the east of Prayag and to the west of Shahbad district of Bihar.[3]

1. Praj. 37, Pras. 4.
2. TAI. pp. 60-61, GESM. p. 108.
3. SGAMI. pp. 28, 33, See also TAI. p. 397.

3. Malaya A village visited by **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. AvaN. 509, AvaCu. I. p. 311, Vis. 1964.

1. Malayavaī (Malayavatī) Wife of **Cakkavaṭṭi Bambhadatta**(1) and daughter of **Kampilla**(3).[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

2. Malayavaī A story which is variously called as a *dhammakathā* *lokottarakathā*[2] and *ākhyāyikā*.[3]

1. VyaBh. 5.17.
2. NisCu. II. p. 415.
3. BrhKs. p. 722.

Malla (Mālya) A celestial abode of **Āraṇa** where the maximum life of the gods is twenty one *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in twenty-one fortnights and have desire for food once in twenty-one thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 21.

Mallai (Mallakin) A clan. Its nine re-publican chiefts entered into confederacy with nine **Lecchai** chiefs and **Kāsī** and **Kosala**(1) to fight for **Ceḍaga** against king **Kūṇia** in the battle of **Mahāsilākamṭaa**. These nine Mallais were also present at **Pāvā-Majjhimā** on the occasion of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**'s emancipation.[2]

1. Bha. 300, Nir. 1.1, AupA. p. 58, RajM. p. 285, Raj. 37.
2. Kalp. 128. The commentators take these nine Mallakins belonging to the country of Kāsī and the nine Lecchais as belonging to Kosala. It seems to be a mistaken traditions. See also AvaCu. II. p. 173.

Malladiṇṇa (Malladatta) Younger brother of **Titthamkara Malli**(1). He once asked the guild of painters to decorate his *citrasabhā* with their artistic work. One of the painters was so gifted that he could draw a complete portrait of a person by seeing only a portion of his body. He happened to see a toe of Malli and drew her full picture. Malladiṇṇa was very much annoyed to see his sister's picture there. He dismembered the thumb of that painter and banished him. The painter then took shelter under king **Adīṇasattu**(1) of **Hatthiṇāura** and showed him the portrait of Malli. He was so much attracted to her flaming beauty that he demanded Malli in marriage.[1]

1. Jna. 73, SthA. p. 402.

Malladiṇṇaa (Malladattaka) See **Malladiṇṇa**.[1]

1. Jna. 73.

Mallamaṁḍiya (Mallamaṇḍita) Third *pauṭṭaparihāra* (entry into another's body) of **Gosāla** at **Aṁgamaṁdira**.[1]

1. Bha. 550.

Mallarāma Second *pauṭṭaparihāra* (entry into another's body) of **Gosāla**.[1]

1. Bha. 550.

1. **Malli** Nineteenth **Tirthamkara** born in the **Bharaha**(2) region during the present **Osappini**.[1] Her contemporary in **Eravaya**(1) was **Marudeva**(4).[2] Malli[3] in her previous birth was king **Mahabbala**(2) of the city of **Viyasoga** in **Mahavideha** and thereafter a god in **Jayamta**(4), a celestial abode. Now she was born on the eleventh day of the bright half of the month of Mārgaśirṣa, as the daughter of king **Kumbha**(4) and his queen **Pabhāvai**(4) of **Mihilā**.[4] She was named Malli, for her mother had developed the pregnancy-longing for wearing a wreath of flowers and sleeping on a flower-bed.[5] She was 25 bows tall and her complexion was blue.[6] Malli had a younger brother named **Malladinna**. He and the mendicant **Cokkhā** became the indirect cause of spreading the news of Malli's flaming beauty.[7] **Padibuddhi**, **Camdacchāya**, **Ruppi**(3), **Samkha**(7), **Adinasattu**, **Jiyasattu**(2), the six kings of **Sāeya**, **Campā**, **Sāvatthī**, **Vāṇārasī**, **Hatthiṇāura** and **Kampilla**, respectively were friends as well as ascetic-fellows of Malli in her previous birth, who now individually demanded her in marriage. When their proposals were not accepted they all attacked king Kumbh. The latter could not withstand the enemy's mighty forces. Malli then thought of a plan to show them the right path. The prospective kings were invited at the *mohaṇaghara* erected in the park of **Asogavaṇiyā**(1), installing therein a gold statue of herself. They took it as real Malli and were infatuated with its charming beauty. As soon as Malli arrived there and removed the lid covering a hole over the head of the statue, very foul smell gushed out and the kings began to run away from there. Malli then delivered a religious discourse[8] explaining them the impurity of the body. They all got enlightened and decided to renounce the world. Malli took to asceticism along with three hundred men on the eleventh day of the bright half of the month of Pausa in the **Sahassambavaṇa**(4) park. On that occasion she used the **Maṇoramā**(3) palanquin. Princes like **Namda**(13), **Namdamitta**(2), **Sumitta**(4), **Balamitta**(2), **Bhāṇumitta**(1), **Amaravai**, **Amarasena** and **Mahasena**(9) followed her. **Vissasena**(3) was the first man to offer alms to Malli.[9] She obtained omniscience that very day.[10] Her sacred tree was *ashoka*.[11] The six kings as mentioned above became her disciples.[12] **Imda**(3) and **Bamdhumai**(1) are

1. Sam. 157, Vis. 1759, BrhKs. pp. 758, 1331, Nan. v. 19, Ava. p. 4, SthA. p. 524, AvaN. 371, Tir. 331.
2. Tir. 331-332.
3. Jna. 64-78; According to Samavāyānga(157) Namdaṇa(8) was her previous birth.
4. KalpV. p. 38, Sam. 157, AvaN. 386ff., Tir. 482.
5. AvaN. 1096.
6. Sam. 25, 55, AvaN. 377, 380, Tir. 353, 364.
7. AvaCu. I. p. 89.
8. AcaCu. p. 13, AcaSi. p. 21.
9. Sth. 229, AvaN. 221, 222, 224, 226, 228, 232, 329, Vis. 1657, 1660, 1664, 1675, Sam. 157, Tir. 393.
10. Jna. 77.
11. Sam. 157, Tir. 407.
12. Sth. 564.

said to be her first male and female lay-votaries. Malli had twenty-eight groups of monks *(gaṇas)* each under a chief disciple like **Bhisaga** etc. She had forty thousand monks, fifty five thousand nuns, 184000 lay-votaries (men) and 365000 female lay-votaries. She had under her six hundred monks who were well-versed in fourteen **Puvvas**, two thousund monks who had *avadhi-jñāna*, thirty-two hundred omniscients, thirty five hundred wielders of the supernatural power of *vikriyā*, eight hundred possessors of *manaḥparyāyajñāna*, fourteen hundred *vādins* (debators) and two hundred attainers of the **Aṇuttarovavāiya** celestial abode. She attained emancipation on **Sammeyasela** on the fourth day of the bright half of the month of Caitra. She lived fifty-five[13] thousand years in all (only 100 years as a princess):[14] It is a wonder that a lady became a **Titthaṁkara** in this **Osappiṇī**.[15] The redaction of the canon took place 6584980 years after the emancipation of Malli.[16] Her contemporary in **Eravaya**(1) was **Marudevī**(2).[17] See also **Mallijiṇāyayaṇa**.

13. Sam. 157, Jna. 78, Tir. 461.
14. Jna. 64-78, Sam. 55, 157, AvaN. 259, 269, 272-305, Tir. 453, 462; Sam. 59 mentions 5900 avadhi-jñānins and Sam. 57 refers to 5700 manaḥparyāyajñānins.
15. Sth. 777, KalpV. p. 19.
16. Kalp. 186.
17. Tir. 532, 540.

2. Malli Eighth chapter of the first section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 5, Sam. 19, SthA. p. 401.

3. Malli A **Gaṇadhara** (chief disciple) of **Muṇisuvvaya**(1)[1] the twentieth **Titthayara**.[1] He is also known as **Kuṁbha** (3).[2]

1. Tir. 453.
2. Sam. 157.

Mallijiṇāyayaṇa (Mallijināyatana) A shrine having the image of **Titthaṁkara Malli** (1). It was situated in the park of **Sagaḍamuha** in the city of **Purimatāla**. It was rejuvenated by **Bhaddā** (26).[1]

1. AvaN. 491, AvaCu. I. p. 295, Vis. 1945.

Malliṇāya (Mallijñāta) Same as **Malli** (2).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 151.

Masāragalla Fifth part of the first layer (*kāṇḍa*) of the **Rayaṇappabhā** region. It extends to one thousand *yojanas*.[1]

1. Sth. 778.

Mahakālī (Mahākālī) A goddess.[1]

1. Ava. p. 18.

Mahākappasuya (Mahākalpaśruta) See **Mahākappasuya**.[1]

1. VyaBh. 4.391.

1. **Mahacamda** (Mahācandra) Son of king **Appaḍihaya** and queen **Sukaṇṇā** of the city of **Sogamdhiyā**. He was the husband of **Arahadattā** and father of **Jiṇadāsa** (7).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

2. **Mahacamda** King of the city of **Sāhamjaṇī**. His minister was **Suseṇa** (2).[1]

1. Vip. 21.

3. **Mahacamda** Ninth chapter of the second section of **Vivāgasuya**.[1]

1. Vip. 33.

4. **Mahacamda** Son of king **Datta** (II) and queen **Rattavaī** (3) of **Campā**. He had five hundred wives with **Sirikamtā** (4) at their head. In his previous life he was king **Jiyasattu** (12) of the city of **Tigimchī** and had offered alms to ascetic **Dhammavīriya** (1).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

5. **Mahacamda** Eighth would-be **Titthayara** of the **Eravaya** (I) region.[1] **Titthogālī** mentions him as eleventh Titthayara.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1119.

Mahaccamda (Mahācandra) See **Mahacamda.**[1]

1. Vip. 33.

Mahajakkha (Mahāyakṣa) A **Jakkha** god.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

Mahajālā (Mahājvālā) A deity.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

Mahajjhayaṇa (Mahādhyayana) Seven chapters of the second section of **Sūyagaḍa** are known as Mahajjhayaṇas.[1]

1. Sth. 545, Pak. p. 31, VyaBh. IV. 158, AvaCū. I. p. 126.

Mahadduma (Mahādruma) A General commanding the infantry of **Bali** (4).[1]

1. Sth. 404.

Mahapaccakhāṇa (Mahāpratyākhyāna) See **Mahāpaccakkāṇa.**[1]

1. Mar. 662.

Mahapīḍha (Mahāpīṭha) Son of king **Vairaseṇa** (1) of the city of **Puṁḍarīgiṇi**(1) in the **Pukkhalāvaī**(1) district of **Puvva-Videha.** He was brother of **Vairaṇābha,** former life of **Titthayara Usabha** (1).[1]

1. AvaCu, I. p. 133, AvaN. 176, Vis. 1591.

Mahappabha (Mahāprabha) See **Mahāpabha** (2).[1]

1. Jiv. 182.

Mahabāhu (Mahābāhu) See **Mahābāhu.**[1]

1. AvaN. 1291.

1. **Mahabbala** (Mahābala) Son of king **Bala** (4) and queen **Pabhāvaī** (1) of **Hatthiṇāpura**. He was previous life of merchant **Sudaṁsaṇa** (13) of **Vāṇiagāma**. His marriage was solemnised with eight princesses. He took initiation from preceptor **Dhammaghosa**(5) of **Titthayara Vimala's** line, studied fourteen **Puvvas**, practiced asceticism for twelve years and went to the **Baṁbha** celestial region after death. Thereafter, he took birth as merchant **Sudaṁsaṇa.**[1]

1. Bha. 429-432, Utt. 18-51, Jna. 66, Anut. 3, Ant. 1, 4, 15, Vip. 33, AvaCu. I. pp. 251, 369, UttK. p. 350, AnutA. p. 3, JnaA. pp. 127, 129.

Mahabbala Previous life of **Titthaṁkara Malli** (1). He was son of king **Bala** (2) and queen **Dhāriṇī** (23) of the city of **Vīyasogā.** He had five hundred wives with **Kamalasirī** (1) at their head. He renounced the world along with his friends **Ayala** (2), **Dharaṇa** (3), **Pūraṇa** (1), **Vasu** (1), **Vesamaṇa** (3) and **Abhicaṁda** (4). They decided to practice penances uniformly. Mahabbala tried to surpass the six fellow-ascetics in this respect by concealing the content of his penance. As a consequence of this type of deceitfulness he earned the *strī-nāma-gotra* karma[1] along with the *tīrthaṅkara-nāma - gotra* karma.[2] This is how Titthaṁkara Malli was born as a female.[3]

1. A type of Karma giving rise to femaleness.
2. A type of Karma giving rise to Tīrthaṅkara-hood.
3. Jna. 64-5, SthA. p. 401.

3. **Mahabbala** A previous life of **Usabha** (1). He was son of king **Aibala**(3) and grandson of king **Sayabala** of **Gaṁdhasamiddha** city. **Sayaṁbuddha**(2) was his friend and minister. After death he was born as god **Laliyaṁga.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I, pp. 165, 171, 179, AvaN. 171 f., Vis. 1586, AvaH. p. 116, AvaM. 158,

4. **Mahabbala** Sixth would-be **Vāsudeva**(1) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1143.

5. **Mahabbala** Twenty-third would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] **Titthogālī** mentions **Sakosala** in this context.[2]

1. Sam. 159.
2. Tir. 1121,

6. **Mahabbala** Same as **Mahābala**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 616.

7. Mahabbala King of **Sāgea.** He had two artists viz. **Vimala**(5) and **Pabhāsa**(2).[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 194, AvaN. 1292.

8. Mahabbala King of the city of **Purimatāla**. He had arrested **Abhaggaseṇa**(2) treacherously and killed him cruelly.[1]

1. Vip, 15 ff.

9. Mahabbala Seventh chapter of the second section of **Vivāgasuya.**[1]

1. Vip. 33.

10. Mahabbala Son of king **Bala**(3) and his queen **Subhaddā**(6) of **Mahāpura. Rattavaī**(4) etc. were his wives, He took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. In his previous life he was merchant **Nāgadatta**(4) in **Maṇipura.**[1]

1. Vip. 34.

11. Mahabbala King of the city of **Rohīḍaga**, husband of queen **Paumāvaī**(13) and father of prince **Vīraṁgaya**(2),[1]

1. Nir. 5.1.

1. Mahamaruyā (Mahāmarutā) Seventh chapter of the seventh section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 16.

2. Mahamaruyā Wife of king **Seṇia**(1) of **Rāyagiha**, She took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** and attained emancipation.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

Mahamāṇasiā (Mahāmānasikā) A deity.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

1. Mahayā (Mahatī) Fifth chapter of the seventh section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 16.

2. Mahayā Wife of king **Seṇia**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. She took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** and attained liberation.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

1. Mahalliyā-Vimāṇapavibhatti (Mahatī-vimānapravibhakti) Second chapter of **Saṁkhevitadasā.**[1] Its first section contained fortyone chapters, second forty-two, third forty-three, fourth forty-four and fifth forty-five.[2] It is not extant now.

1. Sth. 755, Pak. p. 45. | 2. Sam. 41–45.

2. Mahalliyā-vimāṇapavibhattī An **Aṁgabāhira Kālia** text.[1] Its study is permitted for a monk of eleven years' standing.[2] It seems to be identical with **Mahalliyā-vimāṇapavibhatti**(1). It is not extant now.

1. Pak. p. 45, Nan. 44, Vya. 10.25. | VyaBh. XII. p.108.

Mahasiva (Mahāśiva) Father of **Vāsudeva**(1) **Purisapuṁḍaria** and **Baladeva**(2) **Āṇaṁda**(1) of the present cycle.[1] He is also known as **Mahāsīha**.[2]

1. Sam. 158, AvaN. 408, Tir. 602-3. | Sth. 672

1. **Mahasena** (Mahāsena) One of the ten kings under **Udāyaṇa**(1).[1] He is the same as **Pajjoya**.

1. Bha. 491, KalpDh. p. 199.

2. **Mahasena** One of hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

3. **Mahasena** Head of the 56000 warriors in **Bāravaī**.[1]

1. Jna. 52, 117, Ant. 1, AvaCu I. p. 356.

4. **Mahasena** Father of **Caṁdappaha**(1), the eighth **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 471, AvaN. 251.

5. **Mahasena** Fourteenth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

6. **Mahasena** King of **Supaiṭṭha**(6) city, husband of queen **Dhāriṇī**(24) and father of prince **Sīhasena**(1).[1]

1. Vip. 30.

7. **Mahasena** Second chapter of the second section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā**.[1]

1. Anut. 2.

8. **Mahasena** Son of king **Seṇia**(1) and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. He took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra**, observed asceticism for sixteen years and was born after death as a god in one of the **Aṇuttara** heavenly abodes. Thence he will take birth in **Mahāvideha** and attain emancipation there.[1]

1. Anut. 2.

9. **Mahasena** A prince who took initiation from **Titthaṁkara Malli**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 77.

Mahasenavana (Mahāsenavana) A park situated in **Pāvā-Majjhimā** where **Mahāvīra** went immediately after obtaining omniscience. He delivered a sermon there.[1]

1. AvaN. 540, AvaCu. I. p. 324, 370, Vis. 1553-1554, 2579, 2585, Tir. 1092.

Mahassava (Mahāsrava) Third chapter of the sixth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 229.

Mahā (Maghā) See **Maghā**(2).[1]

1. Sur. 41.

Mahāoghassarā or **Mahāohassarā** (Mahaughasvarā) A bell in the assembly of *indra* **Bali**.[1]

1. Jam. 119, AvaCu. I. p. 146.

Mahākaṁda (Mahākranda) Same as **Mahākaṁdiya**.[1]

1. Sth. 94.

Mahākaṁdiya (Mahākrandita) A class of **Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1] **Hassa** and **Hassarai** are their two lords.[2]

1. Praj. 47, Pras. 15. | 2. Sth. 94,

1. **Mahākaccha** Son of **Titthayara Usabha**(1) and father of **Viṇami**. He, along with his brother **Kaccha**(2), observed asceticism for some time under Titthayara Usabha and took to mendicancy afterwards.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 160-1, KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 237.

2. **Mahākaccha** A district situated in **Mahāvideha**. It lies to the south of mount **Ṇīlavaṁta**, to the north of river **Sīyā**, to the west of mount **Pamhakūḍa**(1) and to the east of rivei **Gāhāvaī**. Its capital is **Riṭṭhā**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 95, Sth. 637,

3. **Mahākaccha** A god presiding over the **Mahākaccha** district in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Jam. 95.

4. **Mahākaccha** A peak of **Pamhakūḍa**(1) mountain in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Jhm. 95.

1. **Mahākacchā** Twenty-seventh chapter of the fifth subsection of the the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 153,

2. **Mahākacchā** Daughter of a merchant of **Ṇāgapura**. She renounced the world and took initiation from **Titthayara Pāsa**(1). After her death she became queen of **Atikāya**, a lord of the **Vāṇamaṁtara Mahoraga** gods. The same is the name of a queen of **Mahākāya**.[1]

1. Jna. 153, Bha. 406, Sth. 273.

1. **Mahākaṇha** (Mahākṛṣṇa) Sixth chapter of **Ṇirayāvaliyā**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 1.1.

2. **Mahākaṇha** Son of king **Seṇia**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. His description is similar to that of **Kāla**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 1.1.

1. **Mahākaṇhā** (Mahākṛṣṇā) Sixth chapter of the eighth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 17.

2. Mahākaṇhā Wife of king **Seṇia**(1). She was consecrated by **Titthayara Mahāvīra** at **Campā**.[1] After practising asceticism for thirteen years she attained emancipation.[2]

1. Ant. 22, | 2. Ibid. 26.

Mahākappasuta or **Mahākappasutta** (Mahākalpasūtra) Same as **Mahākappasuya**.[1]

1. NanCu. p. 70, NisCu. II. p. 238, NisCu. IV· pp. 96, 224.

1. Mahākappasuya (Mahākalpaśruta) A **Kālia** text included in **Cheyasutta**.[1] It is not extant now. All the commentators have ennumerated it separately in addition to **Kappa**(1), a Cheyasutta, popularly known as **Bṛhatkalpasūtra**. The author of the *cūrṇi* (commentary) has made no specification in this regard.

1. AvaN. 778, Vis. 2795, NisBh, 5572, 6190, VyaBh. 4.391, NisCu. II p. 238, IV. pp. 96, 224.

2. Mahākappasuya An **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia** text.[1] It is also extinct. It may be taken to be different from **Mahākappasuya**(1) on the ground that one is *kālika* whereas the other is *utkālika*. Or the two may be regarded as identical on the reason that some might have taken it to be a *kālika* text, whereas the others might have considered it as an *utkālika* text.

1. Nan. 44, Pak. p. 43, NanCu. p. 70.

Mahākāya One of the two lords of the **Mahoraga** gods.[1] He has **Bhuyaṁgavatī**, **Mahākacchā**(2) and **Phuḍā** as his queens.[2]

1. Bha. 169. | 2, Ibid. 406.

1. Māhākāla Third chapter of **Nirayāvaliyā**.[1]

1. Nir. 1.1.

2. Māhākāla Son of king **Seṇia**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. His description is just like that of **Kāla**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 1.1.

3. Mahākāla A temple erected in memory of ascetic **Avaṁtisukumāla** by his son at **Ujjeṇī**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II, p. 157.

4. Mahākāla A celestial abode of **Sahassārakappa** where the maximum longevity of gods is eighteen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in eighteen fortnights and have desire for food once in eighteen thousand years.[1]

1. Sum. 18.

5. Mahākāla One of the nine treasures of a **Cakkavaṭṭi.**[1]

1. Tir. 303.

6. Mahākāla One of the last five most dreadful internal abodes in the seventh hell **Tamatamappabhā.**.[1]

1. Jiv. 89.

7. Mahākāla One of the two presiding gods of the **Kāloa** ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 175.

8. Mahākāla Name of **Logapāla** under each of the two lords of the **Velaṁba**(1) and **Pabhaṁjaṇa**(3) **Vāukumāra** gods.[1]

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 256.

9. Mahākāla One of the two lords of the **Pisāya** gods.[1] He has **Kamalā**(1), **Kamalappabhā**(1), **Uppalā**(4) and **Sudaṁsaṇā**(4) as his queens. See also **Kāla**(4).

1. Bha. 169. | 2. Bha. 406, Jna. 154.

10. Mahākāla A god presiding over **Keua**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 305.

11. Mahākāla One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-535, SurM. pp. 295-296, SthA. 78-79.

12. Mahākāla A god under **Jama**(2), a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3).[1] He belongs to the **Paramāhammiya** class of Gods.[2]

1. Bha. 166, SutCu. p. 154. | 2. Sam. 15.

1. Mahākāli Third chapter of the eighth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 17.

2. Mahākālī Wife of king **Seṇia**(1). She took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** at **Caṁpā** and attained liberation after practising asceticism for a period of ten years.[1]

1. Ant. 19, 26.

Mahākāsava (Mahākāśyapa) A non-Jain sage in **Ariṭṭhaṇemi's** *tīrtha*, recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. Risi. 9, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Mahākiṇhā (Mahākṛṣṇā) A tributary of river **Rattā**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 470.

Mahākumuda A celestial abode of **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of the gods is seventeen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in seventeen fortnights and have desire for food once in seventeen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 17.

Mahāgaha (Mahāgraha) Mahāgaha means a planet. There are eighty-eight such planets.[1] Its other name is **Gaha.**

1. Bha. 406.

Mahāgiri A chief disciple of preceptor **Thūlabhadda.** He belonged to the **Elāvacca** lineage. He had eight pupils.[1] **Koḍiṇṇa**, the preceptor of **Niṇhava Āsamittā** and **Dhaṇagutta**, the preceptor of **Niṇhava Gaṁga**, were among them.[2] He had been to **Kosaṁbī**[3] and **Ujjeṇī**.[4] He took to *jiṇakalpa* (a type of asceticism) after handing over his charge to **Suhatthi**(1), another disciple of Thūlabhadda.[5] He died on mount **Gayagga** near **Elakaccha** (**Dasaṇṇapura**).[6] See also **Giri.**

1. Nan. v. 25, Kalp (Therāvalī). 6-7, AvaN. 1278, NunM. p. 49.
2. AvaBh. 132-4, Vis. 2890, 2925, NisBh. 5600-1, UttN. and UttS. pp. 162-3, AvaCu. I. p. 423, SthA. pp. 412-3.
3. NisBh. 5744.
4. AvaCu. II. p. 157.
5. AvaCu. II. p. 155, NisCu. II. pp. 361-2, BrhBh. 3281.
6. AvaCu. II. p. 157.

1. Mahāghosa (Mahāghoṣa) A celestial abode in **Baṁbhaloa** where the maximum age of gods is ten *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in ten fortnights and have desire for food once in ten thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 10.

2. Mahāghosa A celestial abode where the maximum longevity of gods is six *sāgaropama* years. They breath once in six fortnights and have desire for food once in six thousand years. It is just like **Sayaṁbhū**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

3. Mahāghosa A town to which merchant **Dhammaghosa** (9) belonged.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

4. Mahāghosa Lord of the northern **Thaṇiyakumāra** gods.[1] He has six queens whose names are the same as those of **Bhūyāṇaṁda's**(1).[2] See **Ghosa**(1) also.

1. Sth. 94, Jna. 152, Bha. 169.
2. Bha. 406, Sth. 508.

5. Mahāghosa A god under **Jama**(2), a **Logapāla** of Sakka(3). He is a **Paramāhammiya** god.[2]

1. Bha. 166, SutCu. p. 154.
2. Sam. 15.

6. Mahāghosa Seventh **Kulagara** of the past **Ussappiṇī** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara.**

1. Sam. 157, Sth. 556.

7. Mahāghosa Eleventh would-be **Titthayara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

Mahāghosā (Mahāghoṣā) Court-bell of the lords of **Īsāṇā**, **Māhiṁda**, **Laṁtaga**, **Sahassāra** and **Accuya** celestial regions.[1]

1. Jam. 118, AvaCu. I. p. 144.

Mahācaṁda (Mahācandra) See **Mahācaṁda**(5).[1]

1. Tir. 1119, Sam. 159.

1. Mahājasa (Mahāyaśas) One of the eight great men attaining liberation after **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1).[1] He was son of **Āiccajasa**(1)[2] and father of **Aibala**(2).

1. Sth. 616.
2. Vis. 1750, AvaN. 363, SthA. p. 185.

2. Mahājasa Fourth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region of **Jaṁbuddīva**. **Titthogālī** mentions him as seventh **Titthayara**.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1118.

Mahāṇaī (Mahānadī) Big rivers of **Jaṁbuddīva**[1] and other continents upto **Pukkharaddhadīva**.[2] **Rohiā**, **Rohiaṁsā**, **Harikaṁtā**, **Hari**, **Sīoā**, **Gaṁgā** and **Siṁdhu**(1) are such rivers which fall to the south of mount **Maṁdara**(3) whereas **Siā**, **Nārīkaṁtā**, **Narakaṁtā**, **Ruppakūlā**, **Suvaṇṇakūlā**, **Rattā** and **Rattāvaī**[2] fall to the north of Maṁdara.[3] Other big rivers are **Jauṇā**, **Saraū**, **Ādi**, **Kosī** and **Mahī** ; **Sataddu**, **Vibhāsā**, **Vitatthā**, **Erāvaī** and **Caṁdabhāgā** ; **Kiṇhā**, **Mahākiṇhā**, **Nīlā**, **Mahāṇīlā**, **Mahātīrā**; and **Iṁdā**, **Iṁdaseṇā**, **Suseṇā**, **Vāriseṇā** and **Mahābhoyā** which merge into Gaṁgā, Siṁdhu(1), Rattā and Rattavaī respectively.[4] Monks and nuns were not permitted to cross, more than once a month, the big rivers like Gaṁgā, Jauṇā, Saraū, Erāvaī[5] Kosiyā[6] and Mahī. This restriction did not bind on them on the following emergencies : terror (from a king or an enemy), famine, on being flown into water (by somebody), flood, and (being disturbed by) **Aṇāriyas**.[7]

1. Sth. 88.
2. Sth. 197.
3. Sth. 88, 197.
4. Sth. 470, 717.
5. Sth. 412, Nis. 12. 42, NisCu. III. p. 364.
6. BrhKs. p. 1487, BrhBh. 5620.
7. Sth. 412.

1. Mahāṇaṁdiāvatta (Mahānandyāvarta) A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(1) where gods enjoy a maximum life of sixteen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in sixteen fortnights and have desire for food once in sixteen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 16.

2. Mahāṇaṁdiāvatta A **Logapāla** each under **Ghosa**(1) and **Mahāghosa**(4), the two lords of the **Thaṇiyakumāra** gods.[1]

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 256.

Mahāṇaliṇa (Mahānalina) A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is seventeeen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe

once in seventeen fortnights and have desire for food once in seventeen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 17.

Mahāṇiyaṁṭhijja (Mahānirgranthīya) Same as **Niyaṁṭhijja**.[1]

1. Utt. 20.

Mahāṇiraya (Mahānaraka) Most dreadful hellish abode. In the **Rayaṇappabhā**(1) region there are six such abodes ; **Lola, Lolua, Udaḍḍha, Ṇidaḍḍha, Jaraya** and **Pajjaraya**. In the **Paṁkappabhā** region there are the following Mahāṇirayas : **Āra, Vāra, Māra, Rora**. **Roruya**(i) and **Khāḍakhaḍa**.[1] In the **Tamatamappabhā** region also there are such five **Aṇuttara-Mahāṇirayas**. They are : **Kāla**(9), **Mahākāla**(6), **Roruya**(ii), **Mahāroruya** and **Appatiṭṭhāṇa**.[2]

1. Sth. 515. | 2. Ibid. 451.

Mahāṇisīha (Mahāniśītha) An **Aṁgabāhīra Kālia** text.[1] It has also been utilised for composing **Gacchāyāra**.[2] Mahāṇisīha consists of six chapters and two appendices (*cūlikās*).[3] The first chatper called *salluddharaṇa* enjoins upon the ascetics to become free from deceit, wrong belief etc. The second chapter called *kammavivāgavāgaraṇa*[4] deals with the fruits of Karmas and the expiation of sins. These two chapters are allowed to be studied even by ordinary monks and the chapters hereafter are not meant for all.[5] The third and fourth chapters treat of ascetics of bad conduct. Charms and magic (*mantra-tantra*)[6], *Paṁcamaṁgala, Uvadhāṇa* (salutations and penances) and worship of the *Jinas* are discussed therein.[7] Preceptor **Vairasāmi** included the *Paṁcamaṁgalas* in the original texts rejuvenating the *niryukti, bhāṣya* and *cūrṇi* commentaries. The worm-eaten Mahāṇisīha was rejuvenated by **Haribhadda**. **Siddhaseṇa, Vuḍḍhavāi, Jakkhaseṇa, Devagutta**(2), **Jasavaḍḍhaṇa, Ravigutta, Ṇemicaṁda** etc., had great respect for it.[8] Derogatory conducts of monks is viewed in it with contempt. This text also refers to a narrative of **Sumai**(6) and **Ṇāila**(3). The fifth chapter called *ṇavaṇīyasāra* pertains to the relation between a preceptor and his pupil. Topics regarding pilgrimage, protection and rejuvenation of the temples and the like are discussed in it. It records a prophecy that sage **Sirippabha**(1) would be born during **Kakki's** rule. Gacchāyāra has been composed on the basis of this chapter. The sixth chapter called *gīyattha-vihāra* deals with expiations and atonements. It has illustrations of **Ṇaṁdiseṇa**(1), **Lakkhaṇā**(4) etc.[9] In the *cūlikās* there are stories of **Sujjasirī, Susaḍha** etc.[10]

1. Nan. 44.
2. Gac. 135.
3. Mahan. 18.
4. Ibid. 48.
5. Ibid. 49.
6. Ibid. 51.
7. Ibid. 52-68.
8. Ibid, 70-71.
9. Ibid. 176.
10. Ibid. 242.

Mahāṇīlā (Mahānīlā) A tributary of river **Rattā.**[1]

1. Sth. 470.

Mahātavassi (Mahātapasvin) Another name of **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**

1. AvaCu. I p. 322.

Mahātavovatīra (Mahātapop.tīra) Hot springs situated in the vicinity of **Rāyagiha**, at the foot of mount **Vebhāra.** Their water accumulates into a big pond measuring five hunderd *dhanuṣas.*[1]

1. Bha. 113.

Mahātīrā A tributary of river **Rattā.**[1]

1. Sth. 470.

Mahādāmaḍḍhi (Mahādāmarddhi) A general commanding the column of oxen under the lord of **Īsāṇa.**[1]

1. Sth. 404.

1. **Mahāduma** (Mahādruma) A celestial abode in **Sahassārakappa** where the maximum longevity of the gods is eighteen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in eighteen fortnights and have desire for food onee in eighteen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 18.

2. **Mahāduma** General of the infantry of *indra* **Bali.**[1]

1. Jam. 119, AvaCu. I. p. 146.

1. **Mahādumaseṇa** (Mahādrumasena) Ninth chapter of the second section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā.**[1]

1. Anut. 2.

2. **Mahādumaseṇa** Son of king **Seṇia**(1) and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(1). He was initiated by **Titthayara Mahavīra.** After death he attained an **Aṇuttara** celestial abode. In future he will get emancipation in **Mahāvideha.**[1]

1. Anut. 2.

1. **Mahādhaṇu** (Mahādhanuṣ) Ninth chapter of **Vaṇhidasā.**[1]

1. Nir. 5.1.

2. **Mahādhaṇu** Son of **Baladeva**(1) and **Revaī**(3) of **Bāravaī.**[1]

1. Nir. 5.9.

Mahādhāyairukkha (Mahādhātakīvṛkṣa) A tree in **Dhāyaīsaṁḍa**. See **Dhāyaīsaṁḍa.**[1]

1. Sth. 641, Jis. 174.

1. Mahāpauma (Mahāpadma) A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is seventeen *Sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in seventeen fortnights and have desire for food once in seventeen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 17.

2. Mahāpauma Son of **Sukāla**(4) and **Mahāpaumā**.[1]

1 Nir. 2.2.

3. Mahāpauma Ninth would-be **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the **Bharaha**(2) region in **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1125.

4. Mahāpauma Ninth **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the present **Osappiṇī** in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1] He is also known as **Paumaṇābha**(1).[2] His capital was **Vāṇārasī**.[3] He was contemporary of **Titthayara Muṇisuvvaya**(1). **Paumuttara**(2) was his father and **Jālā** was his mother.[4] His height was 20 *dhaṇuṣas*[5] **Vasuṁdharā**(2) was his chief queen.[6] He lived 3000 years and then attained emancipation.[7]

1. Vis. 1763, Sth. 718, Utt. 18.41, Sam. 158, Tir. 303, AvaN. 374-375.
2. AvaN. 419.
3. AvaN. 397, 419.
4. Sam. 158, AvaN. 398-400.
5. AvaN. 393.
6. Sam. 158.
7. AvaN. 396-401.

5. Mahāpauma King of **Poṁḍarīgiṇī** in **Pokkhalāvaī**(1) district of **Mahāvideha**. He became a monk. After death he was born as a god in the **Mahāsukka** region and thereafter as **Teyaliputta**.[1]

1. Jna. 103, AvaCu. I. p. 501.

6. Mahāpauma Second chapter of **Kappavaḍiṁsiyā**.[1]

1. Nir. 2.1.

7. Mahāpauma He is king of **Puṁḍarīgiṇī**(1) in **Pukkhalāvaī**(1) district of **Mahāvideha**, father of **Puṁḍarīya**(1) and **Kaṁḍarīya**(1) and husband of queen **Paumāvaī**(3).[1] He became a monk and attained emancipation.[2]

1. UttS. p. 326, AvaCu. I. p. 384.
2. Jna. 141.

8. Mahāpauma Ninth king of the **Naṁda**(1) dynasty. His minister was **Sagaḍāla**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 183.

9. Mahāpauma Future birth of **Gosāla**. He will be the son of king **Sammui**(1) and queen **Bhaddā**(27)(1) of the **Paṁḍa** country. His two other names are **Devaseṇa**(1) and **Vimalavāhaṇa**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 559.

10. Mahāpauma First would-be **Titthamkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jambuddīva**[1] and a future birth of king **Seṇiya**(1). He will be born as the son of **Kulagara Sammui**(2) and lady **Bhaddā**(27-ii) at the city of **Sayaduvāra** of the **Puṁḍa**(3) country situated at the foot of **Veyaḍḍhagiri**(2). His two other names are **Devaseṇa**(2) and **Vimalavāhaṇa**(4).[2] The parents etc. of **Mahāpauma**(10) seems to have been confused with those of **Gosāla's** future birth, i. e. **Mahāpauma**(9).

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1026, 1031, 1106, Mahan. pp. 168-169.
2. Sth. 693.

Mahāpaumaddaha (Mahāpadmadraha) A big lake situated in the heart of the **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3) mountain. It is two thousand *yojanas* long, one thousand *yojanas* broad and ten *yojanas* deep. There is a great lotus-tree in it, therefore it is called Mahāpaumaddaha. Rivers **Rohiā**(1) and **Harikaṁtā** have their sources in it.[1]

1. Jam. 80, Sam. 115, JivM. p. 244, Jiv. 141, Sth. 197, 522.

Mahāpaumarukkha (Mahāpadmavṛkṣa) A sacred tree in the western half of **Pukkharavaradīvaḍḍha**.[1] It is the abode of god **Puṁḍarīya**(5)[2] who is also called **Mahāpoṁḍarīya**(2).[3]

1. Sth. 641.
2. Jiv. 176.
3. Sth. 766.

Mahāpaumā (Mahāpadmā) Queen of **Sukāla**(4) and mother of **Mahāpauma**(2).[1]

1. Nir. 2.2.

Mahāpaccakkhāṇa (Mahāpratyākhyāna) An **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia** text.[1] See also **Paiṇṇaga**.

1. Nan. 44, NanCu. p. 58, NanH. p. 72, Mar. 663.

Mahāpaṇṇavaṇā (Mahāprajñāpanā) An **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia** text,[1] not extant now.

1. Nan. 44, Pak. p. 43,

Mahāpaduma (Mahāpadma) See **Mahāpauma**(8).[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 183.

1. Mahāpabha (Mahāprabha) A celestial abode where the maximum age of gods is seven *Sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in seven fortnights and have desire for food once in seven thousand years. It is similar to **Sama**.[1]

1. Sam. 7.

2. Mahāpabha One of the two presiding gods of **Khodavara**.[1]

1. Jiv. 182.

1. Mahāpamha (Mahāpakṣman) A **Vijaya**(23) (district) situated in **Mahāvideha** to the south of **Sīoā** river, with its capital at **Mahāpurā**.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

2. Mahāpamha A peak of mount **Pamhāvai**.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

Mahāpariṇṇā (Mahāparijñā) Seventh chapter of the first section of **Āyāraṁga**.[1] It is not extant now.[2] *Ajja* **Vaira**(2) learnt about *āgāsagamāvijjā* from this chapter.[3]

1. AcaN. 32.
2. SamA. p. 71.
3. AvaN. 770, Vis. 2781

Mahāpātāla or **Mahāpāyāla** (Mahāpātāla) Same as **Mahāpāyālakalasa**.[1]

1. Jiv. 156.

Mahāpāyālakalasa (Mahāpātālakalaśa) A structure resembling a big pot in the **Lavaṇa** ocean. There are four such *kalaśas* in the four quarters. Their names are: **Valayāmuha, Keua**(2), **Jūyaa** or **Jūvaa** and **Īsara**(1). They are situated at a distance of ninety-five thousand *yojanas* from **Jaṁbuddīva**. They are one lakh *yojanas* deep. Their breadth is ten thousand *yojanas* at the bottom, one lakh *yojanas* in the middle and ten thousand *yojanas* at the top. They serve as the abodes of four gods: **Kāla**(11) **Mahākāla**(10), **Velaṁba**(2) and **Pabhaṁjaṇa**(1).[2]

1. Sam. 52, 95, SamA. p. 72, Sth. 305, 720.
2. Jiv. 156.

Mahāpīḍha See **Mahapīḍha**.

1. AvaCu. I. p. 133, AvaM. pp. 160, 226.

Mahāpuṁkha (Mahāpuṅkṣa) A celestial abode in **Laṁtaa** where the maximum duration of life of gods is twelve *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in twelve fortnights and have desire for food once in twelve thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Mahāpuṁḍa (Mahāpuṇḍra) A celestial abode just like **Mahāpuṁkha**..[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Mahāpuṁḍarīya (Mahāpuṇḍarīka) A big lake situated on the **Ruppi**(4) mountain. In length, breadth and depth it is similar to **Mahāpaumadaha**. Rivers **Narakaṁtā** and **Ruppakūlā** rise from its southern and northern gates respectively.[1]

1. Jam. 111, Sam. 115, Sth. 197, 522.

72

Mahāpura A town where king **Bala**(3) reigned. His son **Mahabbala**(10) was initiated by **Mahāvīra**.[1] It had a park named **Rattāsoga** which housed the shrine of **Jakkha Rattapāa**.[1] **Titthaṁkara Vāsupujja** accepted his alms in this town.[2]

1. Vip. 34. | 2. AvaN. 324.

Mahāpurā (Mahāpurī) Capital of the **Mahāpamha** district in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

Mahāpurisa (Mahāpuruṣa) Lord of northern **Kiṁpurisa**(3) gods.[1] He has four principal wives : **Rohiṇī**(8), **Ṇāvamiyā(4)**, **Hirī**(5) and **Pupphavatī**(6).[2]

1. Bha. 169. | 2. Ibid. 406.

1. Mahāpoṁḍarīya (Mahāpauṇḍarika) A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is seventeen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in seventeen fortnights and have desire for food once in seventeen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 17.

2. Mahāpoṁḍarīya A god who resides on **Mahāpauma-rukkha**.[1]

1. Sth. 764.

3. Mahāpoṁḍarīya Same as the **Mahāpuṁḍarīya** lake.[1]

1. Sth. 197.

1. Mahābala One of the eight great kings attaining liberation after **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1).[1] He is also known as **Balabhadda**(2)[2] and is the son of **Aijasa**.

1. Sth. 616. | 2. AvaN. 363, Vis. 1750.

2. Mahābala See **Mahabbala**.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Jna. 66, Vip. 33, Ant. 15, AvaCu. I. pp. 165, 369, AvaN. 1292, AvaCu. II. p. 194, AvaH. p. 116, AvaM. pp. 158, 219.

3. Mahābala See **Mahabbala**(5).[1]

1. Sam. 159.

1. Mahābāhu One of the hundred sons of **Usaha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

2. Mahābāhu Fourth would-be **Vāsudeva**(1) of the coming **Ussappiṇī** in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1143.

3. Mahābāhu A **Vāsudeva**(1) of **Avaravideha**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1291, AvaCu. II. p. 194.

Mahābhadda (Mahābhadra) A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is sixteen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in sixteen fortnights and have desire for food once in sixteen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 16.

Mahābhāga Another name of **Mahāvīra.**[1] See **Mahāvīra.**

1. AvaN. 81.

1. Mahābhīma Lord of **Rakkhasa** gods of northern region.[1] He has four principal wives : **Paumā**(6), **Paumāvatī**(7), **Kaṇagā** and **Rayaṇappabhā**(1).[2]

1. Praj. 48, Bha. 169. | 2. Bha. 406.

2. Mahābhīma Eighth would-be **Paḍisattu** of the coming **Ussappiṇī** in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jambuddīva.**[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1146.

Mahābhīmaseṇa (Mahābhīmasena) Seventh **Kulagara** of the past **Osappiṇī**[1] or **Ussappiṇī**[2] in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jambuddīva.** See **Kulagara** for clarification.

1, Sam. 157. | 2 Sth. 767.

Mahābhūila (Mahābhūtila) Same as **Bhūila.**[1]

1. AvaM. p. 292.

Mahābherava (Mahābhairava) A park situated at **Majjhimā-Pāvā**, where bamboo nails where extracted from the ears of **Titthayara Mahāvīra** by *vaidya* **Kharaa**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 322.

Mahābhoyā (Mahābhogā) One of the five tributaries of **Rattāvatī(1)** in **Jambuddīva.**

1. Sth. 470.

Mahāmāḍhara (Mahāmāṭhara) A General commanding the column of chariots under the lord of **Īsāṇa** region.[1]

1. Sth. 404.

Mahāmuṇi (Mahāmuni) Another name of **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. AvaN. 81.

Mahāyasa (Mahāyaśas) See **Mahājasa(2).**[1]

1. Tir. 1118.

Mahāyārakahā (Mahācārakathā) Sixth chapter of **Dasaveyāliya.**[1]

1. DasN. 245.

Māhāraha (Mahāratha) Another name of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1).[1]

1. Sut. 1.3. 1.1.

Mahāroruya (Mahārauruka) One of the five most dreadful **Mahāṇiraya** abodes of the seventh infernal region **Tamatamappabhā.**[1]

1. Sth. 451, SthA. p. 341.

Mahāliyā-Vimāṇapavibhatti (Mahatī-Vimānapravibhakti) See **Mahalliyā-Vimāṇapavibhatti.**[1]

1. Sam. 42, 43, 45.

Mahāliya-Vimāṇavibhatti (Mahatī-Vimānavibhakti) See **Mahalliyā-Vimāṇapavibhatti.**[1]

1. Sam. 44.

Mahālohiakkha (Mahālohitākṣa) A commander under *indra* **Bali**. He is in-charge of the calumn of bisons.[1]

1. Sth. 404.

Mahāvaccha (Mahāvatsa) A district situated in **Mahāvideha,** with its head-quarters at **Aparāiyā**(4). River **Tattajalā** flows east of it.[1]

1. Jam. 96.

Mahāvappa (Mahāvapra) A district in the **Mahāvideha** region of **Jaṁbuddīva.** Its capital is **Jayaṁtī**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 102.

2. Mahāvappa A peak of mount **Sūra**(6) in **Mahāvideha.**[1]

1. Jam. 102.

Mahāvāu (Mahāvāyu) A General under the lord of the **Isāṇa** celestial region. He commands the column of cavalry.[1]

1. Sth. 404.

Mahāvijaya A celestial abode same as **Pupphuttara.**[1]

1. Aca. 2. 176, AvaCu. I. p. 236.

1. Mahāvideha A region situated in the centre of **Jaṁbuddīva.** It lies to the south of mount **Ṇīlavaṁta,** to the north of mount **Ṇisaha,** to the east of the western **Lavaṇa** ocean and to the west of the eastern Lavaṇa ocean. It is shaped like a *paryaṅka*. It touches the Lavaṇa ocean on two sides.[1] It is 33684$\frac{4}{19}$ *yojanas* broad[2] and 33767$\frac{7}{19}$ *yojanas* long. Its *jīvā* (chord) touching the oceans on two sides, is one lakh *yojanas* and its *dhaṇupiṭṭha* (pertient arc) measures on both the sides somewhat more than 158113$\frac{16}{19}$ *yojanas*. After the name of its presiding god **Mahāvideha**(2) this region is also called by the same name.

There are four sub-regions in it, namely, **Puvvavideha**(1), **Avaravideha**(1),

1. Jam. 85, Sth. 555. | 2. Jam. 85, Sam. 33.

Devakuru and **Uttarakuru**(1).[3] They are situated respectively to the east, west, south and north of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[4] There are two great rivers namely **Sīā** and **Sīoā** in Mahāvideha. Sīā flows towards the east and Sīoā towards the west of mount Maṁdara.[5] The other mountains situated in it are **Gaṁdhamāyaṇa**, **Māla-Vaṁta**(1), **Somaṇasa**(5) and **Vijjuppabha**(1) which fall respectively[6] to the north-west and north-east; south-east and south-west of Maṁdara. **Cittakūḍa**(1), **Paṁhakūḍa**(1), **Ṇaliṇakūḍa** and **Egasela**(2)[7] are situated to the north of Sīā while **Tiuḍa**, **Vesamaṇakūḍa**, **Aṁjaṇa**(2) and **Māyaṁjaṇa**[8] to its south. **Aṁkāvaī**(2), **Paṁhāvaī**(1), **Āsīvisa** and **Suhāvaha** are situated to the south of Sīoā, while **Caṁda**(5), **Sūra**(6), **Ṇāga**(6) and **Deva**(3) to its north.[9]

There are thirty two districts—**Vijayas**(23) in **Mahāvideha**. They are divided into four groups geographically. The names of those districts group-wise are :—**Kaccha**(1)[10], **Sukaccha**,(1), **Mahākaccha**(2), **Kacchagāvaī**(2) **Āvatta**, **Maṁgalāvatta**(2), **Pukkhalāvatta**(1) and **Pukkhalāvai**(1)[11]; **Vaccha**(6), **Suvaccha**(1), **Mahāvaccha**, **Vācchāvaī**, **Ramma**(2), **Rammaga**(4), **Ramaṇijja**(2) and **Maṁgalāvaī**(1),**Pamha**(1),**Supamha**(2), **Mahāpamha**(1), **Pamhagāvaī**, **Saṁkha**(5), **Kumuda**(1), **Ṇaliṇa**(4) and **Ṇaliṇāvai**(1) ; **Vappa**(1), **Suvappa**(1), **Mahāvappa**(1), **Vappayāvaī**, **Vaggu**(1), **Suvaggu**(2), **Gaṁdhila**(1) and **Gaṁdhilāvaī**(1)[12] and they are situated group-wise to the east of Maṁdar and north of river Sīā, to the east of Maṁdara and south of river Sīā, to the west of Maṁdara and south of river Sīoā and to the west of Maṁdara and north of river Sīoā respectively. Or to say the first two groups are situated in Puvvavideha and the other two groups in Avaravideha. **Titthaṁkaras** are born in these 32 districts. Avaravideha(1) and Puvvavideha(1) have **Dussamasusama** era and they are **Kammabhūmis**.[13] Titthaṁkaras always preach here (in Avaravideha and Puvvavideha only) *cāujjāma-dhamma*[14] i.e. four-fold law. There exist four Titthaṁkaras, four **Cakkavaṭṭis**, four **Baladevas**(2) and four **Vāsudevas**(1) at the minimum.[15]

Devakuru and Uttarakuru(1) have **Susamasusamā** era, they are **Akammabhūmis** and their twin inhabitants are three *gavyūtis* tall and their age is threee *palyopama* years. They attain youth in 49 days.[16]

Mahāvideha has static conditions[17] in it. There is neither **Ussappiṇī** nor **Osappiṇī**. It always experiences pleasure and pain in equal proportion.[18]

3. Jam. 85.
4. Ibid. 103.
5. Ibid. 125.
6. Jam. 86, 91, 97, 101.
7. Ibid. 94-95.
8. Ibid. 96.
9. Ibid. 102.
10. Jam. 93.
11. Ibid. 95.
12. Ibid. 102.
13. Sth. 89, 183, 555, Bha. 675, BhaA. p. 897.
14. Bha. 676.
15. Sth. 302.
16. Bha. 675, BhaA. p. 897, Jam. 87, 98, Sth. 89, 143, 522.
17. Bha. 675.
18. Tir. 925, NanM. p. 114.

There are in all five Mahāvideha regions : one in Jaṁbuddīva, two in **Dhāyaīsaṁḍa** and two in **Pukkharāḍḍhadīva.**[10]

19. JivM. p. 39, AcaCu. p. 133, Praj. 47, AcaSip. 178.

2. Mahāvideha Presiding god of the **Mahāvideha** region.[1]

1. Jam. 85.

Mahāvira Twenty-fourth i.e. the last **Titthaṁkara** of **Osappiṇī** (the current descending cycle) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He was born 250 years after the emancipation of **Pāsa**(1).[2] In his previous birth he was **Naṁdaṇa**(6).[3] He was contemporary of Titthaṁkara **Vāriseṇa**(5) of the **Eravaya**(1) region.[4] His height was seven *ratnis*.[5] He was of the complexion of heated gold.[6] He belonged to the **Ṇāya**(2) clan.[7]

When in the current descending cycle much time of the fourth era i.e. **Dūsamasusamā** had elapsed and seventy-five years and eight and a half months still remained, on the sixth day of the bright half of the month of Āsāḍha, when the moon was in conjuction with the **Hatthuttarā** constellation, Mahavira descended from the **Pupphuttara** celestial abode on the expiry of his period of life as a god. Then he took the form of an embryo in the womb of **Devāṇaṁdā** (2), wife of Brāhmaṇa **Usabhadatta**(1) of the southern Brahmanical part of the **Kuṁḍapura**[8] settlement in the southern half of the **Bhāraha** region in **Jaṁbuddīva**. He possessed three-fold knowledge. With regard to this event e.g. he knew that he was to decend, he knew that he had descended, he did not know that he was descending since that time i.e. the time of descending was very small.[9]

Devāṇaṁdā saw the following forteen objects in her dream in that night : an elephant, a bull, a lion, an anointment, a garland, the moon, the sun, a flag, a vase, a lotus-lake, the ocean, a celestial abode, a heap of jewels and a flame.[10]

Then the following idea struck to the mind of **Sakka**(3), the king of gods. It has never happened, nor does it happen, nor will it happen that *Arhats*, **Cakkavaṭṭis**, **Baladevas**(2) or **Vāsudevas**(1) take birth in low families, mean families, degraded families, poor families, indigent families, beggars' families or Brahmin families. They are always born in **Ugga** families, **Bhoga** families, **Rāiṇṇa** families, **Ikkhāga**(2) families, **Khattia** families, **Harivaṁsa**(1) families or in such other families. This is a wonderful thing that **Titthayara Mahāvira** has taken the form of an embryo in the womb of Brāhmaṇa lady Devā-

1. Sam. 24, 157, Nan. v. 19, Sth. 53, AvaN. 424.
2. AvaN. (Dīpikā). p. 82.
3. Sam. 157.
4. Tir. 335.
5. Sam. 7, Sth. 568, Tir. 364.
6. AvaN. 377, Tir. 343.
7. Aca. 2. 179, Kalp. 110, Pras. 4.
8. Dāhiṇamāhaṇakuṁḍapura in Aca. 2. 176, whereas Māhaṇa Kuṁḍaggāma in Kalp. 2.
9. Aca. 2. 176, Kalp. 2-3, Tir. 708, AvaN. 458ff, AvaCu. I. p. 236.
10. Kalp. 4.

ṇaṁdā.[11] Then he called god **Hariṇegamesi**, the commander of infantry, and ordered him to transfer the embryo from the womb of Devāṇaṁdā to that of **Tisalā**, wife of *khattia* **Siddhattha(1)** of the northen Kṣatriya part of the Kuṁḍapura[12] settlement, and the embryo from the womb of Tisalā to that of Devāṇaṁdā.[13] Hariṇegamesi acted accordingly.[14] This event took place on the thirteenth day of the dark half of the month of Āśvina (after the lapse of eighty-two days) when the moon was in conjunction with the Hatthuttarā constellation.[15] The knowledge of Mahāvīra was three-fold. He knew that he was to be removed, he knew that he was removed, and he did not know that he was being removed.[16]

In that night in which the embryo of Mahāvīra was transfered from the womb of Devāṇaṁdā to that of Tisalā, the former dreamt that the fourteen objects of her dream were taken away from her by Tisalā.[17] At the same time Tisalā saw those objects entering into her own dream.[18]

Once Mahāvīra, out of compassion for mother, stopped moving inside the womb. This caused great anxiety to Tisalā who thought that the embryo had been taken away from her womb or it had died, lost or fallen. Knowing the anxiety of his mother the babe started moving as usual. Then Tisalā felt quite happy and joyful. At this moment Mahāvīra resolved not to renounce the world during the life-time of his parents.[19]

After the lapse of nine months and seven and a half days, on the thirteenth day of the bright half of the month of Caitra when the moon was in conjunction with the Hatthuttarā constellation, Tisalā gave birth to a perfactly healthy son, viz., Mahāvīra.[20]

At the time of Mahāvīra's birth gods and goddesses of all the four classes gathered there, showered nectar, flowers, gold, pearls etc. performed different ceremonies of auspiciousness and anointment.[21]

As the family's treasure of gold, silver, jewels etc. went on increasing since the prince (Mahāvīra) was placed in the womb of Tisalā, he was named **Vaddhamāṇa(1)** = Vardhamāna, i.e. the Increasing One.[22]

Mahāvīra belonged to the **Kāsava** lineage (*gotra*). He was known by three names : Vaddhamāṇa, **Samaṇa** and Mahāvīra. He was given the name of Vaddhamāṇa by his parents. He was called Samaṇa by the people

11. Kalp. 17-18, 20, AvaCu. I. p. 239.
12. Uttarakhattiyakuṁḍapura in Aca. 2. 176, whereas Khattiya kuṁḍaggāma in Kalp. 21.
13. Kalp. 21-26.
14. Kalp. 28, Aca. 2.176 (Here the name Hariṇegamesi does not accur.), Sam. 134.
15. Ach. 2. 176, Kalp. 30, Sam. 82-3.
16. Aca. 2. 176, Kalp. 31.
17. Kalp. 31.
18. Kalp. 32.
19. Kalp. 91-94, AvaCu. I. p. 242.
20. Aca. 2. 176, Kalp. 96, AvaCu. I. p. 243. See Raj. 7-9 for a detailed description of his physique.
21. Aca. 2. 176, Kalp. 97-98, AvaCu. I. p. 243.
22. Aca. 2.176, Kalp. 90, 105-6, AvaCu. I. p. 242.

as he remained always engaged in penances with spontaneous happiness and never entertained attachment and aversion. Since he sustained all fears and dangers and patiently tolerated all hardships and calamities, he was called Mahāvīra by the gods.[23] **Vīra,**[24] **Vīravara,**[25] **Mahābhāga,**[26] **Mahāmuṇi**[27] **Mahātavassī,**[28] **Ṇātaputta,**[29] **Videhadiṇṇa,**[30] **Videhajacca,**[31] **Jiṇavīra,**[32] **Vesālia,**[33] **Kusala, Ṇāyamuṇi, Videhasumāla**[34] etc. also form some of his other names.

Mahāvīra's father had three names : Siddhattha(1) **Sijjaṁsa**(6) and **Jasaṁsa.** His mother also had three names: Tisalā, **Videhadiṇṇā** (Videhadattā) and **Piyakāriṇī.** His wife **Jasoyā** belonged to the **Koḍiṇṇa**(2) lineage. His daughter had two names : **Aṇujjā** and **Piyadaṁsaṇā.** His grand-daughter who belonged to the **Kosia** lineage also had two names : **Sesavaī**(1) and **Jasavaī**(2).[35] His parents were followers of **Pāsa**(1), the twenty-third Titthaṁkara.[36] **Supāsa**(7) was his paternal uncle.[37]

Mahāvīra lived thirty years as a householder. When his parents died and his pledge was fulfilled, he distributed, with the permission of his elders, all his wealth among others during a whole year and made up his mind to renounce the world.[38] On the tenth day of the dark half of the month of Mārgaśīrṣa when the moon was in conjuction with the **Htthuattarā** constellation and the shadow had turned towards the east in the second quarter of the day (*pauruṣī*) after observing fast for two days without taking water[39] and having put on one garment, Mahāvīra left for the park of **Ṇāyasaṁḍa** in palanquin named **Caṁdappabhā**(4).[40] There he caused the palanquin to stop under an Aśoka tree, decended from it, took off his ornaments, with his own hands, plucked out his hair in five handfuls, and with one divine garment *(devadūṣya)*[41] he entered the state of houselessness, i.e. took to asceticism.[42] He was alone when he renounced the world.[43]

23. Aca. 2. 177, Kalp. 108, AvaN. 539, Vis. 1758, AvaCu. I. p. 245.
24. Nan. v. 3.
25. Pras. 4, Sur. 108, AvaN. 472.
26. AvaN. 81.
27. Ibid.
28. AvaCu. I. p. 322.
29. Aca. 2. 179, AvaCu. I. p. 262, Kalp 110.
30. Ibid.
31. Ibid.
32. SutN. 199.
33. AvaCu. I. p. 262.
34. Aca. I. 157, 166, Pras. 23, Aca. 2. 179.
35. Aca. 2. 177, 179, Kalp. 109, Vis. 1873-5, AvaCu. I. p. 245, AvaBh. 77, 80.
36. Aca. 2. 178.
37. Ibid. 2.117.
38. Aca. 2.179, Kalp. 110, 112, Bha. 541, Sam. 30, AvaCu. I. pp. 249ff., AvaN. 299.
39. Chaṭṭheṇaṁ bhatteṇaṁ apāṇaeṇaṁ.
40. Aca. 2.179. Kalp. 113-5, Sth. 531, AvaCu. I. pp. 258ff., Sam. 157.
41. According to AvaCu. I. p. 268 he put it on his left shoulder.
42. Kalp. 116, Aca. 2.179. Here the word śāṭaka (i.e. garment) is used in stead of devaduṣya (i.e. divine garment.) Bha. 541, AvaN. 224ff., AvaCu. I. pp. 265ff.
43. AvaN. 225, Tir. 393.

Now, he obtained the knowledge called *manaḥparyāya-jñāna* by which he could know the thoughts of all intellectual beings.[44] He reached **Kummāragāma** the same day one **Muhutta** before sunset. Neglecting his body he started meditating on his self. He determined to forbear all calamities arising from divine powers, human beings and animals.[45]

Next day Mahāvīra went to the **Kollāya**(1) settlement. There he broke his fast at the house of Brāhmaṇa **Bahula**(2). From there he went to the **Morāga** settlement. After touring the adjacent area he came back to Morāya to spend his first rainy season there at the request of **Dūijjaṁtaga.** But owing to the displeasure of the host he could stay there only for fifteen days and had to spend the rest of the season at **Aṭṭhiyagāma.**[46]

From Aṭṭhiyagāma Mahāvīra went again to Morāga. From there he proceeded first towards southern **Vācāla** and thereafter towards northern Vācāla where in the way he abandoned his divine cloth.[47] Thus he wore one garment only for a year and a month and wandered about naked afterwards.[48] He was stung by a venomous serpent called **Caṁḍakosiya** near a hermitage known as **Kaṇagakhala.**[49] He broke his fifteen days' fast at the house of merchant **Ṇāgaseṇa** belonging to northern Vācāla.[50] Thereafter Mahāvīra went to **Seyaviyā.** From there he went to **Surabhipura.** Thereafter he reached the **Thuṇāga** settlement after crossing river **Gaṁgā** by boat. Then he came to **Ṇālaṁdā** a suburb of **Rāyagiha.** There he spent his rainy season in a weaver's shed[51] and broke his one month's fast at the house of merchant **Vijaya**(6) of Rāyagiha.[52] On observing five extraordinary occurrences appearing thereby at that place **Gosāla** approached the venerable ascetic and made a request to admit him as his disciple. Mahāvīra did not entertain his request. The venerable ascetic had his second month's *pāraṇā* at the house of **Āṇaṁda**(3) and that of the third month at the house of **Sūṇaṁda**(5). At the end of the rainy season Mahāvīra left for the **Kollāya** (2) settlement and broke his four month's fast at the house of Brāhmaṇa **Bahula**(4). Gosāla, too, went there and again requested Mahāvīra to take him as his disciple. This time his request was accepted and both the venerable ascetic and Gosāla lived together for a considerable period.[53]

From Kollāga Mahāvīra acccompanied by Gosāla went to **Suvaṇṇakhala, Baṁbhaṇagāma** and then to **Caṁpā**. Here he spent his third rainy season.[54]

44. Aca. 2.179.
45. Aca. 2.179, AcaN. 277ff.
46. AvaCu. I. pp. 270-2, Bha. 541, Sam. 70, Sam. 157, AvaN. 329.
47. AvaCu. I. pp. 275-7, AvaN. 467.
48. Kalp. 117, Aca. 9. 1.4.
49. AvaCu. I. pp. 278-9.
50. AvaCu. I. p. 279.
51. AvaCu. I. pp. 279-282, Bha. 541, AvaN. 469-470.
52. Bha. 541, AvaCu. I. p. 282, AvaN. 474.
53. Bha. 541.
54. AvaCu. I. pp. 283-4, AvaN. 476.

From Campā both Mahāvīra and Gosāla proceeded to the **Kālāya** settlement, **Pattālaga** village, **Kumāraa** settlement, **Corāga** settlement and then to **Pitthicampā** where Mahāvīra spent his full fourth rainy season without taking food and boiled water. Gosāla had a discussion with the monks of Pāsa's(1) tradition in Kumāraa settlement.[55]

From Pitthicampā Mahāvīra along with Gosāla proceeded to **Kayamgalā** and from there to **Sāvatthi**. Here Gosāla was served with man's meat by **Siribhaddā**, wife of merchant **Piudatta**.[56] From Sāvatthī they went to a village named **Haleduta**, then to village **Namgalā**, **Āvatta**(4) **Corāya**, **Kalambuyā** and thereafter to **Lāḍha**, a non-Aryan country, where he had to suffer all sorts of tortures. Mahāvīra spent his fifth rainy season at **Bhaddiyā**, a city in Aryan territory.[57]

From Bhaddiyā Mahāvīra and Gasāla went to the viliage of **Kadali**, then to **Jambūsamḍa**, **Tambāya** and **Kūviya** settlements. Gosāla, then, severed his company with Mahāvīra and started wandering all alone. Mahāvīra went to **Vesālī**. From there he came to **Gāmāya** settlement, **Sālisīsa** village and then again to **Bhaddiyā** city where his sixth rainy season also passed.[58]

Then the venerable ascetic undertook a tour of **Magaha** where **Gosāla** rejoined him. He spent his seventh rainy season at **Ālabhiyā**.[59]

From Ālabhiyā Mahāvīra and Gosāla went to **Kumḍāga**, **Maddaṇa**, **Bahusālayā**, **Lohaggala**(2), **Purimatāla**, **Uṇṇāga**, and then to **Rāyagiha** where Mahāvīra spent his eighth rainy season.[60]

The venerable ascetic again undertook the tour of the Lāḍha country and travelled in **Vajjabhūmi** and **Subbhabhūmi** or **Suddhabhūmi**. He spent his ninth rainy season in this non-Aryan land.[61]

Then both Mahāvīra and Gosāla reached **Siddhatthapura**, **Kummagāma** and again Siddhatthapura.[62] While in Kummagāma,[63] they saw an ascetic named **Vesiyāyaṇa** with upraised arms and upturned face in the glare of the sun. His body was swarming with lice. Gosāla repeatedly enquired whether he was a sage or a bed of lice. Vesiyāyaṇa got angry and struck him with his supernormal power called *tejoleśyā*, Mahāvīrā saved Gosāla by his counter supernormal power called *śitaleśyā* and also explained to him the severe ascetic discipline by which such powers could be obtained. While at Siddhatthapura (or Siddhatthagāma), Gosāla uprooted a sesamum shrub and threw it away challenging Mahāvīra's predication that it would

55. AvaCu. I. pp. 284-7, AvaN. 477-9.
56. AvaCu. I. pp. 287-8, AvaN, 479-480.
57. AvaCu. I. pp. 288-290, Aca. 9. 3.2.ff., AvaN. 480-3.
58. AvaCu. I. pp. 291-3, AvaN. 484-8.
59. AvaCu. I. p. 293, AvaN. 489.
60. AvaCu. I. pp. 294-5, AvaN. 489-492.
61. AvaCu. I. p. 296, Aca. 9. 3.2, AvaN. 492, Vis. 1666.
62. AvaCu. I. p. 297, AvaN. 493-4.
63. According to Bha. 543, it is Kumḍagāma(3).

bear fruits. The shrub, owing to a lucky fall of rain, came to life again and bore fruits. From this Gosāla derived the conclusion that everything is pre-determined and that all living beings are capable reanimation. Mahāvīra did not favour such generalisations. Consequently Gosāla had to severe his association with Mahāvīra. He then found his own sect called **Ājīviya.** From Siddhatthapura Gosāla went to Sāvatthī and followed a course of rigorous asceticism for a period of six months at the pottery of **Hālāhalā.** This course enabled him to acquire the super-normal power of *tejoleśyā.*[64]

Mahāvīra reached Vesālī from Siddhatthapura and from there he went to **Vāṇiyaggāma** crossing the river **Gaṁḍaiā** by boat. Then he came to Sāvatthī and spent his tenth rainy season there.[65]

From Sāvatthī Mahāvīra went to **Sāṇulaṭṭhi, Peḍhālaggāma** in **Daḍhabhūmi, Vāluyā**(1), **Subhoma**(1), **Succhittā, Malaya**(3), **Hatthisīsa, Tosali**(1) **Mosali,** again to Tosali, Siddhatthapura, **Vayaggāma,** Ālabhiyā, **Seyaviyā,** again to Sāvatthī, **Kosambī, Vāṇārasī,** Rāyagiha, **Mithilā** and then to Vesālī where he spent his eleventh rainy season.[66]

Then the venerable ascetic went to **Suṁsumārapura** where **Camara**(1) came down to see him.[67] Then he reached **Bhogapurī, Naṁdīgāma**(1) and **Meṁḍhiyagāma**. When he came to Kosaṁbī from Meṁḍhiyagāma, he took a most difficult *abhigraha* (self-imposed restriction) in the matter of accepting food. It was fulfilled after six months less five days at the hands of **Caṁdaṇā**(1)[68]. From Kosaṁbī Mahāvīra went to **Sumaṁgalā**(3), **Succhittā, Pālaga**(6) and then to Caṁpā where he passed his twelfth rainy season.[69]

Then Mahāvīra araived at **Jaṁbhiyagāma.** From there he went to Meṁḍhiyagāma, **Chammāṇi, Majjhimā-Pāvā** and back to Jaṁbhiyagāma. At Chammāṇi, a cowherd tortured Mahāvīra by piercing wooden pegs into his ears.[70]

Thus, the venerable Mahāvīra passed twelve years of his ascetic life with equanimity, performed hard and long penances and endured all afflictions and calamities with undisturbed mind.[71] During the thirteenth year on the tenth day of the bright fortnight of the month of Vaiśākha when the moon was in conjunction with constellation Hatthuttarā and the shadow had turned towards the east, Mahāvīra obtained omniscience under a Śāla tree

64. AvaCu. I. pp. 298-9, Bha. 542ff.
65. AvaCu. I. pp. 299-300, AvaN. 495ff.
66. AvaCu. I. pp. 300-315, AvaN. 508-518.
67. Bha. 144, 148.
68. AvaCu. I. pp. 317-9, AvaN. 519-522.
69. AvaCu. I. p. 320, AvaN. 523-4.
70. AvaCu. I. p. 321, AvaN. 525-6.
71. AvaN. 528, 538, AvaCu. I. pp. 246ff. Vis. 1911ff., Aca. p. 277ff. See Bha. 579, Sth. 750, AvaBha. 113 and AvaCu. I. p. 274 for his last ten dreams. See Aca. ch. 9 in the first section for a detailed description of the same.

in the farm of **Sāmāga** on the northern bank of river **Ujjuvāliyā** outside the town of Jaṁbhiyagāma.[72]

When Mahāvīra obtained omniscience, gods of all the four classes descended from and ascended back to their abodes as on the occasion of his birth etc. He preached the Law (*dharma*) first to gods and then to human-beings in the **Addhamāgahā** language.[73] He taught five vows etc.[74]

After obtaining omniscience Mahāvīra reached **Majjhimā** city next morning, covering a distance of twelve *yojanas* in a single night and stayed in the **Mahasenavaṇa** park. There he initiated eleven persons, **Iṁdabhūi, Aggibhūi**(1) etc. along with their pupils, made them his eleven **Gaṇadharas** (principal disciples) and established the four-fold Order.[75]

During his thirty years career as **Titthaṁkara**, Mahāvīra visited the following important places: **Rāyagiha, Māhaṇakuṁḍaggāma, Kaṇagapura, Vīrapura, Vesālī, Caṁpā, Vītibhaya, Āmalakappā, Soriyapura**(1), **Vaddhamāṇapura, Hatthisīsa, Vāṇiyaggāma, Vāṇārasī, Ālabhiyā, Kaṁpillapura, Usabhapura**(2), **Kosaṁbī, Polāsapura Ullugatīra, Vijayapura, Sogaṁdhiyā, Mahāpura, Sughosa**(5), **Kayaṁgalā, Sāvatthī, Mithilā, Sāgeya, Miyagāma, Purimatāla, Mahurā**(1), **Meṁḍhiyagāma, Hatthiṇāpura, Kāgaṁdī** and **Majjimā-Pāvā.**[76] He initiated a large number of persons during this period. Some of them are as follows: **Vīraṁgaya**(1), **Vīrajasa, Saṁjaya**(4), **Eṇijjayā**(2), **Seya**(1), **Saṁkha(1), Meghakumāra**(2), **Usabhadatta(1), Devāṇaṁdā**(2), **Roha(1), Kālāsavesiyaputta, Aimutta(1), Jamāli(1), Piyadaṁsaṇā, Udāyaṇa**(1), **Ṇiyaṁṭhīputta, Ṇārayaputta, Sāmahatthi**(2), **Addaa(2), Miyāvatī**(1), **Aṁgāravatī, Sudaṁsaṇa**(13), **Poggala** (2), **Māgaṁdiyaputta, Jayaṁtī(1), Khaṁdaa**(2), **Siva**(7), **Somila(3), etc.**[77] The following are some of his lay-votaries: **Saṁkha**(9), **Isibhaddaputta Culaṇīpiyā**(2), **Sāmā**(4), **Surādeva**(1), **Maddua, Āṇaṁda**(11), **Sivāṇaṁdā, Dhaṇṇā, Saddālaputta**(1), **Aggimittā, Cullasayaa(2), Kāmadeva**(2), **Bahulā, Ṇaṁ-**

72. Aca. 2.179, Kalp. 120, AvaCu. I, pp. 322-3, 601, AvaN. 527, Vis. 1673-4, Sam. 157, Tir. 407.
73. Aca. 2.179, Aup. 34.
74. Aca. 2.179, UttCu. p. 264.
75. AvaCu. I. pp. 323ff., AvaN. 265, 540-1, Vis. 2025ff., Sam. 157, Tir. 455. For further details see Iṁdabhūi etc. at their respective places.
76. Bha. 5-6, 20, 84, 90, 150, 257, 362, 371, 380, 418, 424, 434, 437-7, 491, 540, 571, 573, 646, Dasa. 5, 9, 10, Sur. 1, Jam. 2, Raj. 7-9, Aup. 10, 13, 31, Vip. 3, 9, 17, 21, 24, 26, 28-30, 32-4, Anut. 1-4, 6, Ant. 12-26, Upa. 3, 18, 25, 27, 30, 32, 41, 47, 53, 55-6, Jha. 21, 89, 93, 140, 148-9, AvaCu. I. pp. 89, 381-2, 471, 480, 615, II. pp. 193, 196, 204, AvaN. 518, 1305. For details see these names at their own places.
77. Sth. 621, Bha. 76, 90, 188, 221, 308, 380, 382, 386, 404, 418, 432, 436, 443, 491, 618, 634, 646, Vip. 33-4, Anut. 1-4, 6, Ant. 12-26, Jha. 23ff., 140, AvaCu. I, pp, 89, 91, 471, II. pp. 193, 204, AvaN. 1289. For further information regarding them the reader may be referred to these names in their respective places.

diṇipiyā(1), **Assiṇī**(2). **Sālihīpiyā**(2), **Phagguṇī**, **Varuṇa**(8).[78] His first disciples were Iṁdabhūi and Caṁdaṇā(1).[79]

While at Rāyagiha twenty-three sons and thirteen queens of king **Seṇia**(9) as well as many other persons took initiation from Mahāvīra.[80] At Kosaṁbī eleven queens of king **Pajjoya** were initiated by Mahāvīra. They were admitted to the Order of nuns.[81] While in Polāsapura he converted potter Saddālaputta, a distinguished follower of the Ājīviya sect, to his own faith.[82] In Rāyagiha he had also admitted some ascetics of the *Caturyāma* creed of the line of Pāsa(1), the twenty-third Titthaṁkara, to his community of monks of the *Pañcayāma* creed.[83] Mahāvīra had great reverence for Pāsa(1). There was no fundamental difference in their teachings as revealed by the discussion between **Kesi**(1) and **Goyama**(1)[84] At Kayaṁgalā Mahāvīra initiated Khaṁdaa(2), a Brāhmaṇa well-versed in Vedic literature.[85] Thus, persons of all classes, communities and creeds embraced Mahāvīra's four-fold Order.

Jamāli (the son-in-law of Mahāvīra) left the Order with his five hundred disciples at Māhaṇakuṁḍaggāma and founded a new sect known as **Bahuraya**.

In course of time Jamāli's disciples returned to the Order of the venerable ascetic,[86] Jamāli was the first **Ninhava** in the Order of Mahāvīra. Tīsagutta was the Second one who separated from the Order in Mahāvīra's life-time.[87]

While delivering his sermon at **Sāvathi**, Mahāvīra incidentally referred to Gosāla who was staying at the pottery of **Hālāhalā** in the same town. He told the audience that Gosāla who claimed to be a Titthaṁkara was neither Omniscient nor the Founder of an Order. He was simply his disciple. This opinion reached Gosāla's ears. He felt insulted at it and came to Mahāvīra accompanied by all his disciples. A great number of people flocked there to listen to the dispute of the two Titthaṁkaras. Gosāla said : "O **Kāsava**(8) ! it is wrong to say that I am your disciple, since your disciple Gosāla expired long ago. I am the Founder of an Order and my name is Udāi (1) of the **Kuṁḍiyāyaṇa** lineage. I perform *pauṭṭa-parihāra* and enter into another's (dead) body. At present I have entered into the dead body of Gosāla. This is my seventh change of this sort. I shall live for sixteen years more in this body and then attain emancipation." Titthayara Mahāvīra replied : "O Gosāla ! you are no other than my

78. Bha. 303, 433-5, 438, 634, Upa. 8-9, 18, 41-2, 47, 55-6, Jha. 93, AvaCu. II. p. 193. The reader may see these names separately at their own proper places.
79. Sam. 157, Tir. 455, 462.
80. Ant. 16, Anut. 1-2.
81. AvaCu. I. p. 91.
82. Upa, 41ff.
83. Bha. 226, 378-9.
84. For details see ; Iṁdabhui, Kesi(1) and Pāsa(1).
85. Bha. 90ff.
86. Bha. 386, AvaCu. I. pp. 418-9.
87. AvaCu. I. pp. 419-420.

disciple Gosāla, the son of **Mamkhali**. Why are you fabricatng false statements to hide your identity ?" This made Gosāla more angry. He started abusing Mahāvīra. **Savvāṇubhūi**(2) and **Sunakkhatta**(3), two disciples of Mahāvīra could not tolerate Gosāla's abusive remarks. When they tried to stop him Gosāla struck them with his supernormal power called *tejoleśyā* and burnt them to ashes. Then he struck Mahāvīra with the same *leśyā*, but owing to Mahāvīra's extraordinary influence, it returned from him and recoiling upon Gosāla himself produced a burning sensation in his body. Seeing Titthayara Mahāvīra unperturbed, Gosāla told him that he (Mahāvīra) would suffer from biliary fever and die in six months. Mahāvīra told Gosāla that he (Mahāvīra) would live sixteen years more, but struck by his own *tejoleśyā* he (Gosāla) would suffer extremely from biliary fever and die in seven days. Gosāla died accordingly.[88] The Sūtrakṛtāṅga refers to Gosāla rebuking Mahāvīra for not wandering alone but in a group consisting of his disciples.[89]

When Mahāvīra arrived at **Meṁḍhiyagāma**, he was suffering from biliary fever. The disease took an accute form. The people started saying that Titthayara Mahāvīra would die in a period of six months. This rumour was heard by ascetic **Sīha**(1), Mahāvīra's disciple who was practising penances at **Māluyā-Kaccha**. He felt highly disturbed by it. Mahāvīra immediately summoned him and told that he was not going to die after six months. He also assured him that he would live for sixteen years more. Mahāvīra further said : "O Sīha ! you should however go to lady **Revatī**(1) residing in this town and bring from her the stale *kukkuḍamaṁsa* and not the two *kavoyasarīras* prepared specially for me. That will serve my purpose." Ascetic Sīha acted accordingly. Mahāvīra took it as medicine and his disease was cured.[90]

Thus Mahāvīra passed thirty years of his life as an omniscient Titthaṁkara. He spent his last rainy season at Majjhimā–Pāvā. There on the fifteenth, i.e. the last day of the dark fortnight of the month of Kārtika, in the night, venerable ascetic Mahāvīra left his body at the age of seventy-two and attained liberation before three years and eight and a half months of the expiry of the **Dūsamasusamā** era.[91] Titthayara **Usabha**(1) died before one *koṭākoṭi sāgaropama* years less forty-two thousand years of the death of Titthayara Mahāvīra.[92] Titthayara Pāsa(1) died before 250 years of Mahāvīra's liberation.[93]

88. Bha. 547ff., Sth. 776.
89. Sut. 2. 6. 1-2, SutCu. p. 417.
90. Bha. 557. See BhaA. p. 691 for the meaning of kukkkuḍamaṁsa and kavoyasarīra. They are interpreted in both the vegetarian and nonvegetarian ways.
91. Kalp. 123-4, Sam. 72, 89, Tir. 709, Vis. 1702, AvaN. 276, 305
92. Kalp. 228, Sam. 135.
93. AvaBh. 17.

The night in which Mahāvīra attained liberation was lighted up by many descending and ascending gods.[94]

When Titthayara Mahāvīra left his body and attained emancipation, the eighteen confederate kings of **Kāsī** and **Kosala** (and eighteen kings) belonging to the **Mallai** and **Lecchai** clans were present there. Thinking that the spiritual light of knowledge has departed with the departure of the Titthayara they made a material illumination by lightning lamps.[95] The coronation ceremony of king **Pālaga**(2) of **Avaṁtī** was held in the same night.[96]

Mahāvīra lived for a period of forty-two years after his renunciation. He spent forty-two rainy seasons of this period at the following places : One at **Aṭṭhiyagāma**, three at **Caṁpā** and **PiṭṭhiCaṁpā**, twelve at **Vesālī** and **Vāṇiyaggāma**, fourteen at **Rāyagiha** and **Nālaṁdā**, six at **Mihilā**, two at **Bhaddiyā**, one at **Ālabhiyā**, one at **Sāvatthī**, one at **Paṇiabhūmi** (a place in **Vajjabhūmi**) and one at **Majjhimā-Pāvā**.[97]

Mahāvīra had under him an excellent community of 14000 monks with **Iṁdabhūi** at their head, 36000 nuns with **Caṁdaṇā** at their head, 159000 lay-votries with **Saṁkha**(9) and **Sayaga** at their head, 318000 female lay-votaries with **Sulasā**(2) and **Revaī**(1) at their head, 300 sages who knew the fourteen **Puvva** texts, 1300 sages who possessed *avadhi-jñāna* i.e. limited direct knowledge, 700 omniscients, 700 sages who were possessed of the super-normal power of transformation (*vaikriyalabdhi)*, 500 sages who possessed *manaḥparyāyajñāna*, i. e. knowledge of others' mental conditions, 400 professors (*vādins)*, 700 disciples and 1400 woman disciples who attained liberation and 800 sages who reached the **Aṇuttara** heavenly abode.[98]

Mahvāīra's followers were of three categories ; ascetics, lay-votaries and sympathisers or supporters. Iṁdabhūi, Caṁdanā etc. come under the first category. Saṁkha, Sayaga, Sulasā, Revaī etc. form the second category. **Seṇia**(1), **Cellaṇā**, **Udāyaṇa**(2), **Kālodāyi**, **Piṁgala**(1), **Pajjoya**, **Kūṇia** etc. belonged to the third category.[99] The *tīrtha* or *saṅgha* consisted of only the first two categories.

Among the monks of Mahāvīra eleven became distinguished as **Gaṇadharas** i. e., heads of groups guiding and instructing nine separate groups of ascetics placed under them. They were ; (1) **Iṁdabhūi**, (2) **Aggibhūi**(1), (3) **Vāubhūi**, (4) **Viatta**(1), (5) **Suhamma**(1), (6) **Maṁḍiyaputta**, (7) **Moriyaputta**(1), (8) **Akaṁpiya**, (9) **Ayalabhāyā**, (10) **Meyajja**(1) and (11) **Pabhāsa** (1). Akaṁpiya and Ayalabhāyā were made in-charge-of a common group.

94. Kalp, 125.
95. Kalp. 128,
96. Tir. 620.
97. Kalp. 122, Sam. 42.
98. Kalp. 134-145, Sam. 14, 36, 53, 104, 106, 110, Sth. 382, 653, Ava-Cu. I. p. 159, AvaN. 259ff. See also Aup. 14ff. for their description.
99. Bha. 90, 305, Dasa. 10.1, Aup. 31.ff

Similarly Meyajja and Phabhāsa were entrusted with one group.[100] Mahāvīra's line was continued by Suhamma and his successors, since among all the Gaṇadharas Suhamma was the last to die.[101]

Among the lay-votaries of Mahāvīra the following ten form the subject-matter of **Uvāsagadasā** : (1) **Āṇaṁda** (11), husband of **Sivāṇaṁdā**, of **Vāṇiyaggāma**; (2) **Kāmadeva**(2), husband of **Bhaddā** (36) of a **Caṁpā**; (3) **Culaṇīpiyā**(2), husband of **Sāmā**(4), of **Vāṇārasī**(11); (4) **Surādeva**(1), husband of **Dhaṇṇā**, of **Vāṇārasī**; (5) **Cullasayaa**(2), husband of **Bahuā**, of **Ālabhiyā**; (6) **Kuṁḍakoliya**(1), husband of **Pūsā**, of **Kaṁpillapura**; (7) **Saddālaputta**(1), husband of **Aggimittā**, of **Polāsapura**; (8) **Mahāsayaa**(2), husband of **Revaī**(2), of **Rāyagiha**; (9) **Naṁdiṇipiyā**(1), husband of **Assiṇī**(2), of **Sāvatthī**; (10) **Sālihīpiyā**(2), husband of **Phagguṇī**, of Sāvatthī.

The following are some of the twenty-seven previous births of Mahāvīra recorded in **Āvassaya-Cuṇṇī** : **Marii**, **Kosia**(1), **Pūsamitta**(3), **Aggijjoa**, **Aggibhūi**(2), **Bhāraddāya**(3), **Thāvara**(2), **Vissabhūi**, **Tiviṭṭha**(1), **Piyamitta**(1) and **Naṁdaṇa**(6) etc.[102]

Mahāvīra had himself predicted the extinction of **Puvvagaya** after a period of one thousand years and that of his *tīrtha* after twenty-one thousand years.[103]

He had also predicted the worship of a **Śāla** tree in **Rāyagiha** and Pāṭali tree in **Pāḍaliputta**.[104]

In Mahāvīra's Order the following nine persons earned *tīrthaṅkara-nāma-gotra-karma* : (1) **Seṇia**(1), (2) **Supāsa**(7), (3) **Udāi**(4), (4) **Puṭṭila**(3), (5) **Daḍhāu**(1) (6) **Saṁkha**(10), (7) **Sayaga**, (8) **Sulasā**(2) and (9) **Revaī**(1).[105]

Mahāvīra has been also eulogised in the **Mahāvīrathui** of Sūtrakṛtāṅga.[106]

The **Viyāhapaṇṇatti** (Bhagavatīsūtra) contains dialogues between Mahāvīra and Goyama(1) or it is a collection of Mahāvīra's answers given to the questions of Goyama(1).[107]

100. Kalp (Therāvali). 1-3 and KalpV. on it: Sam. 11, Ava. 268-9, 594-5, AvaCu. I. pp. 334-337.
101. Kalp. (Therāvali). 5, KalpV. p. 249, AvaCu. I. p. 91.
102. AvaCu. I. pp. 128, 228-240, AvaN. 146-8, 441-451, Vis. 1557, AvaN. (Dipika). p. 88.
103. Bha. 679-9.
104. Bha. 528.
105. Sth. 691.
106. Sut. 1.6.
107. Bha. 6.

Mahāvīrathui (Mahāvīrastuti) Sixth chapter of **Sūyagaḍa**.[1]

1. Sam. 16, 23.

Mahāvīrabhāsiya (Mahāvīrabhaṣita) Fifth chapter of **Paṇhāvāgaraṇdasā**. It is not extant at present.[1]

1. Sth. 755, SthA. p. 572.

Mahāsauṇi (Mahāśakuni) A **Vidyādharī** whose daughter was **Pūtanā**.[1]

1. Pras. 15, PrasA. p. 75.

Mahāsauṇi-Pūtaṇā (Māhāśakuni-Pūtanā) **Pūtaṇā**, the daughter of **Mahāsauṇi**, a **Vidyādharī**.[1]

1. Pras. 15, PrasA. p. 75.

Mahāsamaṇa (Mahāśramaṇa) A preceptor destined to expire ninteen hundred years after **Mahāvīra's** emancipation and with him **Sūyagaḍa** to become extinct.[1]

1. Tir. 818.

1. **Mahāsayaa** (Mahāśataka) Eighth chapter of **Uvāsagadasā**.[1]

1. Upa, 2, Sth. 755.

2. **Mahāsayaa** A merchant of **Rāyagiha**. He had thirteen wives, **Revaī**(2) etc.[1] He became a lay-votary of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[2] After fourteen years he went to *posahasālā* and engaged himself in religious observances. Revaī went there in anger and abused him. She wanted to attract him back towards worldly enjoyments but in vain.[3] In due course he observed *sallekhaṇā* and attained *avadhijñāna*.[4] Revaī again went there to persuade him but was unsuccessful. He told her that she would die after seven days and go to hell.[5] Titthayara Mahāvīra came to Rāyagiha and sent **Goyama**(1) to ask Mahāsayayā to confess and atone for what he had said to Revaī. He did accordingly.[6] After death he attained the **Sohammā**(1) region. In future he will get emancipation in **Mahāvideha**.[7]

1. Upa. 46.
2. Ibid. 47.
3. Ibid. 50.
4. Ibid. 51.
5. Ibid. 52.
6. Ibid. 53.
1. Ibid. 54.

Mahāsava (Mahāsrava) Fourth chapter of the nineteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 648.

Mahāsāmāṇa (Mahāsāmāna) A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is seventeen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in seventeen fortnights and have desire for food once in seventeen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 17.

1. **Mahāsāla** (Mahāśāla) Brother of king **Sāla** of **Piṭṭhicampā**. He became a disciple of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 321, UttS. 323, AvaCu. I. p. 381, Ava. p. 27.

2. **Mahāsāla** Father of **Aruṇa**(5).[1]

1. Risi. 33.

Mahāsilākaṁṭaa (Mahāśilākaṇṭaka) A battle that took place between **Koṇiya** the Vajji-Videha-putta and king **Ceḍaga.** The federation of nine **Mallais** and nine **Lecchaīs** (and) the eighteen confederate kings of **Kasī** and **Kosala** helped Ceḍaga. **Titthayara Mahāvīra** had knowledge of this battle. Koṇiya emerged as the conqueror while Ceḍaga along with the chiefs forming the federation, was defeated. Eignty-four lakhs of people were killed in this battle. Sticks, rods and stones that were hurled from the side of Koṇiya hit the enemy like pricking thorns. Therefore, the battle is called Mahāsilākaṁṭaa.[1]

1. Bha. 300, 554, JitBha. 479–480, AvaCu, II. p. 173, VyaBha. 10.535–536, BhaA. p. 316.

Mahāsīha (Mahāsiṁha) Father of sixth **Baladeva**(2) and sixth **Vāsudeva**(1) of the current descending cycle.[1] See also **Mahasiva.**

1. Sth. 672.

1. Mahāsīhaseṇa (Mahāsiṁhasena) Twelfth chapter of the second section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā.**[1]

1. Anut. 2.

2. Mahāsīhaseṇa Son of king **Seṇia**(1) and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(1). He became a disciple of **Mahāvīra.** He is destined to attain emancipation in **Mahāvideha.**[1]

1. Anut. 2.

1. Mahāsukka (Mahāśukra) A celestial region situated above the **Laṁtaga** heavenly world. There are in it forty thousand abodes, each eight hundred *yojanas* high. The lord of this region bears the same name.[1] The minimum and maximum longevity of gods living in this region is fourteen and seventeen *sāgaropama* years respectively.[2] **Pīt'maṇa** is the aerial car of the lord of this region. **Sughosā** is his bell.[3]

1. Praj. 53, Sam. 40, 111.
2. Sam. 14, 17.
3. Jam. 118, Praj. 53.

2. Mahāsukka A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(1) similar to **Mahāsāmāṇa.**[1]

1. Sam. 17.

Mahāsum'ṇabhāvaṇā or **Mahāsuviṇabhāvaṇā** (Mahāsvapnabhāvanā) An **Aṁgabāhira Kālia** text[1] not extant now.

1. Pak. p. 45.

Mahāsuvvayā (Mahāsuvratā) Chief lady–lay–votary of **Titthayara Āriṭṭhaṇemi.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 159.

Mahāseṇa (Mahāsena) See **Mahaseṇa.**[1]

1. Anut. 2, Sam. 159, Tir. 471.

1. **Mahāseṇakaṇha** (Mahāsenakṛṣṇa) Tenth chapter of **Nirayāvaliyā**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 1.1.

2. **Mahāseṇakaṇha** Son of king **Seṇiya**(1) and father of **Naṁdaṇa**(5).[1]

1. Nir. 1.1, 2.10.

1. **Mhāseṇakaṇhā** (Mahāsenakṛṣṇā) Tenth chapter of the eighth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 17.

2. **Mahāseṇakaṇhā** Wife of king **Seṇiya**(1). She was initiated by **Mahāvīra.** In course of time she got emancipation.[1]

1. Ant. 26.

Mahāseya (Mahāśveta) Lord of the northern **Kohaṁḍa** gods of the **Vāṇamaṁtara** class.[1]

1. Praj. 49, Sth. 94.

Mahāsoyāma (Mahāsaudāmana) A General of *indra* **Bali** commanding the column of cavalry.[1]

1. Sth. 404.

Mahāhari Father of **Hariseṇa**(1), the tenth **Cakkavaṭṭi**.[1]

1. Sam. 158.

1. **Mahāhimavaṁta** (Mahāhimavat) Presiding god of **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 81.

2. **Mahāhimavaṁta** A peak of the **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3) mountain.[1] It is five hundred *yojanas* high. The distance between its highest point and the ground level of the mountain measures seven hundred *yojanas*.[2]

1. Jam. 81, Sth. 522, 643. | 2. Sam. 87, 110.

3. **Mahāhimavaṁta** A mountain situated in **Jaṁbuddīva**. It lies to the south of **Harivāsa**(1) and to the north of **Hemavaya**(1), to the west of the eastern **Lavaṇa** ocean and to the east of the western Lavaṇa ocean. It is two hundred *yojanas* high, fifty *yojanas* deep, $4210\frac{10}{19}$ *yojanas* broad and $9276\frac{1}{2}$ *yojanas* long. Its *jīyā* (chord) in the north measures somewhat more than $53931\frac{6}{19}$ *yojanas* and its *dhanupṛṣṭha* (arc) in the south measures $57293\frac{10}{19}$ *yojanas*.[1] The distance between the highest point of the mountain and the lowest point of the **Sogaṁdhiya** *kāṇḍa* measures eighty two hundred

1. Jam. 79, Sam, 53, 57, 102, Sth. 197, 522.

yojanas.[2] In the centre of the moutain there is **Mahāpaumaddaha.**[3] This mountain has eight peaks : **Siddhāyayaṇa, Mahāhimavaṁta**(2), **Hemavaya-kūḍa**(2), **Rohiyakūḍa, Harikūḍa**(3), **Harikaṁta**(2), **Harivāsa**(2) and **Verulia**(3).[4] God **Mahāhimavaṁta**(1) resides on this mountain.[5] Gods use the flowers growing on it for the consecration ceremony of **Titthaṁkaras.**[6]

2. Sam. 82.
3. Jam. 80.
4. Ibid. 81, Sth. 643.
5. Jam. 81.
6. Jiv. 141.

Mahāhilogabala (Mahādhilokabala) Seventh **Titthaṁkar** of the **Eravaya**(1) region. He was contemporary of **Kuṁthu(1)** of the **Bharaha** region.[1] In **Samavāya** the name of **Atipāsa** occurs in place of Mahāhilogabala.[2]

1. Tir. 330.
2. Sam. 159.

1. Mahiṁda (Mahendra) A celestial abode in **Laṁtaa** where the maximum span of the life of gods is twelve *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in tweve fortnights and have desire for food once in twelve thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 12.

2. Mahiṁda A mountain,[1]

1. Aup. 6, AupA; p. 11.

3. Mahiṁda Another name of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Aup. 6, AupA. p. 11.

4. Mahiṁda First person to offer alms to **Supāsa**(1)[1], the seventh Tittha-yara. He belonged to **Pāḍalisaṁḍa**[2]

1. AvaN. 327, Sam. 157, AvaM. p. 227.
2. AvaN. 223.

Mahiṁdakaṁta (Mahendrakānta) A celestial abode in **Laṁtaa** where the maximun duration of the life of gods is fourteen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in fourteen fortnights and have desire for food once in fourteen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam 14.

Mahiṁdajjhaya (Mahendradhvaja) A celestial abode just like **Mahiṁda**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Mahiṁduttaravaḍiṁsaga (Mahendrottarāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode just like **Mahiṁdakaṁta.**[1]

1. Sam. 14.

Mahiya (Mahita) A celestial abode in **Accuta** where the maximum longevity of gods is twenty-two *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 22.

Mahilā (Mithilā) Same as **Mihilā.**[1]

1. Kalp. 122, AvaN. 645, AvaH. p. 719.

1. Mahissara (Maheśvara) One of the two lords *(indras)* of **Bhūyavāiya** gods.[1]

1. Sth. 94, Praj. 49.

2. Mahissara (Maheśvara) Son begot by mendicant **Peḍhāla**(1) on nun **Sujeṭṭhā.** He was named **Saccaī**(1). He acquired the *Mahārohiṇī Vidyā* which entered his body causing a hole in the middle of his forehead. This aperture was acclaimed by the gods as his third eye. He killed Peḍhāla and **Kālasaṁdīva.** The celestial lord named him Mahissara. As he outraged the modesty of women, king **Pajjoa** got him killed with the help of courtezan **Umā**(2)[1].

1. AvaCu. II. pp. 174–176. This is Jain version of the origin of Maheśvara or Śiva.

Mahī One of the five big rivers and a tributary of **Gaṁgā.**[1]

1. Sth. 470, 717, Nis. 12.42; NisCu. III. p. 364, BrhKs. p. 1487.

Mahu (Madhu) See **Madhurāyaṇa.**[1]

1. Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Mahukeṭava (Madhukaiṭabha) See **Mahukeḍhava.**[1]

1. Tir. 609.

Mahukeḍhava (Madhukaiṭabha) Fourth **Paḍisattu** of the **Bharaha(2)** region in the current **Osappiṇī.** He was killed by **Purisuttama.**[1]

1. Sam. 158, Vis. 1767, Tir. 609.

1. Mahura (Madhura) An **Aṇāriya** or **Milikkhu** country and its people.[1] It is called also **Maggara.**[2]

1. Pras. 4.
2. Praj. 37.

2. **Mahura** (Māthura) A monk who belonged to **Mahurā**(1).[1]

1. Mar. 494.

1. Mahurā (Mathurā) Capital of **Sūraseṇa**(2), an **Āriya** country.[1] Its another name is **Uttaramahurā.**[2] There was a Jain tope *(stūpa)*[3] which was claimed by the Buddhists.[4] This place was a land-port.[5] It was connected with **Āṇaṁdapura** by a land-route.[6] There was a park called **Bhaṁḍiravaḍeṁsia** in Mahurā. **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) had visited it.[7] The

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, NisCu. II. p. 466.
2. AvaH. p. 688.
3. OghN. 119, NisCu. III. p. 79, BrhKs. p. 1536, VyaM. IV. p. 43.
4. VyaBh. 5.27-28.
5. AcaCu. p. 281, UttS. p. 605.
6. VyaM. III. p. 86.
7. Jna. 156.

shrine of *Yakṣa* **Sudaṁsaṇa**(20)[8] situated in that park was visited by pilgrims.[9] During the reign of king **Sirīdāma** and the ministership of **Subaṁdhu**(4) Titthayara **Mahāvīra** visited this city.[10] Mahāvīra in one of his former births, (i. e. **Tiviṭṭha**(1) in his preceding birth) as **Vissabhūi** had died here with a resolve to get prowess in his next life.[11] The *daśārhas* of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha** being afraid of **Jarāsaṁdha** left this city and migrated to Bāravaī.[12] King **Dhara**(3) of this place was invitcd to participate in the *svayaṁvara* of **Dovaī**.[13] King **Jiyasattu**(19) and courtezan **Kālā** of this place had a son named **Kālavesiya** who became a monk.[14] Princess Nivvuī, daughter of **Jiyasattu**(30),[15] king **Saṁkha**(8)[16] and *purohita* **Iṁdadatta**(8)[17] belonged to this city.

It was conquered by king **Sālavāhaṇa**.[18] A Yavana king of this place assassinated monk **Daṁḍa** in the park of **Jauṇāvaṁka**.[19] *Śrāvaka* **Jiṇadāsa**(3) was a resident of this place.[20] A merchant from here established marital relations with that of southern **Mahurā**(2).[21] Under the presidentship of preceptor **Khaṁdila**(1) there was convoked a council in this city for restoring the canon.[22] **Goṭṭhāmāhila** defeated here the *akriyāvādins* in a debate.[23] This place was visited by preceptor **Maṁgu**[24] and **Rakkhia**(1).[25] Monk Vissabhūi had a quarrel here with **Visāhaṇaṁdī**.[26] Mahurā is identified with modern Mathura in U.P.[27]

8. Vip. 26.
9. AvaCu. I. p. 530, BrhKs. p. 1489.
10. Vip. 26.
11. AvaN. 447-8, Vis. 1813, Sam. 158, Tir. 608.
12. DasCu. p. 41, SthA. p. 255.
13. Jna. 117.
14. UttCu. p. 77, UttS. p. 120, Mar. 448.
15. AvaCu. I. p. 449, AvaN. 1286, UttS. p. 148.
16. UttCu. p. 201, UttS. p. 354.
17. Mar. 501, UttCu. p. 82. UttS. p. 125.
18. BrhBh. 6245, BrhKs. p. 1648, VyaBh. 2.152.
19. AvaN. 1277, AvaCu. II. p. 155, Mar. 465.
20. Vis. 1925, AvaCu. I. p. 472.
21. AvaCu. I. p. 472.
22. NanM. p. 51, NanCu. p. 8, NanH. p. 13.
23. AvaCu. I. p. 412, UttS. p. 173.
24. NisBh. 3200, NisCu. II. p. 125.
25. AvaCu. I. p. 411.
26. Ibid. p. 231.
27. GDA. p. 128.

2. Mahurā A city in South India. It was conquered by king **Sālivāhaṇa** of **Paiṭṭhāṇa**.[1] Marital relations exisetd between the people of this place and **Mahurā**(1).[2] Its another name is **Dakkhiṇamahurā**.[3] It is identified with Madurai in South India.[4]

1. BrhKs. p. 1648, VyaM. IV. p. 36.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 472.
3. AvaH. p. 688.
4. GDA. p. 128.

Mahesara (Maheśvara) Lord of the northern **Bhūyavāiya** gods.[1]

1. Praj. 49.

Mahesaradatta (Maheśvaradatta) Priest of king **Jiyasattu**(5) who reigned

at **Savvatobhadda**(6). He used to perform sacrifices with the offerings of the hearts extricated from the bodies of the children belonging to all the four classes *(varṇa)* for the victory of the king. After death he was born as **Vahassatidatta**, son of priest **Somadatta**(4) at **Kosambī**.[1]

1. Vip. 24, Sth. p. 508.

Mahesarī (Māheśvarī) A city situated in the foot of **Viṁjhagiri**.[1] It was established in **Dakkhiṇāvaha**[2] by **Ayala**(6) and his mother **Bhaddā**(2). Preceptor **Vaira**(2) visited it.[3] It is identified with Maheśvara or Maheśa, on the right bank of river Narmada forty miles to the south of **Indore**.[4]

1. Bha. 528, AcaCu. p. 33.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 232, AvaM. p. 250.
3. AvaN. 773, AvaCu. I. p. 396.
4. GDA. p. 120

Mahessara (Maheśvara) Same as **Mahissara**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 176.

Mahoraga One of the eight classes of the **Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1] **Aikāya** and **Mahākāya** are their two lords.[2]

1. Praj. 48. | Bha. 169, Sth. 94.

Māgaṁdiya (Mākandika) Third chapter of the eighteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 616.

Māgaṁdiyaputta (Mākandikaputra) A disciple of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. He asked some philosophical questions and the lord explained them.[1]

1. Bha. 618-622.

1. **Māgaṁdī** (Mākandī) Ninth chapter of the first section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 5, JnaA. p. 10, Sam. 19.

2. **Māgaṁdī** A merchant of **Caṁpā**. He had two sons: **Jiṇapāliya** and **Jiṇarakkhiya**.[1]

1. Jna. 79.

Māgadha See **Magaha**.[1]

1. **Māgaha** (Māgadha) One of the hundred sons of **Usaha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

2. **Māgaha** A person born of a Kṣatriya woman by a Vaiśya man.[1]

1. AcaN, 23, AcaSi. p. 8.

Māgahatittha (Māgadhatīrtha) A sacred place situated on the shore of the sea, in the east of the **Bharaha**(2) region and to the south of river **Gaṁgā**. It was conquered by **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1).[1] The mud and water

1. Jaṁ. 45, AvaCu. I. p. 184, Vis. 1729, AvaN. 348.

of this sacred place is used on the occasion of the consecration ceremony of **Titthaṁkaras.**[2] A place of the same name is situated also in the **Eravaya**(1) region and in each **Vijaya**(23) of **Mahāvideha.**[3]

2. Jam. 120, Jiv. 141. | 3. Sth. 142.

Māgahatitthakumāra (Māgadhatīrthakumāra) A god presiding over **Māgahatittha.**[1]

1. Jam. 45, AvaCu. 5. p. 184.

Māghavaī (Māghavatī) Family-name of the seventh hellish region **Tamatamā.**[1]

1. Jiva. 67, Sth. 546.

1. **Māḍhara** (Māṭhara) A lineage *(gotra)* to which preceptor **Saṁbhūya**(1). disciple of **Jasabhadda**(2) belonged.[1]

1. Nan. v. 24, Tir. 814.

2. **Māḍhara** General of **Sakka**(3) commanding the column of chariots.[1]

1. Sth. 404. 582.

3. **Māḍhara** A *mithyāśruta*. It is a work of a heretic of the same name.[1] It is called *laukika* (worldly)[2] inasmuchas it was composed by a spiritually ignorant person. It is referred to as a work of political ethics or morals.[3]

1. Nan. 42.
2. Ann. 41.
3. VyaBh. III. 132.

Māṇa (Māna) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

Māṇava (Mānava) A country similar to **Kālikeya.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 162.

1. **Māṇavaa** (Mānavaka) One of the nine treasures of a **Cakkavaṭṭi.**[1]

1. Tir. 303.

2. **Māṇavaa** A sacred column situated on the pedastal of the **Suhammā**(1) Council of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Raj. 126–127.

3. **Māṇavaa** One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534–535, SurM. pp. 295–296, SthA. pp. 78–79.

Māṇavaga (Mānavaka) See **Māṇavaa**(3).[1]

1. SurM. p. 295, Sth. 90, SthA. p. 79, JamS. p. 535.

1. Māṇavagaṇa (Mānavagaṇa) One of the nine groups of monks under **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Sth. 680.

2. Māṇavagaṇa A monastic line founded by preceptor **Isigutta. Four** branches (*śākhās*), and three groups *(kulas)* originated from it. They were **Kāsavajjiyā, Goyamajjiyā, Vāsiṭṭhiyā** and **Soraṭṭhiyā**; and **Isiguttia, Isidattia** and **Abhijayaṁta** respectively.[1]

1. KalpV. p. 260.

Māṇavī (Mānavī) A deity.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

Māṇasiā (Mānasikā) A deity.[1]

1. Ava p. 19.

Māṇi (Mānin) A common name of **Veyaḍḍha**(1) mountain of every **Vijaya**(23) (district) of **Mahāvideha.**[1]

1. Jam. 93, Sth. 689.

1. Māṇibhadda (Māṇibhadra) Lord of the nothern **Jakkha** gods.[1] He is under **Logapāla Vesamaṇa**(9).[2] His principal wives are : **Puṇṇā**(1), **Bahuputtiyā**(1), **Uttamā**(2) and **Tāraya̅**(3).[3] He will organise an army for **king Mahāpauma**(10).[4]

1. Bha. 169, Tir. 1052.
2. Bha. 168.
3. Bha. 406.
4. Sth. 693.

2. Māṇibhadda A shrine situated to the north-east of **Mithilā, where Mahāvīra** preached **Jambuddīvapaṇṇatti**[1] and **Sūriyapaṇṇatti.**[2]

1. Jam. 1, 178, Bha. 362.
2. Sur. 1–2.

3. Māṇibhadda Sixth chapter of **Pupphiyā.**[1]

1. Nir. 3.1.

4. Māṇibhadda A shrine of a **Jakkha** god of the same name, situated in the **Vijayavaddhamāṇa**(1) park of **Vaddhamāṇapura.**[1]

1. Vip. 32.

5. Māṇibhadda A peak of the **Veyaḍḍha**(2) mountain situated in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva.**[1]

1. Jam. 12.

6. Māṇibhadda A celestial abode.[1]

1. Nir. 3.6.

7. **Māṇibhadda** A god who paid homage to **Titthayara Mahāvīra** sojourning at **Rāyagiha**. He was a merchant of the same name in his previous birth. In future he will get emancipated in **Mahāvideha**.[1] He seems to be the same as **Māṇibhadda**(1).

1. Nir. 3.6.

8. **Māṇibhadda** One of the two presiding gods of **Khododa**.[1]

1. Jiv. 182.

Māṇibhaddakūḍa (Māṇibhadrakūṭa) Same as **Māṇibhadda**(5).[1]

1. Jam. 12.

Māṇusakhetta (Mānuṣakṣetra) Identical with **Maṇusakheṭta**.[1]

1. Vis. 813, Sur. 100.

Māṇusaṇaga (Mānuṣanaga) Same as **Māṇusuttara**.[1]

1. Sur. 100, Dev. 153.

Māṇusaloya (Mānuṣaloka) Identical with **Maṇussakhetta**.[1]

1. Sur. 100.

Māṇusuttara (Mānuṣottara) A circular mountain, known also as **Māṇusaṇaga**, situated just in the middle of **Pukkharavaradīva** dividing it into two halves.[1] Beyond this mountain there exists no human being, hence it is called Māṇusuttara. It is 1721 *yojanas* high, 430 *krośas* deep in the earth. It is 1022 *yojanas* broad at the base, 723 *yojanas* in the middle and 424 *yojanas* at the top. At these heights its circumference measures 14236714, 14234823 and 14232932 *yojanas* respectively.[2] It has four peaks namely, **Rayaṇa**(1), **Rayaṇuccaya**, **Savvarayaṇa**(1) and **Rayaṇasaṁcaya**(2).[3] Some shrines are situated on the top of the mountain.[4]

1. Sur. 100, Jiv. 176, Jam. 140-141, Bha. 344, Dev. 136-137, 153, 155, Sth. 204.
2. Jiv. 178, Sam. 17, Sth. 724. These three measurements seem to be of the circumference facing the Kāloya ocean.
3. Sth. 300.
4. Bha. 683.

1. **Māṇusottara** (Mānuṣottara) A celestial abode in **Sohamma**(1) where the maximum age of gods is one *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in a fortnight and have desire for food once in a thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 1.

1. **Mātaṁga** (Mātaṅga) Second chapter of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1] It is not extant.[2]

1. Sth. 755.
2. SthA. p. 509

2. **Mātaṁga** A country similar to **Kālikeya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 162.

3. **Mātaṁga** A non-Jain sage who lived in the *tīrtha* of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1). He is recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**.[1]

1. Risi. 26, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

4. **Mātaṁga** A **Jakkha**.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

Mātaṁjaṇa (Mātrāñjana) See **Māyaṁjaṇa**.[1]

1. Sth. 302.

Māyaṁga (Mātaṅga) See **Mātaṁga**.[1]

1. Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Māyaṁjaṇa (Mātrāñjana) A **Vakkhāra** mountain situated between the **Maṁgalāvaī**(1) and **Ramaṇijja**(2) districts in **Mahāvideha**.[1] It lies in the east of mount **Maṁdara**(3) and is on the south bank of river **Sīyā**.[2]

1. Jam. 96. | 2. Sth. 302, 434, 637.

Māyaṁḍiya (Mākandika) Same as **Māgaṁdiya**.[1]

1. Bha. 616.

Māyaṁdī (Mākandī) **Māgaṁdī**.[1]

1. Jna. 5.

Māra A **Mahāṇiraya** situated in **Paṁkappabhā**.[1]

1. Sth. 515.

Mālaṁkāra Lord **Bali's** General commanding the column of elephants.[1]

1. Sth. 404.

Mālaya (Mālava) See **Mālava**.[1]

1. SutSi. p. 123.

Mālava One of the sixteen *janapadas*[1] at the time of **Mahāvīra**. It is referred to as an **Aṇāriya** country.[2] The Mālava thieves used to kidnap children.[3] It can be identified with modern Malwa.[4]

1. Bha. 554, UttCu. p. 22.
2. Praj. 37, Pras. 4, Su.Si. p. 123, VyaM. III. p. 122.
3. VyaBh. 4. 61, NisCu. II. p. 175, BraBh. 561, AvaCu. II. p. 283.
4. GDA. p. 121.

Mālavaga (Mālavaka) A mountain.[1]

1. NisCu. II. p. 175.

1. **Mālavaṁta** (Mālyavat) A **Vakkhāra** mountain situated in **Mahāvideha**.[1] It lies to the north-east of mount **Maṁdara**(3), to the south of mount **Ṇīlavaṁta**, to the east of **Uttarakuru**(1) and to the west of **Vaccha**(6).[2] It has

1. Jam. 91, Sth. 302, 434. | 2. Jam. 91.

ninepeaks : **Siddhāyayaṇa**, **Mālavaṁta**(2), **Uttarakuru**(4) **Kaccha**(4) **Sāgara**(6), **Rayaa**(2), **Sīoa**(3) **Puṇṇabhadda** (7) and **Harissahakūḍa.**[3]

3. Jam. 91, Jiv. 147.

2. Mālavaṁta A peak of mount **Mālavaṁta**(1). It is five hundred *yojanas* high.[1]

1. Jam. 91, Sth. 689.

3. Mālavaṁta Presiding god of mount **Mālavaṁta**. He resides on the **Mālavaṁta**(2) peak of the same mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 91–92.

4. Mālavaṁta A pond situated in **Uttarakuru**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 89, Sth. 434.

5. Mālavaṁta Same as **Mālavaṁtapariāa.**[1]

1. Jam. 111.

Mālavaṁtapariāa or **Mālavaṁtapariyāya** (Mālyavatparyāya) A **Vaṭṭa-Veyaḍḍha** mountain situated in the middle of the **Heraṇṇavaya**(1) region. It lies to the west of river **Suvaṇṇakūlā** and to the east of **Ruppakūlā**(2). God **Pabhāsa** (7) presides over it.[1]

1. Jam. 111, Jiv. 141, BhaA. p. 436. According to Sth. 87, 302, JivM. p. 244, Mālavaṁtapariāa is situated in Rammaga(5) region and Pauma(18) is its presiding god.

Mālijja (Mālīya) One of the seven offshoots of **Cāraṇagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

Mālukā or **Mālugā** (Mālukā) Wife of **Aṁbarisi** of **Ujjeṇī.**[1]

1. AvaN. 1295, AvaCu. II. p. 196, AvaH. p. 708.

Mālujjeṇi (Māla-Ujjeṇī) Same as **Ujjeṇī.**[1]

1. OghN.Bh. 26, OghN.D. p. 19.

Maluyākaccha (Mālukākaccha) A grove situated to the north-east of **Meṁḍhiyagāma** where monk **Sīha**(1) wept hearing of the biliary disease suffered by **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Bha. 557, SthA. p. 457.

Māsa (Māṣa) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people. It is the same as **Pāsa**(2).[1] Māṣa country is mentioned in the Purāṇas also.[2]

1. Pras. 4, Praj. 37. | 2. See SGAMI. pp. 22, 34.

Māsapuri (Māṣapuri) Capital of **Vaṭṭa**, an Aryan country.[1]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123.

Māsapūriā (Māsapūrikā) A branch of **Uddehagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

Māsavaṇṇivallī (Māṣaparṇivallī) Fifth sub-section of the tweny-third section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**. It has ten chapters.[1]

1. Bha. 692.

1. Māhaṇa (Brāhmaṇa) One of the two major sects, Māhaṇa and **Samaṇa**(1),[1] Vedic and non-Vedic respectivety, of ancient India. Māhaṇas are referred to as gods of the earth.[2] This word has been explained in various ways.[3]

1. Aca. 1.9.4.11, Sut. 1.1.6, Sth. 415, PinN. 444.
2. Pin. 448.
3. NisBh. 4423, AcaCu. p. 5, SutSi. pp. 35, 263, UpaA. p. 40, SthA. p. 312, BhaA. pp. 89–90, KalpSan. p. 35.

2. Māhaṇa Fifth chapter of **Kammavivāgadasā**.[1] At present the nomenclature of this chapter is **Bahassai**.

1. Sth. 755.

Māhaṇakuṁḍa (Brāhmaṇakuṇḍa) See **Māhaṇakuṁḍaggāma**.[1]

1. Vis 1839.

Māhaṇakuṁḍagāma or **Māhaṇakuṁḍaggāma** (Brāhmaṇakuṇḍagrāma) One of the two parts of **Kuṁḍaggāma** where **Titthayara Mahāvīra**'s soul descended into tho womb of **Devāṇaṁdā**(2), wife of Brahmin **Usahadatta**(1).[1] The **Bahusālayā** shrine was situated there.[2] **Khattiyakuṁḍaggāma** was situated to the west of Māhaṇakuṁḍaggāma.[3] See also **Vesālī** and **Māhaṇakuṁḍapura**.

1. Kalp. 2, Vis. 1839, AvaN. 458, AvaCu. I. pp. 236, 239.
2. Bha. 380.
3. Bha. 383.

Māhaṇakuṁḍapura (Brāhmaṇakuṇḍapura) Same as **Māhaṇakuṁḍaggāma**.[1]

1. Aca. 2. 176.

Māhaṇakuṁḍapurasaṁnivesa (Brāhmaṇakuṇḍapurasanniveśa) See **Māhaṇakuṁḍapura**.[1]

1. Aca. 2. 176.

1. Māhiṁda (Māhendra) A kṣatriya who tried to torture **Mahāvīra** at **Bhogapura**.[1]

1. AvaN. 519, Vis. 1974, AvaCu. I. p. 316, AvaM. p. 294.

2. Māhiṁda One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sam. 30, Sur. 47.

3. Māhiṁda Fourth celestial region situated above **Īsāṇa**. It has eight lakh abodes[1] of the height of six hundred *yojanas*. The minimum and maximum longevity of the gods living therein is somewhat more than two and seven *sāgaropama* years respectively.[3]

1. Praj. 53, Sam. 131, Jam. 118.
2. Sam. 109.
3. Sam. 2,7, Sth. 113, Anu. 139.

4. Māhiṁda Lord of the **Māhiṁda** celestial region. He has his own *sāmāṇiya* gods etc. The managing god of his aerial car is **Sirivaccha**(3). His bell is **Mahāghosā**.[1]

1. Jam. 118, Praj. 53.

5. Māhiṁda Same as **Mahiṁda**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Māhiṁdara (Māhendra) Previous birth of **Titthayara Aṇaṁta**.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Māhissara (Māheśvara) See **Mahissara**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 174.

Māhissarī (Māheśvarí) See **Mahessarī**.[1]

1. AvaM. p. 250.

Māhesaripurī (Māheśvarīpuri) Same as **Mahesarī**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 232.

1. Māhesarī (Māheśvari) A **Baṁbhī**(2) script.[1]

1. Sam. 18.

2. Māhesarī Same as **Mahesarī**.[1]

1. AvaN. 773, AvaCu. I. p. 396.

Māhessara (Māheśvara) See **Mahesarī**.[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 333.

Māhessarī (Māheśvarī) See **Mahesarī**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 232.

Māhura (Māthura) A merchant of **Mahurā**(1) who was killed on account of his having too much attachment for the objects of sight.[1]

1. BhaK. 145.

Mialoaṇā (Mṛgalocanā) A friend of **Rāīmaī**.[1]

1. Kalp-Jayav. p. 121, KalpDh. p. 139, KalpV. p. 214.

Miṁḍhiyagāma (Meṇḍhikagrāma) See **Meṁḍhiyaggāma**.[1]

1. AvaN. 525, AvaCu. I. p. 321, AvaM. p. 294.

Migakoṭṭhaga (Mṛgakoṣṭhaka) A town where king **Jiyasattu**(29) reigned. **Jaṁadaggi** had visited it.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 519, AvaH. p. 391.

Migadevī (Mṛgādevi) Same as **Miyā**(2).[1]

1. UttN. p. 450.

Migaputtijja Same as **Miyāputtijja**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 450.

Migavaṇa (Mṛgavana) A park situated to the north-east of the city of **Seyaviyā**.[1]

1. Raj. 142.

Migasira (Mṛgaśiras) Same as **Magasira**.[1]

1. Sth. 781.

Migāvaī or **Migāvatī** (Mṛgāvatī) See **Miyāvaī** and **Miyā**.[1]

1. DasCu. p. 50, BhaK. 50, Ava. p. 28, Vis. 1376, Bha, 441, AvaN. 1055, NisBh. 6606, AvaCu. I. p. 615. UttN. p. 452.

Mitakesī (Mitakeśī) See **Missakesī**.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

1. Mitta (Mitra) One of the thirty **Muhūttas** of a day and night.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sam. 30, Sur. 47.

2. Mitta Presiding god of constellation **Aṇurāhā**.[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171, JamS. p. 535.

3. Mitta King of **Vāṇiyagāma**. His queen was **Sirideví**(1). See **Ujjhiyaa**(2) for details.

1. Vip. 8.

4. Mitta King of **Naṁdipura**. His main cook was **Siria**(1).[1]

1. Vip. 29.

5. Mitta King of the city of **Maṇivayā**. He was initiated by monk **Saṁbhūtivijaya**(3). After death he was born as **Vesamaṇa**(2) at **Kaṇagapura**. He will get emancipation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

Mittagā (Mitrakā) Same as **Mīṇagā**.[1]

1. Sth. 273.

Mittaṇaṁdī (Mitranandī) His queen was **Sirikaṁtā**(6). They had a son named **Varadatta**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

Mittadāma (Mitradāman) Fisrt **Kulagara** of the past **Ussappiṇī**[1] of the **Bharaha**(2) region. See **Kulagara**.

1. Sam. 157, Sth. 556.

Mittapabha (Mitraprabha) King of **Caṁpā**. **Dhāriṇī**(25) was his queen and **Dhammaghosa**(3) was his minister.[1]

1. AvaN. 1297, AvaCu. II. p. 197.

Mittavatī (Mitravatī) Wife of merchant **Sudaṁsaṇa**(9) of **Caṁpā.**[1] She is called also **Maṇoramā.**[2]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 271. | 2. UttK. p. 442.

Mittavāhaṇa (Mitravāhana) First **Kulagara** of the coming **Ussappiṇī** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He is also called **Miyavāhaṇa**(2),[2]

1. Sth. 556. | 2. Sam. 159.

Mittavīriya (Mitravīrya) A king in the time of **Titthayara Saṁbhava**(1).[1]

1. Tir. 466.

Mittasirī (Mitraśrī) A lay-votary belonging to **Āmalakappā** He made **Niṇhava Tissagutta** realise that his doctrine was invalid.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 420, SthA. p. 411, AvaBh. 126, UttS. p. 159, Vis. 2834, NisBh. 5598.

Mittiya (Maitreya) One of the seven branches of **Vaccha**(4) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Mittiyāvaī (Mṛttikāvatī) Same as **Mattiyāvaī.**[1]

1. SutSi. p. 123.

Mithilā Same as **Mihilā.**[1]

1. Sur. 1.

Miyakesī (Mitakeśī) See **Mitakesī.**[1]

1. Tir. 159.

Miyagāma or **Miyaggāma** (Mṛgagrāma) A city having the **Caṁdaṇapāyava** park situated to its north-east. In that park there was a shrine of *yakṣa* **Suhamma**(6). King **Vijaya**(4) reigned there. He had a son named **Miyāputta** born of **Miyā. Mahāvīra** visited this city,[1]

1. Vip. 2–3.

Miyacāriyā (Mṛgacārikā) Nineteenth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa.**[1]

1. Sam. 36.

Miyaluddha (Mṛgalubdha) See **Miyaluddhaya.**[1]

1. Bha. 417.

Miyaluddhaya (Mṛgalubdhaka) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics[1] living on the flesh of animals.[2]

1. Bha. 417, Nir. 3.3, Aup. 38. | 2. BhaA. p. 519.

Miyavaṇa (Mṛgavana) A park situated to the north-east of the city of **Vītībhaya.**[1]

1. Bha. 491.

1. Miyavāhaṇa (Mṛgavāhana) First would-be **Titthaṁkara** of the coming **Ussappiṇī** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

2. Miyavāhaṇa (Mitravāhana) Another name of **Mittavāhaṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

Miyasira (Mṛgaśiras) See **Magasira**.[1]

1. Jam. 155, Sam. 3.

1. **Miyā** (Mṛgā) Wife of king **Vijaya** (4) of **Miyagāma** and mother of prince **Miyāputta**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 2.

2. **Miyā** Wife of king **Balabhadda**(1) of the city of **Suggīva**(4) and mother of prince **Balasirī**(3).[1]

1. Utt. 19.1, UttN. p. 450, UttS. p. 451.

Miyādevī (Mṛgādevī) Same as **Miyā**(1).[1]

1. Vip. 2.

1. Miyāputta (Mṛgāputra) First chapter of the first section of **Vivāgasuya**.[1]

1. Vip. 2, Sth. 755.

2. **Miyāputta** A miserable son of king **Vijaya**(4) and queen **Miyā**(1) of **Miyagāma**. He was devoid of all the limbs and important organs viz. hands, feet, ears, eyes and nose. He suffered from many deseases. He was kept hidden in an underground chamber. His entire body emitted bad smell. Queen Miyā herself used to feed the child and look after him. He was never taken out of the underground chamber. In his previous birth he was a very cruel king of the name of **Ikkāiraṭṭhakūḍa**. After many a birth and death he will attain liberation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Vip. 2-7, SutSi. p. 156, AcaCu. p. 23, NisCu. III. p. 276, SthA. p. 507.

3. **Miyāputta** Another name of **Balasirī**(3), son of king **Balabhadda** and queen **Miyā**(2) of the city of **Suggīva**(4).[1]

1. Utt. 19.2, UttN. p. 450, UttS. p. 451.

Miyāputtijja (Mṛgāputrīya) Nineteenth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1] It is the same as **Miyacāriya**.

1. UttCu. p. 250, UttN. p. 450.

1. Miyāvaī (Mṛgāvatī) Wife of king **Sayāṇīya** of **Kosambī**, daughter of king **Ceḍaga** of **Vesālī** and mother of prince **Udāyaṇa**(2).[1] King **Pajjoya**

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 88, 317, 320, II. p. 164, Vip. 24, Bha. 441, AvaN. 520-2, Vis. 1976, Ava. p. 28.

of **Ujjeṇī** had attacked Sayāṇiya in order to take control of queen Miyāvaī and make her his own wife. King Sayāṇia, however, expired leaving behind his minor son Udāyana. Miyāvaī played diplomacy. She took Pajjoya into confidence and requested him to help her in protecting the kingdom and the child from the danger of an attack by feudal kings. Pajjoya granted the appeal. Miyāvaī's hands got strengthened by and by. Thus, she preserved her chastity, protected her kingdom and saved her son.[2] One day she took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** installing Udāyaṇa as the king of Kosambī. She practised asceticism under **Caṁdaṇā**(1). Once she went to attend the religious congregation addressed by Titthayara Mahāvīra but could not return to her place in time, i.e. in day-time as she was not aware of the fact that the light which was visible there was due to the presence of the god **Sūriya**(1) as well as **Caṁda**(1) who had come to visit Titthayara. She was, therefore, admonished by the head nun **Caṁdaṇā**. Thereupon she repented to such an extent that her obscuring karmas disappeared and she obtained omniscience in that very night.[3]

2. AvaCu. I. pp. 88, ff., VisK. p. 332.

3. AvaCu. I. p. 615, AvaN. 1055, DasCu. p. 50, NisBh. 6606, BhaK. 50, VyaM. III. p. 34, SthA. p. 258.

2. Miyāvaī Daughter as well as wife of king **Rivupaḍisattu** of **Poyaṇapura** and mother of **Vāsudeva Tiviṭṭha**(1).[1] See also **Payāvaī**(1).

1. AvaCu. I. p. 232, AvaN. 448, Vir. 568, Sam. 158, KalpDh. p. 38.

Miyāvatī (Mṛgāvatī) See **Miyāvaī**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 232, Vip. 24.

Mirii (Marīci) See **Marīi**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 182, 228.

Miriyi (Marīci) See **Marīi**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 211, 229, Vis. 1735.

Mirīi (Marīci) See **Marīi**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 228, Vis.1724.

Milakkhu (Mleccha) Same as **Milikkhu**.[1]

1. Praj. 36, NisCu. IV. p. 124, Pras. 4.

Milikkhu (Mleccha) Same as **Aṇāriya**.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Missakesī (Miśrakeśī) A principal **Disākumārī** presiding over a peak of northern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 114, Tir. 159; Sth. 643, mentions her as Mitakesī.

Mihilapurī (Mithilapurī) See **Mihilā**.[1]

1. Sam. 158.

Mihilā (Mithilā) Capital of the **Videha**(2) country. There was a park named **Aggujjāṇa**.[2] **Malli**(1), the nineteenth **Titthaṁkara**, was born here as the daughter of queen **Pabhāvati**(4) and king **Kuṁbhaga**.[3] Malli held a discussion here with *parivrājikā* **Cokkhā**.[4] Malli received her first alms here from **Vissaseṇa**(3)[5]. King **Nami**(2) also resigned at **Mihilā**.[6] **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1) had visited it.[7] Eighth **Vāsudeva**(1) **Lakkhaṇa** in his previous birth had made a resolve (*nidāna*) in this city.[8] **Titthayara Mahāvīra** had sojourned here in the **Maṇibhadda**(2) shrine and had preached **Jaṁbuddīvapaṇṇatti** to **Goyama**(1).[9] At that time king **Jiyasattu**(14) reigned there.[10] He, who is also called **Jaṇṇa**, paid homage to the Titthayara.[11] Mahāvīra spend six rainy seasons at this place.[12] **Gaṇadhara Akaṁpiya** belonged to this city.[13] **Āsamitta**, disciple of **Koḍiṇṇa** and grand disciple of **Mahāgiri**, emerged here as fourth **Ṇiṇhava** (schismatic).[14] King **Paumaraha**(2) reigned here.[15] **Titthaṁkara Ṇami**(1) also belonged to it.[16] Mihilā has been identified with modern **Janakpur** in the district of **Darbhanga**.

1. Praj. 37, Sutsi. p. 123, Nis. 9.19, Nir. 3.8.
2. Jna. 75.
3. Jna. 65, Tir. 508.
4. Jna. 74.
5. AvaN. 325.
6. Utt. 9. 4-14, UttCu. p. 180, Tir. 510, AvaCu. II. p. 207.
7. UttN. and UttS. 380.
8. Sam. 158, Tir. 608.
9. Bha. 362. Jam. 1-2, 178.
10. Jam. 1, Sur. 1.
11. Vis. 1973, AvaN. 518, AvaCu. I. p. 315.
12. Kalp. 122.
13. Vis. 2506, AvaN. 645.
14. Vis. 2804, AvaN. 782, AvaBh, 131-132, AvaCu. I. p. 422, UttS. p. 163. Sth. 587 NisBh, 5600.
15. AvaCu. I. p. 519.
16. Sam. 157.
17. GDA. p. 130, SGAMI. p. 28.

Miṇagā (Menakā) A principal wife of **Logapāla Soma**(4) under **Titthayara Bali**(4).[1] See also **Soma**(4).

1. Bha. 406. Sth. 273 mentions her as Mittagā.

Muṁjai (Mauñjakin) One of the seven branches of **Kāsava**(1) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Muṁjapāuyāra (Muñjapādukākāra) An Aryan industrial group engaged in preparing foot-wears of *muñja* grass.[1]

1. Praj, 37.

Muṁḍiaṁbaya (Muṇḍikāmraka) Same as **Muṁḍiṁbaga**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1312.

Muṁḍiṁbaga or **Muṁḍiṁbaya** (Muṇḍikāmraka) King of **Siṁbavaddhaṇa**. He was initiated as a lay-votary by **Pūsabhūti**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1312, AvaCu. II. p. 210, AvaH. p. 722, VyaBh. 6. 211.

Muṁḍivaa or **Muṁḍivaga** (Muṇḍimbaka) Same as **Muṁḍiṁbaga.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 210, VyaBh. 6. 211.

Muguṁda-maha (Mukundamaha) A festival celebrated in honour of Mukunda, i. e. Viṣṇu or **Vāsudeva**(2) or **Baladeva**(1).[1]

1. Aca. 2. 12, NisCu. II. pp. 443-444, Raj. 148, Raj.M. p. 284, BhaA. p. 463 AnuCu. p. 12.

Mukkhagai (Mokṣagati) Same as **Mokkhamaggagai.**[1]

1. UttN. p. 9.

Muggarapāṇi (Mudgarapāṇi) A *yakṣa,* the family-deity of **Ajjuṇaga**(1). His shrine was situated in the **Pupphārāma** park of **Rāyagiha.** This *yakṣa* (spirit) had subdued **Ajjuṇaga.**[1]

1. UttN. p. 112, Uttcu. p. 70, UttS. p. 112, Ant. 13.

Muggasela (Mūdgaśaila) A hill situated near **Muggaselapura.** Monk **Kālavesiya** gave up food and entered *sallekhaṇā* on this hill where he was eaten up by a Jackal.[1] It seems to be the same as **Muggillagiri.**

1. UttCu. p. 78, Mar. 498, JitBh. 534, VyaBh 10. 595, NisBh. 3970.

Muggaselapura (Mudgaśailapura) A city where king **Hayasattu** reigned. It was visited by monk **Kālavesiya** from **Mahurā**(1).[1] Muggaselapura seems to be a synonym of Muggillagiripura,, the 'pura' denoting the city Maudgalyagiri or Mudgalagiri. It is identified with Monghyr which was called Muṅ-giri in the 11th century A. D.[2]

1. UttCu. p. 78, UttS. p. 121. | 2. GDA. p. 132.

Muggillagiri (Mudgalagiri or Maudgalyagiri) A hill where **Sukosala**(2) and **Siddhattha**(11) attained liberation.[1] It is perhaps, the Maruk hill on which there is situated the fort of Monghyr in Bihar.[2]

1. BhaK. 161. | 2. See GDA. p. 132.

Muṭṭhia (Mauṣṭika) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1]

1. Pras. 4.

1. Muṇicaṁda (Municandra) One who caused heavy troubles to some ascetic at **Rāyagiha.**[1]

1. Mar. 487.

2. Muṇicaṁda One of the two sons of king **Caṁdavaḍeṁsaa** and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(15) of **Sāeya.** He was appointed as governor of **Ujjeṇī.** His brother **Guṇacaṁda** visited the city and made Muṇicaṁda's son his disciple along with the son of his purohita.

1. AvaCu. I. p. 492-3.

3. Muṇicaṁda A preceptor of the line of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1). While staying at the **Kumāraa** settlement he was strangled to death by a drunken potter viz. **Kūvaṇaa** who took him to be a thief. The preceptor attained emancipation. **Gosāla** had met Muṇicaṁda and Titthayara **Mahāvīra** knew it.

1. Vis. 1932, AvaN 478, AvaCu, I. pp. 285–286, 291, KalpV. p. 165.

4. Muṇicaṁda Son of **Dhāriṇī**(32) and **Caṁdavaḍeṁsaa**. He was king of **Sāeya**. He enthroned his son and renounced the world and became a disciple of **Sāgaracaṁda**(2). Once on journey separated from his preceptor he lost way into a jungle and being exasperated with hunger and thirst he swooned. There he was served by some cowherds.[1]

1. UttN. 8, UttS. p. 375, UttCu. p. 213.

Muṇisuṁdarasūri (Munisundarasūri) Author of Śāntikara-sūtra.[1]

1. Ava p. 19.

1. Muṇisuvvaya (Munisuvrata) Twentieth **Titthaṁkara** of the current descending cycle, in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He was **Sīhagiri**(4) in his previous birth.[2] He was son of king **Sumitta**(3) and his queen **Paumāvaī**(5) of **Rāyagiha**.[3] His height was twenty *dhanuṣas* and his colour was dark-blue.[4] He took to asceticism along with one thousand men at the age of 22500 years. On that occasion he used **Maṇoharā** palanquin.[5] **Baṁbhadatta**(3) was the first person to offer him alms.[6] He attained emancipation after living a life of 30000 years.[7] His sacred tree was Caṁpaka.[8] He had an excellent community of 30000 monks, 50000 nuns, 172000 lay-votaries.[9] **Kuṁbha**(3) was his first disciple. **Pupphavatī**(1) was his first woman-disciple.[10] He had 18 **Gaṇadharas**.[11] **Khaṁdaa**(1), **Khattiya**(2), **Gaṁgadatta**(6) etc. were initiated by him.[12] The redaction of the canon took place after a period of 1184980 years of the liberation of Muṇisuvvaya.[13]

1. Nan. v. 19, Sam. 157, Ava. p. 4, Sth. 411, AvaN. 371. 1095, Vis. 1759, Tir. 332.
2. Sam. 157.
3. Sam. 157, AvaN. 383ff., Tir. 483.
4. Sam. 20, AvaN. 377, 379; Tir. 349, 364.
5. Sam. 157, AvaN. 225, 299 ff., Tir. 393.
6. Sam. 157, AvaN. 329.
7. AvaN. 305, 325 ff.
8. Sam. 157, Tir. 407.
9. AvaN. 259 ff., 278 ff., Sam. 50. See also Lokaprakāśa, ch. 32.
10. Sam. 157, Tir. 453, 461.
11. AvaN. 269, Tir. 453.
12. Bha. 576, 617, VyaBh. 10. 589, AvaCu. II. p. 277, UttCu. p. 73, JitBh. 528, 2498.
13. Kalp. 185.

2. Muṇisuvvaya Eleventh would be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region and a future birth of **Devaī**.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1112,

3. Muṇisuvvaya A **Titthaṁkara** in **Dhāyaisaṁḍa**, a ring continent.[1]

1. Jna. 125, SthA. p. 524.

Muṇisuvvaya-thūbha (Munisuvrata-stūpa) A tope built at **Vesālī** after the name of **Titthayara Muṇisuvvaya(1)**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 567, NanM. p. 167.

Muṇisena (Muniṣeṇa) A monk whom **Cakkavaṭṭi Vairajaṁgha**(1) and his queen **Sirimatī**(2) met in a forest. They were invited by him.[1]

1. AvaCu. 5. p. 179.

Muttālaya (Muktālaya) One of the twelve names of **Īsipabbhārā**.[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Mutti (Mukti) One of the twelve names of **Īsipabbhārā**.[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Muraṁḍa (Muruṇḍa) See **Muruṁḍa**.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Muriya (Maurya) Same as **Muriyavaṁsa**.[1]

1. NisCu. IV. p. 10.

Muriyabalabhadda (Mauryabalabhadra) Same as **Balabhadda(4)**.[1]

1. AvāBh. 130, (Dīpikā) p. 143.

Muriyavaṁsa (Mauryavaṁśa) A dynasty.[1] It is named so as its founder **Caṁdagutta** was the son of a *moraposaga* (peacock-keeper)[2]. This dynasty gradually flourished but after **Asoya**(1) it saw its downfall.[3]

1. AvaBh. 130, AvaCu. I. p. 421.
2. NisCu. IV. p. 10, AvaCu. I. p. 563.
3. NisBh. 5747. NisCu. IV. p. 129.

1. Muruṁḍa (Muruṇḍa) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] It is identified with Lamphan, on the northern bank of the Kābul river.[2]

1. Pras. 4, Praj. 37, SutSi p. 123, Jna. 17, Jam. 43.
2. GDA. pp. 113, 134, GESM. p. 21.

2. Muruṁḍa King of **Kusumapura**. He got his widow sister initiated as a nun.[1] He used to invite monks for listening their religious discourses.[2] Once he suffered from a severe headache. Preceptor **Pālitta** cured him.[3] He had a discussion with **Khuḍḍagaṇi** on the relative value of time.[4]

1. BrhBh. 4123-26, BrhKs. p. 1123; PinNM. p. 142 describes Muruṁḍa as the king of Pratiṣṭhānapur.
2. BrhBh. 5625, NisBh. 4215, AvaCu. II. p. 291, AvaH. p. 424.
3. NisBh. 4460, PinN. 498.
4. VyaBh. 3. 145.

Muhutta (Muhūrta) A division of time.[1] It is equal to 77 *lavas*.[2] There are thirty Muhuttas in a day and night. They are: **Rudda**(3), **Satta** or **Sea**(3), **Mitta**(1) **Vāu**(4), **Supīa** or **Sugīa** or **Subīa**, **Abhicaṁda**(5), **Māhiṁda**(2), **Balava** or **Palaṁba**(3), **Baṁbha**(3), **Bahusacca** or **Sacca**, **Āṇaṁda**(15), **Vijaya**(2), **Vissaseṇa**(4), **Payāvai**(5), **Uvasama**(1), **Isāṇa**(5), **Taṭṭha**, **Bhāviappā**, **Vesamaṇa**(1), **Varuṇa**(9), **Sayavasaha**, **Gaṁdhavva**(2), **Aggivesa**(2), **Āyava**, **Taṭṭhava** or **Aṇava**, **Āvatta**(5) or **Amama**(1), **Bhoma**, **Vasaha**, **Savvaṭṭha**(3) and **Rakkhasa**(2).

1. Sth. 95.

Mūḍha An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] It is perhaps the same as **Moṁḍha**.[2]

1. PrasA. p. 15.
2. Praj. 37.

Mūya (Mūka) An ascetic belonging to **Kosaṁbī**.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 63, UttK. p. 41.

Mūyā (Mūkā) Capital of **Avaravideha**(1) in **Jaṁbuddīva**. **Mahāvīra** in his previous birth reigned there as **Cakkavaṭṭi Piyamitta**(1).[1]

1. Vis. 1788, 1815, AvaN. 425, AvaCu. I. p. 235.

Mūla One of the twenty-eight **Nakkhattas**(1).[1] Its family-name is **Kaccāyaṇa**(2).[2] **Nirai**(2) is its presiding deity.[3]

1. Jam. 155 ff., Sth. 90, 517, 781, Sam. 10–11, 15, 45.
2. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.
3. Sth. 90.

1. Mūladattā Tenth chapter of the fifth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 9.

2. Mūladattā Wife of **Saṁba**(2). She was initiated by **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi**.[1]

1. Ant. 11.

1. Mūladeva A principal character with three other knaves, viz. **Sasa**, **Elāsāḍha** and **Khaṁḍā** in the story of **Dhuttakkhāṇaga**.[1] He appears as the king of **Veṇṇāyaḍa** in the story of the burglar **Maṁḍita**(1). He detects the thief, marries his sister, secures all the looted wealth and then executes him. Before he became the king of Veṇṇāyaḍa he was known as the master of crafts and cleverness.[2] He was one of the two lovers of courtezan **Devadattā**(3) of **Ujjeṇī**, the other being merchant **Ayala**(1). The mother of Devadattā did not like Mūladeva for he was not a man of riches. She wanted Ayala, whereas Devadattā had great affection for Mūladeva who was learned and skillful. Devadattā's mother plotted against Mūladeva and got him humiliated by Ayala. Mūladeva left Ujjeṇī. At Veṇṇāyaḍa he was caught in a theft. Now the king of that place died heirless and Mūladeva

1. NisBh. 294, NisCu. I. pp. 102–105.
2. DasCu. p. 56, NanM. p. 154, AvaCu. I. p. 549, BrhBh. 760.

was declared the king. Ayala happened to arrive there on his mercantile tour. He was caught on the charges of evading customs duty but Mūladeva took pity and discharged him. Thereafter, Mūladeva obtained Devadattā for himself from the king of Ujjeṇī.[3]

3. UttN and UttS. pp. 218-222, UttCu. pp. 118-121, UttNe. pp. 59-65, 95, DasCu. pp. 105, 109, UyaBh, 4.168, VyaM. II. p. 94. NisBh. 6517.

2. **Mūladeva** A venerable person from **Jādava** family.[1]

1. Ava. p. 27.

Mūlavīriya (Mūlavīrya) A country similar to **Kālikeya.**[1]

1, AvaCu. I. p. 162.

1. **Mūlasirī** (Mūlaśrī) Ninth chapter of the fifth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 9.

2. **Mūlasiri** Wife of **Saṁba**(2). She was initiated by **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi.**[1]

1. Ant. 11.

Mūlā Wife of merchant **Dhaṇāvaha**(1) of **Kosaṁbī**. She kept **Caṁdaṇā**(1) in imprisonment and tortured her.[1]

1. Avan. 521, AvaCu. I. P. 317, Vis. 1977, KalpV. p. 170, AvaM. p. 294.

Mūlāhāra A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics living on roots.[1]

1. Bha. 417, Nir. 3. 3., Aup. 38, AcaCu. p. 257.

Mūligā (Mūlikā) Same as **Mūlā**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p, 318.

Meṁḍhamuha (Meṇḍhamukha) An **Aṁtaradīva.**[1]

1. Praj. 36, Sth. 304.

Meṁḍhiyagāma or **Meṁḍhiyaggāma** (Meṇḍhrikagrāma) A place where **Titthayara Mahāvīra** was disturbed by a cowherd.[1] God **Camara** paid homage to the Titthayara here.[2] Mahāvīra came here from **Sāvatthī** and sojourned in the shrine of **Sālakoṭṭhaa. Revatī**(1) belonged to this place. She offered *kukkuḍamaṁsa* to Titthayara Mahāvīra who was suffering from bilious fever.[3] Meṁḍhiyaggāma can be identified with Meṣikāgrāma (meṇḍha= skt. Meṣa) which was situated in the district of Kṛmilā identified with the tract of land around the village Valgudar near Luckeesarai in Bihar.[4]

1. AvaN. 520-521, AvaCu. I. p. 316, Vis. 1975.
2. AvaN. 525, AvaCu I. P. 321, Vis. 1980.
3. Bha 557, Sth. 691.
4. SGAMI. pp. 193-197.

Meghaṁkarā See **Mehaṁkarā.**[1]

1. Sth. 643. AvaH. p. 122.

Meghaghosa (Meghaghoṣa) Son of king **Jiyasattu**(21).[1]

1, Tir 696.

Meghamālā A nun of the Order of **Titthayara Vāsupujja.** After death she had to take birth in an infernal abode due to her mental weakness.[1]

1. Mahan. p. 154.

Meghamālinī (Meghamālinī) See **Mehamālinī.**[1]

1. Sth. 643.

Meghavatī See **Mehavaī.**[1]

1. Sth. 643.

Meghassarā (Meghasvarā) Bell of **Dharaṇa,** lord of **Nāgakumāra** gods.[1]

1. Jam. 119, AvaCu. I. p. 146.

Meccha (Mleccha) Another name of **Milikkhu.**[1] See **Aṇāriya.**

1. AvaCu. I. p. 584, AvaCu. II. p. 203, 217. Tir. 1246.

Meḍhagamūla (Meḍhrakamukha) An **Aṇāriya** people.[1] It is the same as **Meṁḍhamuha.**

1. Sut Si. p, 123.

Meta (Meda) See **Meya.**[1]

1. Pras. 4.

Metajja or **Metijja** (Metārya) See **Meyajja.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 494, 495.

Metejja Bhayāli (Maitreya-Bhayāli) See **Bhayāli**(2).[1]

1. Risi. 13.

Meya (Meda) An **Aṇāriya** tribe and its country.[1] The Meya people are referred to as hunters.[2] It was a sea-faring tribe of the Makran coast.[3]

1, Praj. 37, Pras. 4.
2, BrhBh. 2766.
3. GESM. p. 54, LAI. p. 363.

1. **Meyajja** (Metārya) Tenth (principal disciple) **Gaṇadhara** of **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**[1] He was son of **Datta**(8) and his wife **Varuṇadevā** belonging to the **Tuṁgiya**(2) settlement. His family-line was **Koḍinna.**[2] He had a discussion with Titthayara Mahāvīra at **Majjhimā-Pāvā** regarding the existence of heaven, hell etc. Being convinced by his arguments he became a disciple of the Titthayara along with his three hundred pupils.[3] At that time he

1. Kalp (Therāvalī). 3, Nan. v. 21, AvaN. 595, 635, Vis. 2013.
2. AvaN. 646 ff..
3. AvaN. 619 ff., Vis. 2428, KalpV. pp. 179, 186, KalpDh. p. 115.

was thirty-six years old. He obtained omniscience at the age of forty-six and attained liberation at the age of sixty-two in the presence of Titthayara Mahāvīra.[4] He and **Pabhāsa**(3) had a common *Vācanā* (instruction or recitation)[5] of the cannon.

4. AvaN. 651 ff., AvaCu. I. pp. 337 ff. | 5. KalpV. p. 247.

2. Meyajja Family-line of asscetic **Udaa**(3).[1]

1. Sut. 2. 7. 4.

3. Meyajja An ascetic belonging to **Rāyagiha**. He stuck to his vow of non-injury at the cost of his life.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 494-5, AvaN. 866, 870-1, Vfs. 3332, 3338-9, AvaCu. p. 19, Sth. 157, 236, SthA. pp. 182, 474, Mar. 425-6.

Meraa (Meraka) Third **Paḍisattu** of the present **Osappiṇī** in the **Bharaha** (2) region. He was killed by **Sayaṁbhū**(1).[1]

1. Vis. 1767, Sam. 158, Tir, 609.

Merā Mother of twelfth **Cakkavaṭṭi**, **Harisena**.[1]

1. Sam. 158, AvaN. 398.

Meru Another name of **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 109.

Meruppabha (Meruprabha) **Meha's**(1) previous life as an elephant born on the south bank of river **Gaṁgā** in the **Viṁjhagiri** region. On the occasion of a conflagration he remembered his previous life of an elephant called **Sumeruppabha** born in the valley of the **Veyaḍḍhagiri**(2).[1]

1. Jna. 27.

Meha (Megha) Son of king **Seṇiya**(1) and queen **Dhāriṇī**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. Since his mother had a pregnancy longing for clouds (*megha–meha*) he was named Meha. He got eight princesses in marriage. Once when **Mahāvīra** paid a visit to Rāyagiha, he renounced the world and became his disciple. As his bed was spread at the corner near the door owing to frequent movements of other monks, he could not sleep during the whole night. This caused annoyance to him. He thought to re-enter the world and saw the Titthayara next morning in this connection. Mahāvīra told him how he tolerated troubles with patience and compassion in his previous birth as an elephant and got human life on that account. Meha realised the truth and stuck to asceticism. After death he took birth as a god in the **Vijaya**(21) heavenly abode, an **Aṇuttaravimāṇa**. In future he will attain liberatin in the **Mahāvideha** region.[1]

1. Jna. 17–31, Vip. 33, VipA. p. 90, Anut. 1, Ant. 1, 6, AvaCu. I. pp. 258, 358. KalpV. pp. 31 ff., KalpDh. p. 20, Ava. p. 27.

2. Meha Fourteenth chapter of the sixth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant 12.

3. Meha A merchant of **Rāyagiha** who took initiation from **Mahāvīra** and attained emancipation on mount **Vipula**.[1]

1. Ant. 14.

4. Meha A merchant of **Āmalakappā**. **Mehasirī** was his wife.[1]

1. Jna. 149,

5. Meha Father of **Sumai**(7), the fifth **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 468, AvaN. 327.

6. Meha One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV, p. 236.

7. Meha Elder brother of **Kālahatthi** who tied up **Mahāvīra** and **Gosāla**. They were later set free by him.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. P. 290, KalpV. p. 166, KalpDh. p. 106.

Mehaṁkarā (Meghaṅkarā) A principal **Disākumārī** goddess who is the presiding deity of the **Naṁdaṇavaṇakūḍa** peak in the **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1) forest.[1]

1. Jam. 104, 113, Tir. 147, AvaCu I. p. 137, Sth. 643.

1. Mehakumāra (Meghakumāra) A god who sheds rain.[1]

1. Jam. 33.

2. Mehakumāra Same as **Meha**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 17ff,, Ant. 6, AvaCu. I. p. 258.

Mehakūḍa (Meghakūṭa) A mountain in **Eravaya**(1) on which **Titthaṁkara Caṁdāṇaṇa** attained liberation.[1]

1. Tir. 551.

Mehagaṇi (Meghagaṇi) One of the twelve disciples of **Suhatthi**(1).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 258.

Mehamāliṇī (Meghamālinī) A principal **Disākumārī** goddess who is the presiding deity of the **Hemavaya**(2) peak in the **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1) forest.[1] She is the same as **Hemamāliṇī**.

1. Jam. 104, 113, Tir. 147, Sth. 643.

1. Mehamuha (Meghamukha) An **Aṁtaradīva** and its people.[1]

1. Praj. 36, Sth. 304.

2. Mehamuha A kind of **Ṇāgakumāra** gods who were the family-gods of the **Āvāḍa** people. They were propitiated by lhe latter for obtaining their help in fighting **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1) who had invaded their country.[1]

1. Jam. 58. 61, AvaCu. 1. p. 196.

1. Meharaha (Megharatha) Previous birth of **Saṁti**, the sixteenth **Titthayara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157,

2. Meharaha Previous birth of **Jiṇadāsa**(7). He was king of **Majjhamiyā**. He had offered alms to monk **Sudhamma**(3).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

3. Meharaha A *Vidyādhara* king of **Vijjāharaseḍhi**. His daughter **Paumasirī**(2) was the wife of **Cakkavaṭṭi Subhūma**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 521.

Mehalijjiyā (Mekhaliyā) One of the four branches of **Uḍuvāḍiyagaṇa**.[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

Mehavaī (Meghavatī) A principal **Disākumārī** goddess who is the presiding deity of the **Maṁdara**(5) peak situated in the **Ṇaṁdaṇavaṇa**(1). The same is the name of her capital.[1]

1. Jam. 104, 113. Tir. 147, Sth. 643.

Mehavaṇṇa (Meghavarṇa) A park situated at **Rohīḍaa.** There was a shrine of *yakṣa* **Maṇidatta.**[1]

1 Nir. 5. 1.

Mehasirī (Meghaśrī) Wife of merchant **Meha**(4) of **Āmalakappā**.[1]

1. Jna. 149.

Mehā (Meghā) A principal wife of **Camara**(1), lord of **Asurakumāra** gods.[1] In her previous birth she was daughter of merchant **Meha**(4) of **Āmalakappā**.[2]

1. Bha. 405, Sth. 403. | 2. Jna. 149.

Mehiya (Medhika) One of the four families of **Vesavāḍiyagaṇa**.[1]

1. Kalp. p. 260.

Mehila (Maithila) A preceptor of the tradition of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1). He was asked questions regarding the fruits of self-restraint and penances by some lay-votaries of the city of **Tuṁgiyā**.[1]

1. Bha. 110.

Moa (Moda) A family-member of **Varuṇa**(1).[1] See also **Moejjaa.**

1, Bha. 167.

Mouddesaa (Mokoddeśaka) First chapter of the third section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 406.

Moejjaa (Mocaka or Modaka) A god under **Loga-pāla Varuṇa**(1) of **Sakka**(3).[1] See also **Moa** and **Jaya**(5) two separated forms of **Moejjaa**.[2]

1. Bha. 167.
2. See Gujarati Translation of Bhagavatīsutra by Pt. Bechardas Jīvaraj Doshi.

Moṁḍha (Moṇḍha = Muṇḍha = Muṇḍa) An **Aṇāriya** people and their country.[1] Muṇḍas are a Dravidian tribe in Chotā Nāgpur.[2]

1. Praj. 37.
2. GDA. p. 134.

Mokkha (Mokṣa) Second chapter of **Baṁdhadasā.**[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Mokkhamaggagai (Mokṣamārgagati) Twentyeighth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa.**[1]

1. Sam. 36.

1. Moggarapāṇi (Mudgarapāṇi) Third chapter of the sixth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 12.

2. Moggarapāṇi See **Muggarapāṇi.**[1]

1. UttCu. p. 70, Ant. 13.

Moggala (Maudgala) A follower of **Buddha.**[1] He seems to be the same as Mahā Moggallāna of the Pali literature.

1. AcaCu. p. 82, AcaSi. p. 135.

Moggalasela (Maudgalaśaila) See **Muggasela.**[1]

1. JitBh. 534.

Moggalāyaṇa (Maudgalyāyana) Family name of **Abhii,**[1] a constellation.

1. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

2. Moggalāyaṇa One of the seven branches of **Koccha**(1) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551..

Moggallasela (Maudgalyaśaila) See **Muggasela.**[1]

1. Mar. 498, NisCu. III. p. 312. VyaBh, 10. 595.

1. Moyā (Mokā) First chapter of the third section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1] It is the same as **Mouddesaa**.

1. Bha. 141. BhaA p. 169.

2. Moyā A town having the shrine of **Namdaṇa**(9) to its north-east. It was visited by **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Bha. 126, BhaA. p. 169.

Morāa or **Morāga** (Morāka) A settlement visited by **Mahāvīra**. **Acchamdaga** and **Imdasamma** (2) belonged to this place.[1]

1. AvaN. 465-6, KalpV. pp. 157, 162, Vis. 1920, AvaCu. I. pp. 275-276.

1. Moria (Maurya) Father of **Moriyaputta**(1) who was the seventh **Gaṇadhara** of **Mahāvīra**. He belonged to the **Kāsava** lineage. **Vijayadevā** was his wife. He was a resident of **Moriya**(3) settlement.[1]

1. AvaN. 648-49, Vis. 2509-11.

2. Moria Same as **Moriyaputta**(1).[1]

1. Vis. 2343, AvaN. 623.

3. Moria A settlement where **Moria**(2) and **Mamdiya**(3), the two brothers, were born.[1]

1. AvaN. 645, Vis, 2506.

1. Moriyaputta (Mauryaputra) Seventh **Gaṇadhara** of **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**[1] He had 350 disciples.[2] He belonged to **Moriya**(3) settlement. His brother's name was **Mamḍa**[3] (2) and his parents were **Moriya**(1) and **Vijayadevā.** At the age of sixtyfive Moriyaputta was initiated by Titthayara Mahāvīra.[5] He got emancipation at the age of ninety-five.[6]

1. Kalp (Therāvalī) 3, KalpV. pp. 247-8, Nan. V, 21 ; AvaN. 595, 623, Vis. 2013, 2343, 2437.
2. Kalp (Therāvalī). 3. KalpV. p. 248.
3. AvaN. 645.
4. AvaN. 648.
5. Sam. 65. Abhayadeva Sūri (SamA. p. 78) doubts the age of Moriyaputta because his elder brother who was initiated along with him on the same day was fifty-three years old. It seems that Moriyaputta was fifty-three and Mamḍiyaputta sixty-five at that time.
6. Sam. 95.

2. Moriyaputta Another name of **Tāmali.**[1]

1. Bha. 134.

Moli (Mauli or Mallaki) One of the sixteen *janapadas* (countries) in the time of **Mahāvīra.**[1] It is mentioned along with **Vajja**(2), **Kāsī** and **Kosala**(1), hence it might be a reference to the republic of Mallas or Mallakis who had Kusīnārā and Pāvā as their capitals in the modern Gorakhpur district.[2]

1. Bha. 554.
2. IDETBJ. pp.125-26, TAI. pp. 257 ff.

Mosali A settlement visited by **Mahāvīra. Sumāgaha** who belongd to it helped Mahāvīra's release.[1]

1. Vis. 1966, AvaN. 511, AvaCu. 1. p. 313.

Moharia (Maukharika) A kind of **Samaṇa**(1) mendicants earning their livelihood by amusing people by saying incoherent and absurd things.

1. Aup. 38, AupA. p. 72.

R

Rai or **Rati** (Rati) First woman-disciple of **Paumappabha**, the sixth **Titthaṁkara.**[1]

1. Sam. 157. Tir. 458.

Raikara (Ratikara) Same as **Raikaraga.**[1]

1. Jam. 118.

Raikaraga (Ratikaraka) Four mountains of this name, each situated in a sub-quarter in the heart of the **Ṇaṁdīsara** island. They are ten hundred *yojanas* high, ten hundred *gavyūtis* deep and ten thousand *yojanas* wide. They are circular in form. Lords of celestial beings descend on them and temporarily sojouren there. Each mountain has four capitals of the four chief wives of some elestial lords.[1]

1. Sth. 307 725, Jam. 118, AvaCu. I. p. 144, Bha. 547, Raj 48.

Raippabhā (Ratiprabhā) See **Ratippabhā.**[1]

1. Sth. 273.

Raikaragapavvaya (Ratikarakaparvata) Same as **Raikaraga.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I.p. 144.

Raipiyā or **Raippiyā** (Ratipriyā) Same as **Ratippabhā**[1]

1. Bha. 406, Jna. 153.

Raivakka (Rativākya) One of the two appendices (*cūlikas*) to **Dasaveyāliya.**[1]

1. Niscu. III. p. 450.

Raisenā (Ratisenā) Name of a principal wife of each of **Kiṇṇara**(1) and **Kiṁpurisa**(1), the two lords of the **Kiṇṇara**(2) Gods.[1] At another place she is named **Vairaseṇā**(2).[2]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406. | 2. Jha. 153.

1. Raṁbhā (Rambhā) One of the five principal wives of **Bali**(4) a lord of the **Asurakumāra** gods.[1]

1. Sth. 403, Bha. 406, Jna. 149.

2. Raṁbhā Third chapter of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 150.

1. Rakkha (Rakṣa) Disciple of preceptor **Ṇakkhatta**(2) and preceptor of disciple **Nāga**(7)[1]. He should not be confused, as some commentators have done, with **Rakkhiya**(1).

1. Kalp (Therāvalī). 7, KalpV. p. 264.

2. Rakkha A god under **Vesamaṇa**(9).[1]

1. Bha. 168.

Rakkhatiyā (Rakṣitā) Wife of **Dhaṇagova**(1), Son of merchant **Dhaṇṇa**(6) of **Rāyagiha.**[1]

1. Jna. 63.

1. Rakkhasa (Rākṣasa) A sub-class of **Vāṇamaṁtara** gods. **Bhīma**(3) and **Mahābhīma**(1) are their lords.[1]

1. Utt. 36. 206, Praj. 47, Pras. 15, AvaCu. 5. p. 253, Sut. 1. 12. 13, Mar. 561, NisBh. 3317.

2. Rakkhasa One of the thirty **Muhuttaṣ** of a day and night.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sam. 30, Sur. 47.

Rakkhijja (Rakṣitārya) Same as **Rakkhiya.**[1]

1.UttS. p, 173.

Rakkhita (Rakṣita) See **Rakkhiya.**[1]

1. SutCu. p. 5, AcaCu. p. 2, AvaCu. I. p. 397.

1. Rakkhiya (Rakṣita) Son of Brāhmana **Somadeva**(3) and lady **Ruddasomā** of the city of **Dasapura.**[1] Preceptor **Phaggurakkhiya** was his younger brother.[2] He took initiation from preceptor **Tosaliputta** and studied somewhat more than nine **Puvvas** under preceptor **Vaira**(2).[3] He had initiated all his family members[4] and allowed his father to wear a waistcloth and keep other articles.[5] The credit for separating the four *anuyogas* goes to him.[6] Once *indra* Sakka(3) assuming the form of an old Brāhmaṇa came to see him at a temple in the **Bhūtaguhā** cave near **Mahurā**(1).[7] **Ghayapūsamitta, Pottapūsamitta, Dubbaliyapūsamitta, Viṁjha** (2) and **Goṭṭhāmāhila** were his disciples.[8] He was succeeded by Dubbaliyapūsamitta.[9] His birthplace and the place of his death were the same.[10] After his death nuns were allowed to study the **Cheyasutta.**[11]

1. AvaCu I. pp. 397, 401, AvaN. 776. Mar. 489, NisBh. 4536, UttCu. p. 84, AvaCu. p. 27, KalpDh. p. 172.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 401, SthA p. 276.
3. AvaCu. I. pp. 401 ff., UttN. and UttS. pp 96-7, UttCu. p. 61, UttK. p. 112.
4. UttN. and UttS. pp. 96-7, Avacu. I. p. 406, AvaN. 777.
5. AvaCu. I. p. 406, VyaBh. 8. 222-3, 227.
6. AvaCu. I. P. 411, AvaN. 775, AcaCu. p. 2, Vis. 2789, SutCu. p. 5.
7. AvaCu. I. p. 411.
8. AvaBh. 142, AvaCu. I. P. 409. NisBh. 5607, Vis. 2789, 2796, 3010-1.
9. AvaCu. I. p. 412.
10. SthA. p. 413.
11. VyaBh. 5. 62 ff.

2. Rakkhiya One of the twelve disciples of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1)[1].

1. Kalp. P. 257.

Rakkhiyakhamaṇa (Rakṣitakṣamaṇa) Same as **Rakkhiya**(1)[1].

1. AvaN. 777.

Rakkhiyajja (Rakṣitārya) Same as **Rakkhiya**(1)[1].

1. Vis. 2786.

Rakkhiyā (Rakṣitā) First woman-disciple of **Ara**, the eighteenth **Tittha-ṁkara.**[1]

1. Tir. 460, Sam. 157.

Rakkhī (Rakṣī) Same as **Rakkhiyā.**[1]

1. Sam 157.

Rajjapāliyā (Rājyapālikā) One of the four branches of **Vesavāḍiyagaṇa.**[1]

1. Kalp p. 260.

Rajjavaddhaṇa (Rājyavardhana) Son of king **Pālaa**(2) of **Ujjeṇī**. **Avaṁti-vaddhaṇa** was his elder brother.[1] See **Ajiyaseṇa**(2) for further information.

1. AvaCu. II. p. 189, AvaN. 1282, Utt.K p. 73, AvaH. p. 699.

Rajjugasabhā (Rajjukasabhā) An old charity house of king **Hatthivāla** of **Majjhimā-Pāvā**. **Mahāvīra** spent a rainy season here.[1]

1. Kalp, 122.

Raṭṭha (Rāṣṭra) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

Raṭṭhavaddhaṇa (Rāṣṭravardhana) Identical with **Rajjavaddhaṇa.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 189, AvaN. 1282.

Ratikara See **Raikaraga.**[1]

1. Sth. 307, Raj. 48, Bha. 567.

Ratippabhā (Ratiprabhā) Name of a principal wife of each of **Kiṁpuri-sa**(1), and **Kiṇṇara**(1), the two lords of the **Kiṇṇara**(2) gods.[1] In their previous birth every one was a merchant's daughter.[2]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406. | 2. Jna. 153.

Ratiseṇā (Ratisenā) See **Raiseṇā** who is the same as **Vairaseṇā**(2)[1].

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

Rattakaṁbalasilā (Raktakaṁbalaśilā) One of the four consecratory slabs situated in the **Paṁḍagavaṇa** grove of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1] It is known as **Airattakaṁbalasilā** in **Ṭhāṇa.**[2]

1. Jam. 107. | 2. Sth. 302.

Rattakaṁbalā (Raktakambalā) One of the four consecratory **slabs** situated in the **Paṁḍagavaṇa** grove of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Sth. 302. Jam, 107.

Rattapāa (Raktapāda) A shrine situated in the **Rattāsoga park** of **Mahāpura**. It is dedicated to a *yakṣa*.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

1. Rattavaī (Raktavatī) A river flowing in **Eravaya**(1) **rising from the lake Puṁḍarīya**(7) situated north to mount **Maṁdara**(3) and emptying into **the** western **Lavaṇa** ocean.[1] It has five tributaries : **Iṁdā**(3), **Iṁdaseṇā**, **Suseṇā**, **Vāriseṇā**(2) and **Mahābhoyā**.[2]

1. Jam. 111, Sth. 197, 470, 522, Sam. 14, 24-25.
2. Sth. 470

2. Rattavaī A peak of mount **Sihari**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 111

3. **Rattavaī** Queen of **Datta**(11), king of **Caṁpā**. **Mahacaṁda**(4) was their son.

1. Vip. 34.

4. Rattavaī Wife of prince **Mahabbala**(10) of **Mahāpura**.

1. Vip. 34.

Rattavatī (Raktavatī) See **Rattavaī**.[1]

1. Sam. 197, Sth. 522.

Rattasilā (Raktaśilā) One of the four consecratory slabs situated in **Paṁḍagavaṇa**.[1] It is known as **Rattakaṁbalalasilā** in the **Ṭhāṇa**.[2]

1. Jam. 107.
2. Sth. 302.

Rattasubhaddā (Raktasubhadrā) Another name of **Subhaddā**(12), wife of **Ajjuṇa**(2). A battle was fought for her.[1]

1. Pras. 16, PrasA. p. 89.

1. Rattā (Raktā) A river in **Eravaya**(1), rising from the lake **Puṁḍarīya**(7) situated on the **Sihari**(1), mountain and emptying into the eastern **Lavaṇa** ocean.[1]

1. Jam. 111, Sth. 197, 522, Sam. 14. 24-25, JivM. p. 244.

2. Rattā A peak of mount **Sihari**(1).

1. Jam. 111.

Rattāvaī or **Rattāvatī** (Raktāvatī) Same as **Rattavaī**.[1]

1. Sth. 470.

Rattāsoga (Raktāśoka) A park situated at **Mahāpra**. In it there was a shrine of *yakṣa* **Rattapāa**.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

1. Ramaṇijja (Ramaṇyīa) A celestial abode similar to **Ramma**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 10.

2. Ramaṇijja A **Vijaya**(23) (district) in **Mahāvideha** with its capital **at Subhā**(2).[1]

1. Jam. 96,

1. Ramma (Ramya) A celestial adode in **Bambhaloa** where the maximum span of life of gods is ten *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in ten fortnights and have desire for food once in ten thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 10,

2. Ramma A **Vijaya**(23) (district) in **Mahāvideha**, with its capital at **Aṁkāvaī**.[1]

1. Jam. 96.

Rammaa (Ramyaka) See **Rammaga.**[1]

1, Jam. 111.

1. Rammaga (Ramyaka) A celestial abode similar to **Ramma**(1)[1]

1. Sam. 10.

2. Rammaga A peak of mount **Ruppi**(4).[1]

1. Jam. 111, Sth 643.

3. Rammaga A peak of mount **Ṇīlavaṁta**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 110, Sth. 689.

4. Rammaga A **Vijaya**(23) (district) in **Mahāvideha** with its capital at **Pamhāvaī**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 96,

5. Rammaga A region in **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1] It is an **Akammabhūmi.**[2] It is situated between **Ṇīlavaṁta** and **Ruppi** mountains and touches the eastern and western **Lavaṇa** ocean.[3] **Gaṁdhāvai Vaṭṭaveyaḍḍha** mountain is situated in it.[4] Rammaga is presided over by god **Rammaga**(6).[5] It is somewhat more than eight thousand *yojanas* broad. Its chord i.e. *jīvā* is approximately 93901 *yojanas*. Its pertinent arc i. e, *dhaṇupiṭṭha* measures 84016 *yojanas* approximately.[6]

1. Jam, 111, Sth. 86, 522, Anu. 130.
2. Bha. 675, Sth. 197, 302, 522, Sam. 63.
3. Jam. 111.
4. Jam. 111, Jiv. 141, BhaA. p. 436, Elsewhere Mālavaṁtapariyāya is mentioned—Sth. 87, 302, JivM. p. 244.
5. Jam. 111.
6. Sam. 73, 84, 121.

6. Rammaga A god presiding over the **Rammaga**(5) region.[1]

1. Jam. 111.

Rammagakūḍa (Ramyakakūṭa) See **Rammaga**(2) and (3).[1]

1. Sth. 689, 643.

Rammagavāsa or **Rammayavāsa** (Ramyakavarṣa) See **Rammaga**(5).[1]

1. Sth. 89, 197, Bha. 675, Sam. 84, Anu. 130.

1. Rayaṇa (Ratna) A peak of the **Māṇusuttara**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 300.

2. Rayaṇa A peak of the **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

3. Rayaṇa A peak of a **Dīha-Veyaḍḍha** mountain in **Eravaya**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 689.

4. Rayaṇa First part of the first *kāṇḍa* (layer) of the **Rayaṇappabhā** infernal region. It is two hundred *yojanas* broad.[1]

1. Sth. 778.

Rayaṇadevayā (Ratnadevatā) A goddess.[1]

1. NisBh. 5158, NisCu. IV. p. 14, BrhBh 2508.

Rayaṇaddīva (Ratnadvīpa) An island situated in the **Lavaṇa** ocean.[1] Its presiding goddess called **Rayaṇaddīvadevayā** was very cruel. The sons of merchant **Māgaṁdī** of **Caṁpā** had stayed there with her.[2]

1. Jna. 80, Mahan. p. 95. | 2. Jna. 80.

Rayaṇaddīvadevayā (Ratnadvīpadevatā) A goddess appointed for cleaning the **Lavaṇa** ocean. She presided over **Rayaṇaddīva**. She had detained there the sons of merchant **Māgaṁdī** and forced them to stay with her.[1] She seems to be the same as **Rayaṇadevayā**.

1. Jna. 80, 81.

Rayaṇapura (Ratnapura) Birth-place of **Titthayara Dhamma**(3).[1] The same was the place of his renunciation.[2] It is identified with Runai situated in Oudh.[3]

1. Tir. 504.
2. AvaN. 383.
3. LAI. p. 327.

1. Rayaṇappabhā (Ratnaprabhā) Name of a principal wife of each of **Bhīma**(3) and **Mahābhīma**(1), the two lords of the **Rakkhasa** gods.[1] She is also called **Kaṇagappabhā**(2).[2]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406. | 2. Jna. 153.

2. Rayaṇappabhā First hellish region.[1] Its ordinary name is **Ghammā**, whereas its family name is Rayaṇappabhā.[2] It is 180000 *yojanas* thick.[3] It has three layers : *Khara, Paṅka* and *Āva*. The first layer is divided into sixteen parts. They are : **Rayaṇa**(4), **Vaira**(3). **Verulia**(1), **Lohitakka**(1) **Masāragalla, Haṁsagabba, Pulaa, Soyaṁdhiya, Jotirasa, Aṁjaṇa**(8), **Aṁjaṇapulaa**(1), **Rayaya**(1), **Jātarūa, Aṁka**(3), **Phaliha** and **Riṭṭha**(6).[4] Each of these parts is one thousand *yojanas* thick.[5] The whole of the *khara-kaṇḍa* i.e. the first layer is 16000 *yojanas* thick, the *paṅka-kaṇḍa* i.e. the second layer is 84000 *yojanas* thick and the *āva-kaṇḍa* i.e. the third layer is 80000 *yojanas* thick.[6]

There are thirty lakhs of abodes in Rayaṇappabhā.[7] The minimum span of life of the beings living therein is ten thousand years whereas the maximum one is one *sāgaropama* years.[8] The first eight hundred *yojanas* of the first layer of Rayaṇappabhā contains the dwelling-places of **Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[9] The suns move at a height of eight hundred *yojanas* from the uppermost level of Rayaṇappabhā,[10] while the stars at that of nine hundred *yojanas*.[11] There are six abodes in Rayaṇappabhā. They are **Lola, Lolua, Udaḍḍha, Nidaḍḍha, Jaraya** and **Pajjaraya**.[12]

1. Praj. 31, 43, 154-155, Bha. 469, Dev. 14, 32, 73, Anu. 21.
2. Bha. 444, Jiv. 67.
3. Jiv. 68, Bha. 477, 527.
4. Jiv. 69.
5. Sth. 778. Sam. 79, 99, 116, 120.
6. Jiv. 72–80.
7. Jiv. 71, Bha. 43, 244, BhaA. p. 130, Praj. 43.
8. Sth. 757, Sam. 1.
9. Sam. 111.
10. Sur 21, Sth. 655.
11. Sth. 670, Sam. 9, 112.
12. Sth. 515. SthA. pp. 366–367.

Rayaṇavaī (Ratnavatī) Daughter of **Jakkhahṇrila** and wife of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1).[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

Rayaṇavaḍiṁsaya (Ratnāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode in the **Īsāṇa** region.[1]

1. Bha. 172.

1. Rayaṇasaṁcaya (Ratnasañcaya) A peak of northern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

2. Rayaṇasaṁcaya A peak of mountain **Māṇusuttara**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 300.

1. Rayaṇasaṁcayā (Ratnasañcayā) Capital of the **Maṁgalāvaī**(1) **Vijaya**(23) (district).[1]

1. Sth. 92.

2. Rayaṇasaṁcayā A place situated on the north-eastern **Raikaraga** mountain. It is a resort of goddess **Vasuṁdharā**(4), a principal wife of the lord of **Īsāṇa**.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

Rayaṇā (Ratnā) A place situated on the north-western **Raikaraga** mountain. It is a resort of **Vasu**(6), a principal wife of the lord of **Īsāṇa**.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

Rayaṇāvaha (Ratnāpatha) A city in the country of **Gaṁdhāra**(3). King **Maṇicūḍa** reigned there.[1]

1. UttNe. p. 138.

1. **Rayaṇī** (Rajanī) Name of a principal wife of each of **Soma**(2), **Jama**(2), **Varuṇa**(2) and **Vesamaṇa**(4), four **Logapālas** under the lord of **Īsāṇa**.[1]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

2. **Rayaṇī** One of the five principal wives of **Camara**(1), lord of the **Asurakumāra** gods.[1] In her previous birth she was daughter of a merchant of **Āmalakappā**.[2]

1. Sth. 403. Bha. 405. | 2. Jna. 149.

Rayaṇuccaya or **Rayaṇoccaya** (Ratnoccaya) (i) One of the sixteen names of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1] (ii) The same is the name of a peak of the **Māṇusuttara**(1) mountain.[2] (iii) A peak of the northern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain also bears the same name.[3]

1. Sam. 16, Sur. 26, Jam. 109.
2. Sth. 300.
3. Ibid. 643.

Rayata (Rajata) See **Rayaya**.[1]

1. Sth. 689, 778.

1. **Rayaya** (Rajata) Twelfth part of the first layer of **Rayaṇappabhā**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 778.

2. **Rayaya** A peak of mount **Mālavaṁta**, presided over by **Bhogamāliṇī**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 91. Sth. 689.

3. **Rayaya** A peak in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 104, Sth. 689.

4. **Rayaya** A peak of the eastern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

Rayayakūḍa (Rajatakūṭa) Same as **Rayaya**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 104.

Ravi First chapter of the fifth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.

1. Bha. 176.

Ravigutta (Ravigupta) Disciple of preceptor **Jasavaddhana**. He had great respect for **Mahānisīha**.[1]

1. Mahan, p. 71.

1. Rasadevi Ninth chapter of **Pupphacūlā**(4).[1]

1. Nir. 4.1.

2. Rasadevī A goddess of this name. Her description is similar to that of **Siridevī**(5).[1]

1. Nir. 4. 9.

Rasameha (Rasamegha) A cloud that sheds rain continuously for seven days in the beginning of the second era of ascending cycle. Different types of tastes are produced thereby in all vegetations.[1]

1. Jam. 38.

Raha (Ratha) Disciple of preceptor **Vaira**(2). A monastic branch named **Ajjajayaṁtī** originated from him.[1]

1. Kalp (Therāvalī).7, KalpV. p. 263.

Rahaṇemi (Rathanemi) Son of king **Samuddavijaya**(1) and his queen **Sivā**(2) of **Soriyapura**(1) and elder brother of **Titthaṁkara Ariṭṭhaṇemi**. He took to asceticism at the age of 400 years. Once he saw nun **Rāīmaī** naked in a cave and developed love for her. He asked her to accept him as her lover and enjoy pleasures with him. She on the contrary preached him the right path. Then he practised true asceticism throughout his life. After observing severe austerities for a year he obtained omniscience. He attained emancipation at the age of 901 years.[1]

1. UttN. p. 496, Utt. 22. 33 ff., DasCu. pp. 87–8, KalpV. p. 253. According to KalpV. p. 218, he took initiation from Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi.

Rahaṇemijja (Rathanemīya) Twenty-second chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 36, UttCu. pp. 263.

Rahaṇemiya (Rathanemīya) Same as **Rahaṇemijja**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 9.

Rahamaddaṇa (Rathamardana) A fort built by **Kaṇha**(1) on the spot where he destroyed the chariots of the **Paṁḍavas**.[1]

1. Jna. 126.

Rahamusala (Rathamusala) A battle that took place between **Koṇia** and **Ceḍaga** wherein a self-moving pestle *(musala)* was tied to an automatic chariot *(raha–ratha)*. Ninety–six lakhs of people were killed by that automation.

1. Nir. 1.1, Bha. 301, AvaCu. II. p. 173, JitBh. 479.

Rahavīrapura (Rathavīrapura) A city where the **Boḍiya** schism was founded in V. N. 609 by **Sivabhūi**(1). There was a park named **Dīvaga** in it. The city was visited by preceptor **Kaṇha**(2).[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 178, AvaCu. I. p. 427, AvaN. 782, AvaBh, 145–146, Vis. 2804, 3052–53.

Rahāvatta (Rathāvarta) A mountain where a disciple of preceptor **Vaira** (2) died. His dead body was worshipped by gods driving in chariots, therefore the place came to be known as Rahāvatta.[1] The battle between **Āsaggīva** and **Tiviṭṭhu**(1) took place near this mountain.[2]

1. Mar. 468–472, AvnCu. I. p. 405, AcaN. 332.
2. AvaCu. I. P. 235, AvaH. p. 304.

1. Rāi (Rātri) Second chapter of the first sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jha. 148.

2. Rāi A merchant of **Āmalakappā**.[1]

1. Jna. 149.

3. Rāi Name of a principal wife of each of **Soma**(2), **Jama**(2), **Varuṇa**(2) and **Vesamaṇa**(4), the four **Logapālas** under the lord of **Īsāṇa**.[1]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

4. Rāi A principal wife of **Camara**(1).[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Rāi**(2) of **Āmalakappā** and had taken initiation from **Titthayara Pāsa**(1).[2]

1. Sth. 403, Bha. 405.
2. Jna. 149

Rāiṇṇa (Rājanya) One of the six **Aryan** clans.[1] It was established by **Titthayara Usabha**(1).[2]

1. Praj. 37, Jam. 30, BrhBh. 3265, SutCu p. 218.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 154, KalpDh. p. 32, RajM. p. 285, AupA. p. 27.

Rāisirī (Rātriśrī) Wife of merchant **Rāi**(2) of **Āmalakappā**.[1]

1. Jna 149.

Rāimaī (Rājīmatī) Daughter of king **Uggaseṇa**.[1] Her marriage was settled with **Ariṭṭhaṇemi**, the twenty-second **Titthaṁkara** of the current descending cycle, but it could not be performed owing to his renouncing the world.[2] Later she also took to asceticism. At that time her age was four hundred years.[5] See also **Ariṭṭhaṇemi** and **Rahaṇemi**

1. Utt. 22. 43, KalpV. 213. KalpDh. p. 139.
2. Utt. Ch. 22, KalpSam. pp. 179 ff.
3. UttN. p. 496, KalpSam. p. 184.

1. Rāma He is the same as **Baladeva**(1) and brother of **Kaṇha**(1). His height was ten *dhanuṣas*.[1] He died at the age of twelve hundred years and then took birth as a god in **Baṁbhaloga**.[2] He will attain liberation in the coming ascending cycle.[3] In his previous birth he was **Rāyalalia**.[4] Rāma is also known as Balabhadda(6).[5] He is ninth Baladeva(2). In Tiloyapaṇṇatti (4.517) Padma is the name of this Baladeva. Rāma is also a common name for all Baladevas. For that see **Rāma**(9).

1. Sam. 107, AvaN. 403, Tir. 578, Sam. 148.
2. Sam. 12, 158, Sth. 672. AvaN. 414, Tir. 616.
3. Sth. 692.
4. Sam. 158, Tir. 607.
5. Mar. 497.

2. Rāma He is identical with eighth **Baladeva**(2) **Pauma**(6). **He was** husband of Siyā(7)[1] and brother of **Lakkhaṇa**.[2] In the Tiloyapaṇṇatti (4.517) he is named Rāma only and not Padma. See **Pauma**(6).

1. NisCu. I. p. 104, UttK. p. 43.
2. Mahan p. 130, UttK. pp. 44–5.

3. Rāma Same as **Parasurāma**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 520, AcaCu. p. 49, Jiv. 89.

4. Rāma Ninth chapter of **Dogiddhidasā**.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

5. Rāma A merchant of **Vāṇārasī**. He was father of **Kaṇha**(2) and **Kaṇharāi**(3).[1]

1. Jna. 158.

6. Rāma A merchant of **Rāyagiha**. He was father of **Rāma**(2) and **Rāmarakkhiyā**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 158.

7. Rāma A merchant of **Sāvatthī**. He was father of **Vasu**(6) and **Vasuguttā**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 158.

8. Rāma A merchant of **Kosambī**. He was father of **Vasumitta**(1) and **Vasuṁdharā**(4).[1]

1. Jna. 158.

9. Rāma Common name for all **Baladevas**(2) (elder) brothers of **Vasudevas**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 414, 416, Vis. 1782–83.

1. Rāmakaṇha (Rāmakṛṣṇa) Eighth chapter of **Nirayāvaliyā**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 1.1.

2. Rāmakaṇha Son of king **Seṇia**(1) of **Rāyagiha.** His description is similar to that of **Kāla**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 1.1.

1. Rāmakaṇhā (Rāmakṛṣṇā) Eighth chapter of the eighth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 17.

2. Rāmakaṇhā Wife of king **Seṇia**(1). She took initiatian from **Mahāvīra** at **Rāyagiha,** practised asceticism for fifteen years and attained liberation at the end of this life.[1]

1. Ant. 24, 26.

1. Rāmagutta (Rāmagupta) A non-Jain ascetic[1] who attained liberation though he had not given up taking food. He was previously a king.[2] See **Rāmaputta**(3) also.

1. Sut. 1. 3. 4. 2. | 2. SutSi p. 95.

2. Rāmagutta Fourth chapter of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1] It is not extant now.

1. Sth. 755.

Rāmaṇa (Rāvaṇa) See **Rāvaṇa.**[1]

1. Vis. 1767.

1. Rāmaputta (Rāmaputra) Fifth chapter of the third section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā.**[1]

1. Anut. 3.

2. Rāmaputta Son of lady merchant **Bhaddā**(8) of **Sāgeya.** He was married to thirty two girls. He took initiation from **Mahāvīra** and became a god in the **Savvaṭṭhasiddha** heavenly abode after death. In future he will attain emancipation in the **Mahāvideha** region.[1]

1. Anut. 6.

3. Rāmaputta A non-Jain sage of **Titthayara Pāsa**'s(1) *tīrtha,* **recognised** as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1] He and **Rāmagutta**(1) are perhaps the same.

1. Risi. 23, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

1. Rāmarakkhiyā (Rāmarakṣitā) Daughter of merchant **Rāma**(6) belonging to **Rāyagiha.** She was consecrated by **Pāsa**(1). After death she became a chief wife of **Īsāṇiṁda.**[1]

1. Jna. 158, Bha. 406, Sth 612,

2. Rāmarakkhiyā Fourth chapter of the tenth subsection of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 158.

1. Rāmā Third chapter of the tenth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 158.

2. Rāmā Daughter of merchant **Rāma**(1) belonging to **Rāyagiha**. She also became a chief wife of **Īsāṇiṁda** just like her sister **Rāmarakkhiyā(1)**.[1]

1. Jna. 158, Bha. 406, Sth 612.

3. Rāmā Mother of **Suvihi**,(1) the ninth **Titthaṁkara**, and wife of king **Suggīva**(2) of **Kāgaṁdī**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 472, SthA. p. 308 ; Sāmā of AvaN. 385 is a wrong reading of Rāmā.

Rāmāyaṇa A heretical scripture[1] which is meant to be read by the people in the afternoon.[2]

1. Nan. 42, NanM. p. 194, Anu. 25, 41, AnuHe. pp. 28, 36, DasCu. pp. 109. 237, AcaCu. pp. 178, 193, SutCu. p. 353.
2. Anu. 25, AnuHe. p. 28.

Rāya (Rājan) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1] See also **Rāyaggala**.

1. Sur. 107, SurM. p. 295, JamS. p. 535.

Rāyagiha (Rājagṛha) A city situated in **Dāhiṇaddha-Bharaha** of **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1] It was the capital of **Magaha, an Āriya** country.[2] **Ṇālaṁdā** was a subrub of it.[3] Rāyagiha was founded by king **Paseṇaī(5)** at a distance of a *krośa* from **Kusaggapura**, the old capital of Magaha. Its three other earlier names were **Usabhapura(1)**, **Caṇagapura** and **Khitipaiṭṭhia**(2).[4] A big forest lay near Rāyagiha.[5] There were situated on the outskirts of Rāyagiha the shrines of **Maṁḍiyakucchi**,[6] **Guṇasīla**,[7] **Muggarapāṇi**[8] **and Maṇināga**,[9] the parks of **Pupphārāma**,[10] **Ṇīlaguhā**,[11] **Pupphakaraṁḍaa(2)**[12] and **Subhūmibhāga**(3)[13] and a pool of hot water called **Mahātavovatīra**.[14] To the south of Rāyagiha there lay **Sīhaguhā**, a den of thieves.[15] Rāyagiha had a cosmopolitan market *(Kuttiyāvaṇa)*.[16] There prevalied in Rāyagiha the

1. Jna. 6.
2. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, Vis. 1666, NisCu. II. p. 466, BrhBh. 3263.
3. Bha. 541, Kalp. 122, AvaN. 473, AvaCu. I. p. 282.
4. AvaN. 1279, AvaBh. 127, AvaCu. II. p. 158, UttN. and UttS. pp. 104-105,
5. UttCu. p. 170, UttN. and UttS. pp, 286, 288.
6. Bha. 550.
7. Kalp (Sāmācāri). 64, Bha. 4, Dasa. 10.1, 9, UttN. and UttS. p. 158, Nir. 3.1-10, Upa. 46, Ant. 12.
8. Ant. 13.
9. UttN. p. 167, AvaN. 134.
10. Ant. 13.
11. AvaN 230.
12. AvaCu. I. p. 230, II. p. 23.
13. Jna. 63.
14. Bha. 113, BrhBh. 3429, BrhKs. p. 959, AvaN. 134.
15. Jna. 137.
16. BrhBh. 4219, 4223, BrhKs. pp. 1145-1146.

custom of worshipping the *sāla* tree.[17] It was the birth-place of **Titthayara Muṇisuvvaya** (1).[18] He broke his first fast there.[19] **Vāsudeva**(1) **Purisasīha** in his previous birth made a resolve *(nidāṇa)* in this city.[20] Titthayara **Pāsa**(1) visited it and initiated many persons.[21] **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1) had visited this city.[22] **Jarāsaṁdha,** the farher of **Sahadeva**(2), reigned here.[23] He had famous courtezans like **Magahasenā, Magahasuṁdarī** and **Magahasirī**[24] King **Jiyasttu(15)**[25] reigned in Rāyagiha in the life-time of Titthayara Pāsa. **Seṇia**(1) king of Rāyagiha, was a contemporary of Titthayara **Māhāvīra.**[26] King **Pajjoya** once attacked this city.[27] It was a place of activities of heretics like **Kālodāyi, Selodāyi** etc.[28] Titthayara Mahāvīra spent his fourteen rainy seasons at Rāyagiha and Ṇālaṁdā. Besides, he often visited them.[29] Eleven chief disciples (**Gaṇadharas**) of Mahāvīra attained emancipation at Rāyagiha.[30] Mahāvīra initiated here several persons like Seṇiya's sons **Jāli**(4), **Dīhasena**(3) etc.[31] and Seṇiya's wives **Ṇaṁdā**(1), **Bhaddā**(21)[32] etc., a number of merchants and their sons such as **Isidāsa**(2). **Dhaṇṇa**(5), **Meha**(3), **Kāsava**(6), **Vārattaga**(2) etc.[33] and many others.[34] His lay-votaries like **Mahāsayaa**(2)[35] **Sulasā**(2)[36], etc. belonged to Rāyagiha. Merchants **Vijaya(6), Āṇaṁda**(3) and **Suṇaṁda**(5) of this city offered alms to Titthayara Mahāvīra.[37] Mahāvīra held discussions with **Goyama**(1)[38], **Maṁḍiyaputta**[39] and Seṇia[40] on religion and philosophy in this city. He preached here the following chapters : the first section, the ninth chapter of the fifth section and the tenth, eleventh, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth and twentieth sections of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**[41], **Pajjusaṇākappa**[42], **Āyatiṭṭhāṇa**[43] etc. **Gosāla** requested here Mahāvīra to admit him as his pupil.[44] He performed here

17. Bha. 528.
18. AvaN. 383, Tir. 508.
19. AvaN. 325.
20. Sam. 158, Tir. 608.
21. Jna. 158, Nir. 4.1.
22. UttN. pp. 379-380.
23. Jna. 117,
24. AvaCu. II. p. 209, AvaN. 1309, AcaCu. p. 86, AcaSi. p. 139.
25. Nir. 4.1.
26. Bha. 4. Jna. 6, 93, Dasa. 10. 1, VyaM. I. p. 27, UttCu. p. 260, AvaCu. II. p. 61. DasCu. p. 96, Nis. Cu I. p. 9, BrhM. p. 57. Nir. 1.1.
27. AvaCu. I. p. 557.
28. Bha. 305, 308, 354, 634.
29. Kalp. 122, Bha. 5, 20, 84, 90, 134, 180, 232, 281, 283, 405, 491, 493, 500, 571, Jna. 21, 93, 140, 148, 149, AvaN. 492, 518, 1302, AvaCu. I. pp. 282, 296. 315, 382, Nir. 3. 1-10, BrhM. p. 88, VisK p. 275, Vis. 867, 1927, 1946, 1973.
30. KalpV. 248, AvaN. 659, Vis. 2520.
31 Anut. 1, 2.
32. Ant. 16.
33. Anut. 6, Ant 14, Jna. 140.
34. Ant. 12, 14.
35. Upa. 46-47.
36. NisBh. 31, VyaM. I. p. 27.
37. Bha. 541.
38. Jna. 62, 89, 90, Bha. 165, 169-172.
39. Bha. 150.
40. Dasa. 10.1, AvaCu. II. p. 202, Anut. 4, VisK. p. 414.
41. Bha. 3, 176, 394, 409, 561, 590, 616, 662.
42. Kalp (Sāmācārī). 64.
43. Dasa. 10. 9.
44. Bha. 541, AvaCu. I. p. 282, Vis. 1927.

his first *pauṭṭaparihāra* and entered the dead body of **Eṇejjaga**(1).[45] Mahāvīra had predicted that Gosāla would be born twice as a prostitute in Rāyagiha.[46] **Sudhamma**(1), a chief disciple of Mahāvīra pearched here the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**[47], **Suhavivāga**[48] and **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā**[49] to his disciple **Jambū**(1). **Pabhāsa**(1)[50], a Gaṇadhara of Mahāvīra and **Meyajja**(3)[51] belonged to Rāyagiha. Preceptor **Pabhava** initiated **Sejjambhava** in this city,[52] **Bhaddabāhu**(1) had four merchant disciples who hailed from this city.[53] This place was visited by ascetics like **Saṁbhūya**(1)[54], **Dhammaghosa**(6)[55], **Dhammarui**(2) and **Āsāḍhabhui**.[56] Second Ninhava **Tīsagutta** propounded his new doctrine here.[57] **Āsāḍha**(1), the third Ninhava, was set right here by king **Balabhadda**(4).[58] Two other Ninhavas, namely, **Āsamitta**[59] and **Gaṁga**[60], were also made to realise their faults in their new doctrines in this city. Merchants like **Dhaṇṇa**(6)[61], **Naṁda**(1)[62], **Dhaṇa**(10)[63], **Dhaṇāvaha**(3)[64] **Mammaṇa**[65], **Dāmaṇṇaga**[66] etc. and gardener **Ajjuṇaa**[67] were the residents of Rāyagiha.

In his previous birth Titthayara Mahāvīra was born as Brahmin **Thāvara**(2)[68] and prince **Vissabhūi**[69] in this city. Rāyagiha is identified with modern Rajgir in South Bihar.[70]

45. Bha. 550.
46. Bha. 559.
47. Jna. 148.
48. Vip. 33.
49. Anut. 1.
50. AvaN. 646, Vis. 2407.
51. AvaCu. I. p. 494.
52. DasCu. p. 56.
53. UttS. p. 89. UttCu. p. 56.
54. Vis. 1812.
55. Jna. 42.
56. JitBh. 1394, 1398, PinN. 474, PinNM, p. 137.
57. UttN. and UttS. p. 158, NisBh. 5698, Vis. 2834.
58. AvaBh. 130, AvaCu. I. p. 421, NisBh. 5599, UttN. and UttS. pp. 160-162. Vis. 2857.
59. AvaBh. 132, NisBh. 5600, UttN. p. 162. Vis. 2890, 2920.
60. UttN. and UttS. p. 167, NisBh. 5601. AvaCu. I. p, 423, Vis. 2925. 2949.
61. Jna. 32-33, 63, 136.
62. Jna. 93.
63. AvaCu. I. p. 497.
64. AvaCu, I. p, 467.
65. AvaCu. I. p. 371.
66. AvaCu. II. p. 324.
67. Ant. 13, Mar. 494, UttCu. p. 70, VttN. and UttS. p. 112.
68. AvaCu I. ,p. 230, Vis. 1810.
69. AvaCu I. p. 230, AvaN. 445-446, Vis. 1811.
70. GDA. p. 165.

Rāyaggala (Rājārgala) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1] **Sūriyapaṇṇatti** mentions **Rāya** and **Aggala** as two separate planets.[2]

1. Sth. 90, SthA. pp. 78-79.
2. Sur. 107.

Rāyapaseṇaīya (Rājapraśnīya) See **Rāyapaseṇia**.

1. Jiv. 109.

Rāyapaseṇia or **Rāyapaseṇiya** (Rājapraśnīya) An **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia**

text.[1] It is known as second **Uvaṁga** derived from the **Sūyagaḍa**, an **Aṁga**(3).[2] It deals with the life of king **Paesi**, his birth as god **Sūriyābha**(2), **his** celestial grandeour and enjoyments and his staging of a drama in the presence of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. It records a beautiful dialogue between king Paesi and ascetic **Kesi**(1) regarding the identity of soul and body. It gives a brief account of thirty-two varieties of drama. It is reffered to in **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**[3], **Jīvājīvābhigama**[4], **Jambūdīvapaṇṇatti**[5] and **Āvassaga-cuṇṇi**.[6]

1. Nan. 44, Pak. p. 43.
2. RajM, p. 2, Paky. p. 63
3. Bha. 134, 164, 294, 318, 385, 407, 429–430, 647.
4. Jiv. 109–110.
5. Jam. 88.
6. AvaCu I. p. 142.

Rāyapura (Rājapura) A city where **Titthayara Ara** received his first **alms**.[1] **Jiṇadāsa**(4) belonged to this place[2]

1. AvaN. 325, AvM. p. 227.
2. AvaCu. II. p. 324.

Rāyappaseṇaijja (Rājapraśnīya or Rājapraśnakṛta) Identical with **Rāyapaseṇia**.[1]

1. Jam. 58, AvaCu. I. p. 142, Bha. 134.

Rāyappaseṇaiya (Rājapraśnīya) Same as **Rāyapaseṇia**.[1]

1. PakY. p. 63.

Rāyappaseṇīya (Rājapraśnīya) See **Rāyapaseṇia**.[1]

1. Pak. p, 43.

Rāyamaī (Rājamati) See **Rāīmaī**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 496, Ava. p. 28.

Rāyalalia (Rājalalita) Previous birth of **Baladeva**(1) (**Rāma**(1)), the elder brother of **Kaṇha**(1).[1] He was son of a merchant of **Hatthiṇāpura** and brother of **Gaṁgadatta**(4)[2]. His preceptor was **Dumaseṇa**(3).[3]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 606.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 474.
3. Sam. 158, Tir 607.

Rāyavallabha (Rājavallabha) Son of a priest. He was executed owing to his attachment for a prostitute.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 114, UttS. p. 211.

Rāyarāma (Rājārāma) A Kṣatriya mendicant[1] and his followers.

1. Aup. 38.

Rāyarāya (Rājārāja) A Kṣatriya mendicant[1] and his followers.

1. Aup. 38.

Rāyi (Rātri) See **Rāi**.[1]

1. Bha. 405, 406.

Rāvaṇa Eighth **Paḍisattu** of the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He was killed by **Vāsudeva**(2) **Nārāyaṇa**(1) with his own disc.[2]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 609, Vis. 1767.
2. AvaBh. 42–3.

Rāhakhamaṇa (Rādhakṣamaṇa) Disciple of preceptor **Rāhāyariya**.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 62, Utts. p. 100.

Rāhāyariya (Rādhācārya) A preceptor who had initiated **Aparāiya**(10), prince of **Ayalapura**. **Rāhakhamaṇa** was his disciple.[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. pp. 99–100. UttCu. p. 62, UttK. p. 39. UttWe. p. 25.

1. Rāhu One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1] Rāhu is a **Joisiya** god[2] under **Soma**(1), a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3). He has nine names : **Siṁghāḍaya**, **Jaḍilaa**, **Khaṁbhaa** (**Khattaa**), **Kharaa**, **Daddura** (**Dhaḍḍhara**), **Magara**, **Maccha**(2), **Kacchabha** and **Kaṇhasappa** (**Kaṇṇasappa**). When the aerial car of Rāhu causes a partial or full covering of the car of the moon or that of the sun, there occurs the lunar or the solar eclipse.[4]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534–535, SurM. pp. 295–296, SthA. pp. 78–79.
2. Praj. 50, AvaCu. I. p. 253.
3. Bha. 165.
4. Bha. 453. Sur. 105, SurM. p. 290, Dev. 143 ff.

2. Rāhu Sixth chapter of the twelfth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 437.

Riupaḍisattu (Ripupratiśatru) See **Rivupaḍisattu**.[1]

1. AvaM. p. 249.

Riuvveda or **Riuvveya** (Ṛgveda) One of the four Vedas studied by Brāhmaṇa mendicants.[1]

1. Bha. 90, 380, 646. Jna. 74 106, Vip. 24, AvaCu. I. p. 237, Aup. 38.

1. Riṭṭha (Ariṣṭa) Same as **Ariṭṭha**.[1]

1. Tir. 451.

2. Riṭṭha (Riṣṭa) Minister of king **Vesamaṇadāsa** of the city of **Kuliṇa**. He burnt ascetic **Sīhaseṇa**(7) alive.[1]

1. SamS. 81–4.

3. Riṭṭha A celestial abode in **Sahassārakappa** where the maximum span of life of gods is eighteen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in eighteen fortnights and have desire for food once in eighteen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 18.

4. Riṭṭha Name of **Logapāla** of each of **Velaṁba**(1) and **Pabhaṁjaṇa**(3).[1]

1. Sth. 256, Bha. 169.

5. **Rittha** A peak of the eastern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

6. **Rittha** Sixteenth part of the first layer of **Rayaṇappabhā**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 778.

7. **Rittha** A sub-class of **Logaṁtiya** gods[1] and the names of their **abode.**

1. AvaN. 214. Jna 77, Sth 684.

8. **Rittha** General of the dance-troupe of **Camara**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 582.

Ritthaṇemi (Ariṣṭanemi) Same as **Aritthaṇemi.**[1]

1. Ava. p. 4.

Ritthapura (Ariṣṭapura) A place where tenth **Titthaṁkara Sīyala** received his first alms.[1] King Rudhira reigned there.[2] It is the same as **Aritthapura.**

1. AvaN. 324, AvaM. p. 227. | PrasJ. p. 89,

Ritthapurā or **Ritthapurī** (Riṣṭapurī) Capital of the **Kacchagāvaī Vijaya** (23) (district).[1] It is the same as **Aritthapurā.**

1. Jam. 95, Sth. 92.

1. **Ritthā** (Riṣṭā) Fifth hellish region. Its family-name is **Dhūmappabhā.**[1]

1. Jiv. 67, Sth. 546, AnuCu. p. 35.

2. **Ritthā** Capital of the **Mahākaccha**(1) district. It is the same as **Arittha.**

1. Jam. 95, Sth. 92,

Ritthābha (Riṣṭābha) A **Logaṁtiya** celestial abode where the **Rittha**(7) gods dwell.[1] The maximum span of life of these gods is eight *sāgaropama* years. It is just like **Acci.**[2]

1. Bha. 243. | Sam. 8.

Ritthāvaī (Riṣṭāpatī) Same as **Aritthāvaī.**[1]

1. SthA. p. 438.

Rivupaḍisattu (Ripupratiśatru) Original name of **Payāvai**(1)[1]

1. AvaCu. 1. p. 232, AvaM. p. 249, AvaH. p. 174.

Risabha (Ṛṣabha) Same as **Usabha** and **Vasaha.**[1]

1. Sam. 30, Sth. 307, NisBh. III. p. 144, Avacu. I. p. 224.

Risaha (Ṛṣabha) See **Vasaha**[1] and **Usabha.**[2]

1. Sur. 47 | 2. KalpV. p. 233, 244.

Risidattā (Ṛṣidattā) A virtuous lady.[1]

1. Ava. p. 28,

Risibhāsita (Ṛṣibhāṣita) Same as **Isibhāsiya.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 501.

Ruila (Rucira) A celestial abode in **Pāṇata** where the maximum span of life of gods is twenty *sāgaropama* years.[1] They breathe once in twenty fortnights and have desire for food once in twenty thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 20.

Ruilla (Rucira) A celestial abode in **Baṁbhaloa** where the maximum longevity of gods is nine *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in nine fortnights and have desire for food once in nine thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Ruillakaṁta (Rucirakānta) A celestial abode similar to **Ruilla.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Ruillakūḍa (Rucirakūṭa) A celestial abode just like **Ruilla.**[1]

1. Sam 9.

Ruillajjhaya (Ruciradhvaja) A celestial abode just like **Ruilla.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Ruillappabha (Ruciraprabha) A celestial abode similar to **Ruilla.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Ruillalesa (Ruciraleśya) A celestial abode just like **Ruilla.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Ruillavaṇṇa (Ruciravarṇa) A celestial abode exactly like **Ruilla.**[1]

1. Sam. 9,

Ruillasiṁga (Ruciraśṛṅga) A celestial abode exactly like **Ruilla.**[1]

1, Sam. 9.

Ruillasiṭṭha (Ruciraśiṣṭa) A celestial abode just like **Ruilla.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Ruillāvatta (Rucirāvarta) A celestial abode similar to **Ruilla.**[1]

1. Sam. 9,

Ruilluttaravaḍiṁsaga (Rucirottarāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode similar to **Ruilla.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Rukkha (Vṛkṣa) Third chapter of the eighth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 309.

1. Rukkhamūliya (Vṛkṣamūlika) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics staying at the foot of trees.[1]

1. Bha. 417, Nir. 3.3. Aup. 38. AcaCu. p. 257.

2. Rukkhamūliya A country similar to **Kālikeya.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 162.

1. Rudda (Rudra or Raudra) One of the fifteen **Paramāhammiya** gods under **Logapāla Jama**(2).[1] He pierces the bodies of infernal beings with lances and spears.[2]

1. Bha. 166. SutCu. p. 154. | BhaA. p. 198.

2. Rudda A god. Shrines were dedicated to him. People visited these shrines on the occasion of festivals.[1]

1. Jna. 21. VyaBh. 7. 314, AvaH. p. 743.

3. Rudda One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 47, Sam. 30.

4. Rudda Presiding god of the **Addā** constellation.[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171.

5. Rudda Father of the third **Baladeva**(2) and third **Vāsudeva**(1) of the current descending cycle.[1]

1. AvaN. 411. Sth. 672. Tir. 602. According to Sam. 158, he is the father of the fourth Baladeva and Vāsudeva.

Ruddaa (Rudraka) One of the two pupils of **Kosia**(4). He was very shrewd. He had murdered **Jogajasā**, a herds-woman, for the sake of some fuel. Later he became a **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 193. AvaN 1288, AvaH. p. 704,

Ruddapura (Rudrapura) A town visited by **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1). Its king **Visāhadatta** married his daughter to Baṁbhadatta.[1]

1. UttN. p. 38o.

Ruddaseṇa (Rudrasena) General of the infantry of *Indra Dharaṇa*. He is also known as **Bhaddaseṇa**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. 1. p. 146, Sth. 582,

Ruddasomā (Rudrasomā) Wife of **Somadeva**(3) of **Dasapura** and mother of preceptor **Rakkhiya**(1) and **Phaggurakkhiya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 397, 401, AvaN. 776, Vis. 2787. UttN. and UttS. pp. 96-7.

Ruppa (Rūpya) Another name of **Ruppi**(7), a **Gaha**.[1]

1. Sur. 107.

Ruppakūḍa (Rūpyakūṭa) Same as **Ruppakūlā**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 643.

1. Ruppakūlā (Rūpyakūlā) A peak of mount **Ruppi**(4).[1]

1. Jam. 111, Sth. 643.

2. Ruppakūlā A big river rising from the northern gate of **Mahāpuṁḍarīya** lake situated on mount **Ruppi**(4). It flows towards the west in **Heraṇṇavaya**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 111, Sam. 14, Sth. 522.

3. Rupakūlā A river flowing in **Vācāla**.[1] It is the same as **Ruppavālugā**.
1. AvsCu. I. P. 277, AvaN. p. 272, KalpV. pp. 158, 163.

Ruppaṇābha (Rūpyanābha) Next birth of a priest of **Pabbhaṁkarā**(4) city. His other name is **Subāhu**(2).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 179-180.

Ruppavālugā (Rūpyavālukā) A river flowing between northern and southern **Vācāla**.[1]

1. AvaH. 195.

Ruppābhāsa (Rūpyābhāsa) Same as **Ruppobhāsa**.[1]

1. Sth. 90.

1. Ruppi (Rukmin) Son of king **Bhesaga** of the city of **Koḍiṇṇa**(6).[1] He was invited to appear in the self-choosing *(svayaṁvara)* ceremony of **Dovaī**.[2]

1. Jna. 117, PrasA. p. 88. PrasJ. p. 87. | 2. Jna 117.

2. Ruppi Previous birth of **Titthaṁkara Kuṁthu**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157.

3. Ruppi King of the **Kuṇāla** country with its capital at **Sāvatthī**. He was one of the six lovers of **Malli**(1). **Dhāriṇī**(31) was his wife and **Subāhu** (3) his daughter.[1]

1. Jna. 65, 71, Sth. 564.

4. Ruppi A mountain situated in **Jaṁbuddīva**. It forms the nothern boundary of **Rammaga**(5) and the southern one of **Heraṇṇavaya**(1). It is like **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3) in size. There is situated on it the lake **Mahāpuṁḍarīya**. Ruppi has eight peaks, namely, **Siddha**, **Ruppi**(6), **Rammaga**(2), **Ṇarakaṁtākūḍa Ruddhi**(3), **Ruppakūlā**(1), **Heraṇṇavaya** 4) and **Maṇikaṁcaṇa**. **It** is presided over by god **Ruppi**(5).[1]

1. Jam. 111, Sth. 197, 522, 643, Sam. 53, 57, 82, 102, 110.

5. Ruppi A god presiding over mount **Ruppi**(4).[1]

1. Jam. 111.

6. Rappi A peak of mount **Ruppi(4).**[1]

1. Sth. 522, 643, Jam. 111, Sam. 87, 110.

7. Ruppi One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sth, 90, SthA. pp. 78-79, JamS. pp. 534-535, Sur. 107, SurM. pp. 295-296.

1. Ruppiṇī (Rukmiṇī) Chief among the sixteen thousand wives of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1).[1] She was daughter of king **Bhesaga** and sister of prince **Ruppi**(1) of **Koḍiṇṇa**(6) city.[2] Prince **Pajjuṇṇa**(1) was her son.[3] Kaṇha could get her as his wife after a fierece fight.[4] She took initiation from **Tittha-yara Ariṭṭhaṇemi** and attained emancipation after observing asceticism for a period of twenty years.[5]

1. Ant. 1, Jna. 52, Nir. 5.1, AvaCu. I. p. 356, Ava. p. 28.
2. PrasA. p. 88, Jna. 117, PrasJ. p. 87.
3. Ant. 8.
4. Pras. 16, PrasA. p. 88, DasCu. p. 106, DasH. p. 110.
5. Ant. 10, Sth. 626.

2. Ruppiṇī Eighth chapter of the fifth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 9.

Ruppobhāsa (Rupyāvabhāsa) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sur. 107, JamS. pp. 534-535, Sth. 90, SthA. pp. 78-79, SurM. pp. 295-296.

Ruyaa (Rucaka) Same as **Ruyaga.**[1]

1. Sur. 102.

Ruyakaṁtā (Rūpakāntā) Same as **Rūyakaṁtā.**[1]

1. Bha. 406.

1. Ruyaga (Rucaka) One of the three concentric mountains. It is also called **Ruyagavara**(2).[1] It is situated in the **Ruyagavara**(1) continent. As it is concentric it divides the continent into two (circular) halves[2] (internal and external). This mountain is resort of some principal **Disākumāris.** It is divided into four quarter-wise divisions, i. e. Eastern, Western, Northern and Southern, each having eight peaks. The names of the peaks of southern Ruyaga are : **Kaṇaa**(3), **Kaṁcaṇa**(2), **Pauma**(17), **Naliṇa**(6), Sasi(2), **Divāyara**, **Vesamaṇa**(8), and **Verulia**(2). The Northern Ruyaga has **Rayaṇa**(2), **Rayaṇuccaya**, **Savvarayaṇa**(2), **Rayaṇasaṁcaya**(1), **Vijaya**(20), **Vejayaṁta**(4), **Jayaṁta**(5) and **Aparājiya**(2) as its peaks. The Eastern and the Western Ruyaga have the following peaks respectively : **Riṭṭha**(5),

1. Jam. 114, Sam. 85, Sth. 204, 726, PrasA. p. 135, Pras. 27, NisBh. 52, Sth. 643.
2. SthA. p. 167.

Tavaṇijja, **Kaṁcaṇa**(2), **Rayaya**(4), **Disāsotthiya, Palaṁba**(4), **Aṁjaṇa**(6) and **Aṁjaṇapulaya**(2); **Sotthiya**(2), **Amoha**(2), **Himavaṁ, Maṁdara**(4), **Ruyaga**(7), **Ruyaguttama, Caṁda**(6) and **Sudaṁsaṇa**(18).[3] Each peak is presided over by a principal **Disākumārī**.[4] There are eight other principal Disākumārīs, four of whom reside in the sub-quarters and the other four in the middle region of the Ruyaga mountain.[5] It is 85000 *yojanas* high,[6] i. e. one thousand *yojanas* under the earth and eighty four thousand *yojanas* above the earth.[7] The width of the underground and the summit bases of this mountain are ten thousand and one thousand *yojanas* respectively.[8]

3. Sth. 643.
4. Sth. 643, Jam. 114, Tir. 154, 157, 161-162, JamS. p. 392.
5. Ibid.
6. Sam. 85.
7. Sth. 726.
8. Ibid.

2. Ruyaga A concentric continent surrounding the **Kuṁḍalavarobhāsa** ocean. It is encircled by the **Ruyaga**(3) ocean.[1] The continent of Ruyaga is presided over by two gods : **Savvaṭṭha**(4) and **Maṇorama**(4).[2]

1. Sur. 102, Jiv. 166, Vis. 613, 790, AvaN. 34.
2. Jiv. 185.

3. Ruyaga A concentric ocean encircling the **Ruyaga**(2) contient. It is surrounded by the **Ruyagavara**(1) continent.[1] The presiding deities of the ocean are **Sumaṇa**(3), and **Somaṇasa**(10).[2]

1. Sur. 102.
2. Jiv. 185.

4. Ruyaga A throne in **Ruyagavaḍiṁsaa**, a celestial abode.[1]

1. Jna. 152.

5. Ruyaga A peak of mount **Ṇisaha**.[1]

1. Jam. 84, Sth. 689.

6. Ruyaga A peak in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1). **Vacchamittā**(2) resides there.[1]

1. Jam. 104, Sth. 522, 689.

7. Ruyaga A peak of the western **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.

1. Sth. 643.

8. Ruyaga A situation consisting of eight central-most space-points. It is situated in the centre of mount **Maṁdara**(3). This centre lies between the two smallest layers of **Rayaṇappabhā**. From this situation the respective ten directions (*diśas*) commence. They are : *iṁdā* (east), *aggaī* (south-east), *jamā* (south), *ṇerayī* (south-west), *vāruṇī* (west), *vāyavvā* (north-west), *somā* (north), *īsāṇā* (north-east), *vimalā* and *tamā* (the region above and the region below i. e. the zenith and the nadir).[1]

1. Sth. 720, Bha. 479-480, AnuH. p. 49, NanM. p. 110.

Ruyagajasā (Rucakayas'ā) See **Rūāsiā.**[1]

1. Tir. 163.

Ruyagavaḍimsaa (Rucakāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jna. 152.

1. Ruyagavara (Rucakavara) A continent surrounding the **Ruyaga(3)** ocean. It is encircled by the **Ruyagavaroda** ocean.[1] Its presiding gods are **Ruyagavarabhadda** and **Ruyagavaramahābhadda** [2]

1. Sur. 102, Bha. 684. | 2. Jin. 185.

2. Ruyagavara A mountain situated in the **Ruyagavara(1)** continent. It is also known as **Ruyaga**(1). See **Ruyaga(1).**

1. Sth. 204, 643, Pras. 27.

3. Ruyagavara One of the two gods presiding over the **Ruyagavaroda** ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagavarabhadda (Rucakavarabhadra) One of the two gods presiding over the **Ruyagavara**(1) continent.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagavaramahābhadda (Rucakavaramahābhadra) One of the two gods presiding over the **Ruyagavara** (1) continent.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagavaramahāvara (Rucakavaramahāvara) One of the two gods presiding over the **Ruyagavaroda** ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagavarāvabhāsa (Rucakavarāvabhāsa) See **Ruyagavarobhāsa.**[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagavarāvabhāsabhadda (Rucakavarāvabhāsabhadra) One of the two gods presiding over the **Ruyagavarobhāsa**(1) continent.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagavarāvabhāsamahābhadda (Rucakavarāvabhāsamahābhadra) One of the two gods presiding over the continent of **Ruyagavarabhāsa**(1).[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagavarāvabhāsamahāvara (Rucakavarāvabhāsamahāvara) Same as **Ruyagavarobhāsamahāvara.**[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagavarāvabhāsavara (Rucakavarāvabhāsavara) Same as **Ruyagavarobhāsavara.**[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagavaroda (Rucakavaroda) An ocean surrounding **Ruyagavara**(1) continent. It is encircled by the **Ruyagavarobhāsa(1)** continent.[1] Its presiding gods are **Ruyagavara**(3) and **Ruyagavaramahāvara.**[2]

1. Sur. 102. | 2. Jiv. 185.

1. Ruyagavarobhāsa (Rucakavarāvabhāsa) A concentric continent surrounding the **Ruyagavaroda** ocean. It is encircled by the **Ruyagavarobhāsa**(2) ocean.[1] This continent is presided over by **Ruyagavarāvabhāsabhadda** and **Ruyagavarāvabhāsamahābhadda.**[2]

1. Sur. 102. | 2. Jiv. 185.

2. Ruyagavarobhāsa An ocean encircling the **Ruyagavarobhāsa**(1) continent.[1] It is encircled by **Hāraddīva.**[2] The ocean is presided over by **Ruyagavarāvabhāsavara** and **Ruyagavarāvabhāsamahāvara.**[3]

1. Sur. 102.
2. Jiv. 185.
3. Ibid.

Ruyagavarobhāsabhadda (Rucakavarāvabhāsabhadra) See **Ruyagavarāvabhāsabhadda.**[1]

1. Sur. 102.

Ruyagavarobhāsamahābhadda (Rucakavarāvabhāsamahābhadda) See **Ruyagavarāvabhāsamahābhadda.**[1]

1. Sur. 102.

Ruyagavarobhāsamahāvara (Rucakavarāvabhāsamahāvara) One of the two gods presiding over **Ruyagavarabhāsa**(2).[1] He is the same as **Ruyagavarāvabhāsamahāvara.**

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagavarobhāsavara (Rucakavarāvabhāsavara) One of the two gods presiding over **Ruyagavarobhāsa**(2). He is the same as **Ruyagavarāvabhāsavara.**[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyagā (Rūpakā) Same as **Rūyā**(1).[1]

1. Tir. 163.

Ruyagāvaī (Rūpakāvatī) Same as **Rūyavatī.**[1]

1. Tir. 163.

Ruyagāvatī (Rūpakāvatī) Same as **Rūyagāvatī**.[1]

1. Bha. 406.

Ruyagiṁda (Rucakendra) A mountain situated in the **Aruṇodaya** ocean. It is 1721 *yojanas* in height. It serves as halting station for **Bali**(4), the lord of the northern **Asurakumāra** gods, when he descends to **Māṇusaloya**.[1]

1. Bha. 116, 135, 587, Sth. 728, Sam. 17.

Ruyaguttama (Rucakottama) A peak of the western **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

Ruyagoda (Rucakoda) Same as **Ruyaga**(3).[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Ruyappabhā (Rūpaprabhā) Same as **Rūyappabhā**.[1]

1. Bha. 406.

Ruyā (Rūpā) Same as **Rūyā**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 138.

Ruru An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] See also **Bharu**.

1. Pras. 4.

Rūa (Rūpa) Same as **Rūya**.[1]

1. Sth. 256.

Rūagāvaī (Rūpakāvatī) Same as **Rūyavatī**.[1]

1. Jam. 114.

Rūā (Rūpā) Same as **Rūyā**.[1]

1. Jam. 114.

Rūāsiā (Rūpāsikā) A principal **Disākumārī** of the middle region of

Rūdakaṁta (Rūpakānta) Same as **Rūyakaṁta**.[1]

1. Sth. 256.

Rūdappabha (Rūpaprabha) Same as **Rūyappabha**.[1]

1. Sth. 256.

Rūpakaṁtā (Rūpakāntā) See **Rūyakaṁtā**.[1]

1. Sth. 507.

Rūpavatī Same as **Rūyavatī**.[1]

1. Sth. 507.

1. Rūya (Rūpa) Name of a **Logapāla** under each of **Puṇṇa**(3) and **Visiṭṭha**(2), the two lords of the **Dīvakumāra** gods.[1]

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 256.

2. Rūya (Ruka) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1]

1. SutSi. p. 123.

Rūyaṁsa (Rūpāṁśa) Name of a **Logapāla** under each of **Puṇṇa**(3) and **Rūyaga**(1) mountain.[1] She is also known as **Ruyagajasā**.[2]

1. Jam. 114, Sth. 259, 507, AvaH. p. 123. | 2. Tir. 163.

Visiṭṭha(2), the two lords of the **Dīvakumāra** gods.[1] He is also named **Surūya**(1).[2]

1. Sth. 256. | 2. Bha. 169.

1. Rūyaṁsā (Rūpāṁśā) Third chapter of the fourth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 152.

2. Rūyaṁsā A principal wife of **Bhūyāṇaṁdā**(1), the lord of the northern **Ṇāgakumāra** gods.[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Rūyaga**(1) of **Caṁpā**.[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 508. | 2. Jna. 152.

3. Rūyaṁsā Same as **Rūāsiā**.[1]

1. Sth. 259, 507.

Rūyakaṁta (Rūpakānta) Name of a **Logapāla** under each of the *indras* **Puṇṇa**(3) and **Visiṭṭha**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 256, Bha. 169.

1. Rūyakaṁtā (Rūpakāntā) A principal wife of **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1); the lord of the northern **Ṇāgakumāra** gods.[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Rūyaga**(1) of **Caṁpā**.[2]

1. Sth. 508, Bha. 406. | 2. Jna. 152.

2. Rūyakaṁtā Fifth chapter of the fourth subsection of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 152.

3. Rūyakaṁtā A principal **Disākumārī** goddess.[1]

1. Sth. 507.

1. Rūyaga (Rūpaka) A merchant of **Caṁpā** whose daughters were **Rūyaṁsā**(1), **Rūyakaṁtā**(1), **Rūyagāvatī**, **Rūyappabhā**, **Rūyā**(3), etc.[1]

1. Jna. 152.

2. Rūyaga See **Ruyaga**(4).

1. Jna. 152.

1. Rūyagāvatī (Rūpakāvatī) Fourth chapter of the fourth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 152.

2. Rūyagāvatī A principal wife of *indra* **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1). In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Rūyaga**(1) of **Capmā.**[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 508. | 2. Jna. 152.

3. Rūyagāvatī Same as **Rūyavatī.**[1]

1. AvaH. p. 123.

Rūyappabha (Rūpaprabha) Name of a **Logapāla** under each of **Puṇṇa**(3) and **Visiṭṭha**(2), the two lords of the **Dīvakumāra** gods.[1]

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 256.

1. Rūyappabhā (Rūpaprabhā) Sixth chapter of the fourth subsection of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 152.

2. Rūyappabhā A principal wife of **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1).[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Rūyaga**(1) of **Caṁpā.**[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 508. | 2. Jna. 152.

3. Rūyappabhā A principal **Disākumārī** goddess.[1]

1. Sth. 507.

Rūyayaṁsā (Rūpakāṁśā) Same as **Rūāsiā.**[1]

1. AvaH, p. 123. Its Sanskrit rendering Rucakāṁśā seems to be wrong.

Rūyagā (Rūpakā) Same as **Rūyā**(1).[1]

1. AvaH. p. 123. Its Sanskrit rendering Rucakā seems to be wrong.

Rūyavatī (Rūpavatī) A principal **Disākumārī** of the middle region of the **Rūyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 259, 507, Jam. 114, Tir. 163, AvaCu. I. p. 139, AvaH. p. 123.

1. Rūyā (Rūpā) A principal **Disākumārī** of the middle region of the **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 259, 507, Jam. 114, AvaCu. I. p. 138, Tir. 163, AvaH. p. 123.

2. Rūyā First chapter of the fourth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakhā.**[1]

1. Jna. 152.

3. Rūyā A principal wife of **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1).[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Rūyaga**(1).[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 508. | 2. Jna. 152.

Rūyāṇaṁdā (Rūpānandā) Capital of **Ruyagavaḍiṁsaa** a celestial abode.[1]

1. Jna. 152.

Rūyāvatī (Rūpāvatī) Same as **Rūyavatī**.[1]

1. Sth. 259.

Rūvaṁsā(Rūpāṁśā) See **Rūyaṁsā**.[1]

1. Sth. 508.

Rūvakaṁtā (Rūpakāntā) See **Rūyakaṁtā**.[1]

1. Sth. 508.

Rūvappabhā (Rūpaprabhā) See **Rūyappahā**.[1]

1. Sth. 508.

1. Rūvavaī or **Rūpavatī** (Rūpavatī) A principal wife of **Surūva**(2), a lord of the **Bhūya**(2) gods.[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of a merchant of **Ṇāgapura**.[2] The same is the name of a queen of **Paḍirūva**.[3]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 273. 3. Bha. 406, Sth. 273.
2. Jna. 153.

2. Rūvavatī Fifth chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

3. Rūvavatī See **Rūyagāvatī**.[1]

1. Sth. 508.

Rūvā (Rūpā) See **Rūyā**.[1]

1. Sth. 508.

Reṇā One of the seven sisters of **Thūlabhadda** and seven woman-disciples of **Saṁbhūivijaya**(4).[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 256, AvaCu. II. p. 183, Tir. 754, AvaH. p. 693, Ava. p. 28.

Reṇugā or **Reṇuyā** (Reṇukā) Daughter of king **Jiyasattu**(29) of **Migakoṭṭhaga**, wife of ascetic **Jamadaggi** and mother of **Parasurāma**.[1] See also **Aṇaṁtavīriya**.

1. AvaCu. I. p. 520, AcaCu. p. 49, AvaH. p. 392, AcaSi. p. 100.

1. Revaa (Raivata) See **Revayaya**.[1]

1. Nir. 5.1.

2. Revaa A park situated on mount **Revayaya. Kamalāmelā** was brought here and married to Sāgaracaṁda(1).[1]

1. BrhM. p. 56, AvaCu. I. p. 113.

Revaiṇakkhatta (Revatīnakṣtara) Disciple of preceptor **Nāgahatthi.**[1] **Sīha**(3) was his disciple.[2]

1. Nan. v. 31. | 2. Ibid. 32.

1. Revaī (Revatī) A principal female lay-votary of **Mahāvīra.**[1] **She** belonged to **Meṁḍhiyagāma**. She offered *kukkuḍamaṁsa* to ascetic **Sīha**(1) for **Mahāvīra** who was suffering from belious fever. Mahāvīra took it as medicine and the disease was cured. Revaī thereby earned *tīrthaṅkara-nāma-gotra* karma. She in future will take birth in **Bhāraha** as the seventeenth **Titthaṁkara**[2] viz, **Cittautta.**[3]

1. Kalp. 137, Sth. 691, Ava. p. 28, AvaM. p. 209.
2. Bha. 557, KalpDh. p. 127.
3. Sth. 691, SthA. p. 456, Sam. 159.

2. Revaī Wife of merchant **Mahāsayaa**(2) of **Rāyagiha.**[1] She murdered all her twelve co-wives in order to enjoy pleasures all alone with her husband and to appropriate their wealth. She developed a habit to take meat and wine.[2] In view of ban on slaughter in the city she arranged for the supply of beef of two calves daily from her parents' house.[3] After death she went to hell.[4] See also **Mahāsayaa**(2).

1. Upa. 46, SthA. p. 509.
2. Upa. 48.
3. Ibid. 49.
4. Ibid. 52.

3. Revaī Wife of **Baladeva**(1), elder brother of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 5.1, PrasA. p. 88.

4. Revaī One of the twenty-eight **Ṇakkhattas**(1). Its presiding god is **Pūsa**(1) and its family-name is **Pussāyaṇa.**[1]

1. Jam. 155-161, Sur. 36, Sam. 32, 98.

Revata (Raivata) See **Revaa** and **Revayaya.**[1]

1. AvaM. p. 137, AvaCu. I. pp. 113, 355.

Revataga (Raivataka) See **Revayaya.**[1]

1. Jna. 52.

Revataya (Raivataka) See **Revayaya.**[1]

1. Ant. 1, UttS. p. 492.

Revatī See **Revaī.**[1]

1. Sur. 36, Bha. 557, Sth. 691, AvaM. p. 209.

Revayaga or **Revayaya** (Raivataka) A mountain situated to the north-east of **Bāravai**. The grove of **Ṇaṁdaṇavaṇa**(2) lay in its vicinity.[1] **Titthayara Ṇemi** renounced the world in a grove situated on this mountain.[2] In a cave of this mountain **Rahaṇemi** made indecent avertures to attract nun **Rāīmaī**.[3] See also **Ujjayṁta**.

1. Jna. 52, Ant. 1, Nir. 5.1, AvaCu. I. p. 355.
2. Utt. 22. 22-24, UttK. p. 64.
3. Utt. 22. 33.

Roddasomā (Rudrasomā) Same as **Ruddasomā**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 397.

Roma An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] Can it be identified with Rome (of the Roman Country and Empire) of Italy.[2]

1. Praj. 37, Pras. 4.
2. GESM. p. 59.

Romaka An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha** had conquered it. The Romakas may be identified with the people of the salt Range in Punjab.[2]

1. Jam. 52, AvaCu. I. p. 191, Pras. 4, Praj. 37.
2. SGAMI. p. 62, GESM. p. 59.

Romaga (Romaka) See **Romaka**.[1]

Praj. 37.

Romasa (Romaśa) Another name of **Romaka**.[1]

1. SutSi. p. 123.

1. **Royaṇāgiri** (Rocanagiri) A **Disāhatthikūḍa** situated in **Bhaddasālavaṇa**.[1]

1. Sth. 642, Jam. 103.

2. **Royaṇāgiri** A deity presiding over **Royaṇāgiri**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 103.

Rora (Raura) A most dreadful **Mahāṇiraya** abode in **Paṁkappabhā**.[1]

1. Sth. 515.

Rorua or **Roruya** (Rauruka) (i) A most dreadful **Mahāṇiraya** abode in the fourth infernal region **Paṁkappabhā**.[1]
(ii) One of the last five most dreadful Mahāṇiraya abodes in the seventh infernal region **Tamatamappabhā**.[2]

1. Sth. 515.
2. Sth. 451, SthA. p. 341.

1. **Roha** A disciple of **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Bha. 53, 404.

2. **Roha** Fourth *pauṭṭaparihāra* (entrance into another's body) of **Gosāla**.[1]

1. Bha. 550.

Rohaga (Rohaka) Son of acrobat **Bharaha**(3). He was very intelligent. The king was so pleased with him that he made him his chief minister.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 545, SthA. p. 283, NanM. p. 145.

Rohagutta (Rohagupta) Disciple of preceptor **Sirigutta**.[1] He is also regarded as a disciple of preceptor **Mahāgiri**[2] as well as of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1). It seems that formerly he was a disciple of preceptor Mahāgiri, then he became that of Suhatthi when Mahāgiri embraced *Jinakalpa* and after the death of Suhatthi he became Siriguttas' disciple. He is considered to be the sixth **Ninhava** (schismatic) flourishing after 548 years of the emancipation of **Mahāvīra**.[3] Since he belonged to **Ulūa** lineage and believed in six *(ṣaṭ)* fundamental objects or formulated six *sūtras* he is also known as **Chaulua** (Saḍulūka).[4] He propounded the doctrine of three categories of Reality, viz. living being *(jīva)*, non-living being *(ajīva)* and partly living being (*nojīva*).[5] This doctrine known as **Terāsiya**(1), was established in the court of king **Balasiri**(2) of **Aṁtaraṁjiyā** after a discussion with mendicant **Poṭṭasāla**.[6]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 168, AvaBh. 136, NisBh. 5602, Vis. 2952, AvaCu. I. p. 424.
2. Kalp. and KalpV. 257-9.
3. AvaBh. 136, AvaCu. I. p. 424, KalpL. p. 166.
4. AvaCu. I. p. 426, Vis. 3008, SthA. p. 413, KalpV. pp. 257ff.
5. AvaCu. I. p. 425, Vis. 2956.
6. AvaCu. I. p. 424. BrhKs. p. 235, Vis. 2952.

2. Rohagutta Minister of king **Jiyasattu**(24) of **Pāḍaliputta**.[1]

1. AvaCu. p. 132.

Rohaṇa First disciple of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1). The **Uddehayaṇa**(2) branch started from him.[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 258.

Rohā A female mendicant of this name.[1]

1. BrhBh. 6169.

Rohia (Rohita) An island situated in the middle of **Rohiappavāyakuṁḍa** It measures sixteen *yojanas* in length and breadth. Its perimeter is somewhat more than fifty *yojanas* and its height is two *krośas*.[1]

1. Jam. 80.

Rohiappavāyakuṁḍa (Rohitaprapātakuṇḍa) A pool formed by the water of river **Rohiā**(1) coming down from the mountainous region of **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3). **Rohia** island is situated in the middle of this pool. The river emerges from its southern side and flows further in the **Hemavaya**(1) region.[1]

1. Jam. 80.

1. Rohiā (Rohitā) A river of **Hemavaya**(1). It rises from **Mahāpaumaddaha** situated on **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3). It flows first towards the south and then takes an eastward turn near mount **Saddāvai**(1). It empties into the eastern **Lavaṇa** ocean.[1]

1. Jam. 80, Sam. 14, Sth. 522, Jiv. 141, JivM. p. 244.

2. Rohiā A peak of mountain **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3).[1] It is the same as **Rohiyakūḍa**.

1. Sth. 643.

Rohiaṁsappavāyakuṁḍa (Rohitāṁśaprapātakuṇḍa) See **Rohiaṁsāpavāyakuṁḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 74.

1. Rohiaṁsā (Rohitāṁśā) An island situated in the middle of **Rohiaṁsāpavāyakuṁḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 74.

2. Rohiaṁsā A river rising from **Paumaddaha**.[1] It is the same as **Rohiyaṁsā**(2).

1. Jam. 74.

Rohiaṁsāpavāyakuṁḍa (Rohitāṁśāprapātakuṇḍa) A pool formed by the waters of river **Rohiaṁsā**(2) sliding down at the ground level from the mountainous region of **Cullahimavaṁta**. From the northern side of this pool the river emerges again and flows further in **Hemavaya**(1). The pool is one hundred and twenty *yojanas* long as well as broad. Its perimeter measures somewhat less than 3802 *yojanas* and its depth is ten *yojanas*. **Rohiaṁsā**(1) island is situated in the middle of the pool.[1]

1. Jam. 74.

Rohiaṁsāvavāyakuṁḍa (Rohitāṁśāprapātakuṇḍa) See **Rohiaṁsāpavāyakuṁḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 74.

Rohiḍaa or **Rohiḍaga** (Rohitaka) See **Rohīḍaa**.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 723, AvaCu. II. p. 111.

Rohiṇiya (Rauhiṇika) A thief belonging to **Rāyagiha**.. He took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. VyaM. IV. p. 68.

Rohiṇiyā (Rohiṇikā) Wife of **Dhaṇarakkhiya**(1), the fourth son of merchant **Dhaṇṇa**(6) of **Rāyagiha**. She proved to be the best of all the daughters-in-law of the merchant.[1]

1. Jna. 63.

1. Rohiṇī Seventh chapter of the first section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 5, Sam. 19, JnaA. p. 10.

2. Rohiṇī Previous birth of the fifteenth would-be **Titthaṁkara Ṇippulāa** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

3. Rohiṇī An old prostitute of the town of **Rohiḍaga.**[1] See **Dhammarui**(4) along with its footnote.

1. AvaCu. II. p. 211, AvaN. 1313, AvaH. p. 723.

4. Rohiṇī Wife of **Vāsudeva**[1] and mother of **Baladeva**(1).[2] She was daughter of king Rudhira of Ariṣṭapura and sister of prince Hiraṇyanābha.[3]

1. Utt. 22.2, Pras. 16, UttK. p. 62.
2. Sam. 158, Tir. 604, Pras. 15, Prasj. p. 89.
3. PrasA. p. 90.

5. Rohiṇī Name of a principal wife of each of the four **Logapālas** of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Sth. 273.

6. Rohiṇī One of the eight principal wives of **Sakka**(3).[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of a merchant of **Kampillapura**. She renounced the world and entered **Pāsa's**(1) Order.[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 612.
2. Jha. 157.

7. Rohiṇī Fifth chapter of the ninth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 157.

8. Rohiṇī One of the four principal wives of **Sappurisa.**[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of a merchant of **Ṇāgapura.**[2] The same is the name of principal wife of **Mahāpurisa.**[3]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 273.
2. Jna. 153.
3. Bha. 406, Sth. 273.

9. Rohiṇī Twenty-first chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 153.

10. Rohiṇī One of the twenty eight **Ṇakkhattas**(1). Its presiding god is **Payāvai**(2). Its family-name is **Goyama**(6).[1]

1. Jam. 155, 161, AvaH. p. 634, Sur. 36, 38, Sam. 5.

11. Rohiṇī A goddess.[1]

1. Ava. p. 18.

Rohitā See **Rohiā.**[1]

1. Sth. 643.

Rohiyaṁsakūḍa (Rohitāṁśakūṭa) A peak of mount **Cullahimavaṁta.**[1]

1. Jam. 75.

1. **Rohiyaṁsā** (Rohitāṁśā) A deity presiding over the **Rohiyaṁsa peak** of mount **Cullahimavaṁta.**[1]

1. Jam. 75.

2. **Rohiyaṁsā** A river which rises from the northern gate of **Paumaddaha,** flows towards the northern direction, then falls into **Rohiaṁsāpavāyakuṁḍa,** emerges again from there and flows in **Hemavaya**(1). It takes a westward turn near mount **Saddāvai**(1). It empties into the western **Lavaṇa** ocean.[1]

1. Jam. 74, Sth. 197, 522, Sam. 14, JivM. p. 244.

Rohiyakūḍa (Rohitakūṭa) A peak of mount **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3).[1] It is the same as **Rohiā**(2).

1. Jam. 81, Sth. 643.

Rohiyā (Rohitā) See **Rohiā.**[1]

1. Sth. 522.

Rohīḍaa or **Rohīḍaga** (Rohītaka) A town having the park of **Puḍhavīvaḍeṁsaa** which had the shrine of *yakṣa* **Dharaṇa**(6)[1] and the park of **Mehavaṇṇa** with the shrine of *yakṣa* **Maṇidatta,**[2] Is was visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra. Vesamaṇadatta**[3] and **Mahabbala** (11)[4] reigned there. Merchant **Datta**(1) belonged to this place. **Goyama**(1) asked here Titthayara Mahāvīra to narrate the previous birth of **Devadattā**(2), daughter of Datta.[5] Prince **Vīraṁgaya**(2) was initiated here by preceptor **Siddhattha**(7).[6] Preceptor **Kattia**(5) was killed in this city by a *kṣatriya.*[7] Preceptor **Dhammaruī**(4) had visited this town. Courtezan **Rohiṇī**(3) belonged to this place.[8] It is identified with Rohtak in Punjab.[9]

1. Vip. 30, SthA. p. 508.
2. Nir. 5.1.
3. Vip. 30.
4. Nir. 5.1.
5. Vip. 30.
6. Nir. 5.1.
7. SamS. 67-68.
8. AvaN. 1313, AvaCu. II. p. 211, AvaH. p. 723.
9. LAI. p. 328.

L

Lausa (Lakuśa) An **Aṇāriya** country wherefrom maids were brought to serve in royal harems.[1]

1. Bha. 381, Jna. 18, Aup. 33, Jam. 43,

Laosa See **Lavosa.**[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Laṁkāpurī Capital of Rāvaṇa.[1] It was burnt by **Haṇumaṁta**[2] who reached there after crossing the sea.[3] It is believed by some that Laṁkāpurī was situated on the Manto-tte mountain in Ceylon.[4]

1. PrasA. pp. 86, 87.
2. NisCu. I. p. 105.
3. Ibid. p. 104.
4. GDA. p. 113.

Laṁtaa (Lāntaka) Sixth celestial region.[1] The gods born therein live for a maximum period of fourteen *sāgaropama* and a minimum period of ten *sāgaropama* years.[2] This region consists of fifty thousand dwelling places[3] of the height of seven hundred *yojanas*.[4] After his death Jamāli was born in this region.[5] The Lord (*indra*) of this celestial region also bears the same name and **Kāmagama** is his celestial car.[6] There is a celestial abode too, called **Laṁtaya.**

1. Anu. 139, Praj. 53.
2. Sam. 10-14, Sth. 757, Anu. 139.
3. Sam. 50.
4. Ibid. 110.
5. Bha. 387.
6. Jam. 118, Praj. 53, Sth. 644, AvaCu. I. p. 145.

Laṁtaa-kappa (Lāntakakalpa) Same as **Laṁtaa.**[1]

1. Sam. 110, Bha. 387.

Laṁtaga (Lāntaka) See **Laṁtaa.**[1]

1. Jam. 118, AvaH. p. 596.

Laṁtaya (Lantaka) A celestial abode just like **Sirikaṁta.**[1] There is a celestial region too of this name, for that see **Laṁtaa.**

1. Sam. 14.

Laṁbuga (Lambuka) A place visited by **Mahāvīra.** It is identical with **Kalaṁbuyā.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 290.

Lakkhaṇa (Lakṣmaṇa) Another name of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Ṇārāyaṇa**(1).[1]

1. Mahan. p. 130, UttK. pp. 43ff., PrasA. p. 87.

Lakkhaṇajjā (Lakṣmaṇāryā) A nun in the time of the twenty-fourth **Titthaṁkara** of the past descending cycle. Once she got attracted towards coition seeing a pair of birds engaged in sexual intercourse. She was daughter of king **Jaṁbūdāḍima** and his queen Siriyā(1).[1]

1. Mahan. pp. 163ff.

1. Lakkhaṇā (Lakṣmaṇā) Fourth chapter of the fifth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 9.

2. Lakkhaṇā One of the eight principal wives of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1). She took initiation from **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi**, practised asceticism for a period of twenty years and attained emancipation at the end.[1]

1. Ant. 10, Sth. 626, Ava. p. 28.

3. Lakkhaṇā Wife of king **Mahaseṇa**(4) and mother of **Titthayara Caṁdappaha**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 471, AvaN. 383ff.

4. Lakkhaṇā Same as **Lakkhaṇajjā**, daughter of king **Jaṁbūdāḍima** and his queen **Siriyā**(1).[1] See also **Khaṁḍoṭṭhi.**

1. Mahan. p. 163ff.

Lakkhamaṇā (Lakṣmaṇā) Same as **Lakkhaṇā.**[1]

1. Ava. p. 28.

Lacchai (Lakṣmī) Mother of **Daḍhāu**(2).[1]

1. Jiv. 89.

1. Lacchimaī (Lakṣmīmatī) Mother of the sixth **Vāsudeva**(1) **Purisapuṁḍarīa.**[1]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 603, Ava.N. 408.

2. Lacchimaī Chief queen of **Cakkavaṭṭi Jaya**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 158.

3. Lacchimaī One of the eight principal **Disākumārīs** residing on the **Sasi**(2) peak of the southern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643, Jam. 114, Tir. 155, AvaH. p. 122.

Lacchivaī or **Lacchivatī** (Lakṣmīvatī) Same as **Lacchimaī.**[1]

1. Sth. 643.

1. Lacchī (Lakṣmī) Presiding goddess of lake **Puṁḍarīya**(7).[1]

1. Sth. 197, 522.

2. Lacchī A goddess who staged a drama before **Mahāvīra** at **Rāyagiha.**[1] Rest is similar to **Sirideví**(5).

1. Nir. 4. 6.

3. Lacchī Sixth chapter of **Pupphacūliyā.**[1]

1. Nir. 4. 1.

4. Lacchī One of the eleven summits of mount **Sihari**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 111.

Lacchīghara (Lakṣmīgṛha) A shrine in the city of **Mihilā.** It was visited by preceptor **Mahāgiri.**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. P. 422, SthA. p. 412, UttK. p. 107.

1. **Laṭṭhadaṁta** (Laṣṭadanta) (i) Seventh chapter of the first section[1] as well as (ii) third chapter of the second section[2] of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā.**

1. Anut. 1. | 2. Ibid. 2.

2. **Laṭṭhadaṁta** Son of king **Seṇia**(1) and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(1) of **Rāyagiha.** He was consecrated by **Mahāvīra.** After observing asceticism for twelve years he died on mount **Vipula** and again took birth in the **Aparājiya**(6) celestial abode. Thence he will be born in the **Mahāvideha** region and attain emancipation there.[1]

1. Anut. 1.

3. **Laṭṭhadaṁta** He is the same as **Laṭṭhadaṁta**(2). The repetition seems to be nothing more than another reading of the same story in the next section.[1] Here the period of ascetic practice is sixteen years and the celestial abode is **Vejayaṁta** in place of **Aparājiya.**

1. Anut. 2.

4. **Laṭṭhadaṁta** An **Aṁtaradīva** (intermediate island).[1]

1. Sth. 304, Praj. 36, NanM. p. 104.

Laṭṭhabāhu (Laṣṭabāhu) Previous birth of **Sīyala,** the tenth **Titthayara.**[1]

1. 1. Sam. 157.

Lalitaṁgaya (Lalitāṅgaka) See **Laliyaṁga.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 165.

Laliya (Lalita) Previous birth of fifth **Baladeva**(2) **Sudaṁsaṇa**(7).[1] His preceptor was **Kaṇha**(4).

1. Sam. 158. There is confusion in names.

Laliyaṁga (Lalitāṅga) A previous birth of **Usabha**(1). He was a god in the **Sirippabha**(2) celestial abode of the **Īsāṇa** region. Goddess **Sayaṁpabhā** was his chief wife.[1] They had visited preceptor **Jugaṁdhara**(1),[2]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 165, 177, Vis. 1586, AvaM. pp. 157ff., KalpDh. p. 154, KalpV. p. 239. | 2. AvaCu. I. p. 174.

Laliyamitta (Lalitamitra) Previous birth of the seventh **Vāsudeva**(1) **Datta**(2). **Āsāgara** was his preceptor. He performed *nidāna* at **Kosaṁbī** and its cause was a *goṭṭhi* = *goṣṭhi* (friends assembly).[1]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 605, 609.

Lavaṇa A concentric ocean surronding the **Jaṁbūdīva** continent. It is surrounded by another continent, viz.. **Dhāyaisaṁḍa**. Its circular breadth measures two lakh *yojanas*. It is somewhat more than 1581139 *yojanas* in circumference. **Sotthiya**(4) is its presiding god who lives in the capital of **Sutthiyā**.[1] Four suns, four moons, etc. shine over it which are double of those in Jambūdīva.[2] There are various **Aṁtaradīvas** in it.[3] This ocean also contains *mahāpātālas*, **Pāyālakalasas, Mahāpāyālakalasas,** *āvāsa-parvatas jagatī-dvāras*, etc.[4] Many rivers fall into it.[5]

1. Jiv. 154, Sth, 91, 111, Sam. 125, 128, Bha. 182, Jam. 8, Sur. 100, SutSi. p. 122, AnuHe. p. 90.
2. Jiv. 155, Sur. 100, Jam. 127, 142, 149, Dev. 111-2, Bha. 179, 363, Sth. 305.
3. Sth. 304, NanM. p. 102, NanH. p. 33.
4. Jiv. 156 ff., Sth. 305, 720.
5. Jam. 74, 80, 84. See also Jiv. 170-3, 186-8, Bha. 155, 251, Sur. 29, Sam. 16-17, 42, 72, 95.

Lavaṇa Samudda (Lavaṇa Samudra) See **Lavaṇa**.[1]

1. Jiv. 186, Sam. 17, Sur. 29, Bha. 251, Sth. 305, Jam. 80, AnuCu. p. 35, Jna. 64, Upa. 14.

Lavasattama (Lavasaptama) Another name of those gods of the five **Aṇuttara** celestial abodes who would have obtained liberation had they been in a position to live seven *lavas* longer as human beings in their last previous birth. They will get liberated in the next human birth.[1]

1. VyaBh. 5.129 ff., Sut. 1.6.24 and SutSi. on it.

Lavosa An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1]

1. SutSi. p. 123. Praj. 37, Pras. 4.

Lahuparakkama (Laghuparākrama) Commander of the infantry of **Isāṇa** and others.[1]

1, Jam. 118, Sth. 404.

Lāṭa Same as **Lāḍha**.[1]

1. Praj. 37, KalpDh. p. 106.

Lāḍa (Lāṭa) Name of a country. Its ladies are said to be beautiful.[1] Marriage with daughters of maternal uncle was permitted in this country.[2] The Lāḍas were known for their deceitful nature.[3] Crops were grown here by rains.[4] There were wells which contained salty water.[5] 'Hali' was used here in addressing equals.[6] A variety of cultural information about Lāḍa can be collected from the canonical literature.[7] Lāḍa is identified with Konkan and southern Gujarat.[8]

1. PrasA. p. 139, SthA. pp. 210, 445.
2. AvaCu. II. p. 81, NisCu. I. p. 51.
3. VyaBh. 345.
4. BrhKs. p. 382.
5. Praj. M. p. 29.
6. DasCu. p. 250.
7. DasCu. pp. 17, 236, 250, AvaCu. I. p. 27, II. p. 221, BrhKs. p. 1068, NisCu. I. p. 52, III. p. 569, AvaH. pp. 4, 41, AvaM. pp. 6, 68. 113, BhaA. pp. 187, 547, PrajM. pp. 29, 542, JivM. pp. 25, 281, RajM. 22, NanM. p. 88, VisK. pp. 18, 523, 922, BrhKs. pp. 383, 807, UttS. p. 424, OghND. p. 75, KalpSan. p. 96, SutCu. p. 146, AnuCu. p. 53.
8. GDA p. 114.

Lāḍha (Rāḍha) An **Aṇāriya** country which was visited by **Mahāvīra**. He suffered many troubles on account of being tortured by its people. It comprised of **Vajjabhūmi** and **Subbhabhūmi**. Prof. H. Jacobi identifies Lāḍha with the western Bengal.[2] Dr. J. C. Jain considers Vijjabhūmi and Subbhabhūmi as identical with modern Birbhum and Singhbhum respectively.[3] Dr. B. C. Law identifies Lāḍha with the modern district of Midnapore whereas Vajjabhūmi and Subbhabhūmi as its northern and southern divisions.[4]

Viyāhapaṇṇatti mentions Lāḍha, **Vajja**(2) and **Sumbhuttara** as three separate countries.[5] Out of these three Vajja is taken to be the country of the Vajjis[6] ant not as Vajjabhūmi. In that case Lāḍha should represent Subbhabhūmi and Suṁbhuttara (i.e. beyond or north of Suṁbha and Suṁbha stands for Subbha) should stand for Vajjabhūmi. Further we find that in **Paṇṇavaṇā** etc. Lāḍha is mentiond as an **Āriya** country with its capital at **Koḍivarisa.**[7] It seems that Lāḍha later came to be regarded as an Aryan country. When Koḍivarisa is identified with Bangarh in the district of Dinajpur,[8] our Lāḍha should correspond not only to Western Bengal but should also include Dinajpur district of Northern Bengal.

1. Aca. 9.3.2 ff., AcaCu. pp. 318, 319, AvaCu. I. pp. 290, 296, AvaN. 483, Vis.1937, AvaM. p. 281, KalpV. p. 166, KalpDh. p, 106, Nis. 16.25-26, SutCu. p. 99.
2. Sacred Books of the East Vol. XXII p. 84 f. n. See also GDA, p. 164, GESM. p. 109.
3. LAI. pp. 305, 337, 350.
4. IDETBJ. pp. 59-60.
5. Bh. 554.
6. See LAI. p. 350, IDETBJ. p. 19.
7. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123.
8. See LAI. p. 298.

Lāḍhāvajjabhūmi (Rāḍhāvajrabhūmi) Same as **Vajjalāḍha.** See also **Lāḍha.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 296. AvaM. p. 285.

Lāḍhavisaya (Rāḍhaviṣaya) Same as the country of **Lāḍha.**[1]

1. SutCu. p. 99.

Lāsa Same as **Lhasiya.**[1]

1. Nis. 9.28, NisCu. II. p. 470.

Lāsiya (Lāsika) Same as **Lhasiya.**[1]

1. Jna. 18.

Luddhaṇaṁda (Lubdhananda) Same as merchant **Ṇaṁda**(2) belonging to **Pāḍaliputta.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 528, KalpCu. p. 101.

Lecchai (Lecchakin) Name of a clan, The nine kings belonging to it formed a confederation with the nine kings of the **Mallai** clan and the Kingdoms of **Kāsī** and **Kosala**. All of them joined hand with King **Ceḍaga** in fighting a battle against king **Kūṇia**.[1] These kings were present at **Pāvā (Majjhimā)** on the occasion of **Titthayara Mahāvīra's** liberation.[2] See also **Mallai** and its foot-note.

1. Nir. 1.1, Bha. 300, Sut. 1.13.10, 2.1.9, RajM, p. 285, KalpV. p. 192, AupA, p. 58, JnaA. p. 45, SutCu. pp. 278, 315.
2. Kalp. 128.

Leṇajaṁbhaga (Layanajṛṁbhaka) One of the ten kinds of **Jaṁbhaga** gods. They reside on the **Cittakūḍa**(1), **Vicittakūḍa** and **Kaṁcaṇa** mountains.[1]

1. Bha. 533.

Leppāra (Lepyakara) An **Āriya** industrial group engaged in plastering, moulding and modelling.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Leva (Lepa) A merchant of **Nālaṁdā**. He was a lay-votary of **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Sut. 2.7.2, SutCu. pp. 450-151.

1. Lesā (Leśyā) See **Lessā**.

1. Praj. v. 5.

2. Lesā Same as **Lesajjhayaṇa**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 9.

Lesajjhayaṇa (Leśyādhyayana) Thirty-fourth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 36, SthA. p. 32.

1. Lessā (Leśyā) First chapter of the nineteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 648.

2. Lessā Seventeenth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1]

1. Praj. v. 5.

Loaṁtia (Lokāntika) See **Logaṁtiya**.[1]

1. Kalp. 110, AvaCu. I. p. 251.

Lokapaḍipūraṇā (Lokapratipūraṇā) See **Isipabbhārā**.[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Lokabiṁdusāra Another name of **Biṁdusāra**(1) the fourteeth **Puvva**.[1]

1. Nan. 57, Sam. 25, 147, NanCu. p. 76, NanM. p. 241.

Lokāeta (Lokāyata) See **Logāyaya**.[1]

1. SutCu. p. 266.

1. Loga (Loka) (i) Tenth chapter of the eleventh section,[1] (ii) seventh chapter of the twelfth section[2] and (iii) eighth chapter of the sixteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[3]

1. Bha. 409.
2. Ibid. 437.
3. Ibid. 561.

2. Loga A celestial abode in **Laṁtaa** where gods live maximum for *sāgaropama* years, feel hungry once in thirteen thousand years and breathe once in thirteen fortnights.[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Logaṁtia or **Logaṁtiya** (Lokāntika) A class of gods who are born in **Baṁbhakappa** and according to the established custom they visit and praise **Titthaṁkaras** on the auspicious occasion of their renunciation and pray them to propagate the path which is a blessing to all creatures in the world.[1] In Baṁbhakappa, under the layer of the **Riṭṭha**(7) *vimāna* and in the line of eight *kṛṣṇarāīis*, there are Logaṁtiya celestial abodes : **Acci, Accimāli, Vairoyaṇa**(1), **Pabhaṁkara**(2), **Caṁdābha**(1), **Sūrābha, Sukkābha,** and **Supatiṭṭhābha.** The following eight sub-classes of gods live therein : (1) **Sārassaya.** (2) **Āicca,** (3) **Vaṇhi,** (4) **Varuṇa,** (5) **Gaddatoya,** (6) **Tusiya,** (7) **Avvābāha,** (8) **Aggicca**(1).[2] Some add **Riṭṭha** (7) as the ninth.[3] These gods take only one more birth.[4]

1. Jna. 77, Aca.2.179, Kalp. 110-111, AvaCu. I. p. 251, AvaN. 212.
2. Sth. 623, Bha. 243, Aca.2.179.
3. Jna. 77, Bha. 243, Sth. 684, AvaN. 214, KalpV. p. 145, KalpDh. p. 94.
4. KalpV. p. 145.

Logakaṁta (Lokakānta) A celestial abode similar to **Loga**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Logakūḍa (Lokakūṭa) A heavenly abode just like **Loga**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Logaggacūliā (Lokāgracūlikā) Another name of **Īsipabbhārā.**[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Logaṇābhi (Lokanābhi) Another name of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 109, Sam. 16.

Logapaḍipūraṇa (Lokapratipūrṇa) Another name of **Īsipabbhārā.**[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Logapāla (Lokapāla) Guardian deity or Regent. Every **Iṁda**(1) of the **Bhavaṇavai** and **Kappovaga** gods has his own set of four Logapālas. Every Logapāla has his own aerial car, capital town, and various gods in his service.[1] Each Logapāla has some principal wives.[2] Evey set of four

1. Bha. 165-169, 172, Sth. 256, BhaA. 158.
2. Bha. 406.

Logapālas guards the four quarters. For instance **Soma**(1), **Varuṇa**(1), **Jama**(2) and **Vesamaṇa**(9) are the gurdian deities of Eastern, Western. Southern and Northern quarters respectively.[2]

3. Bha. 417-418, BhaA. p. 520, UpaA. p. 27.

Logappabha (Lokaprabha) A celestial abode similar to **Loga**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Logabiṁdusāra (Lokabindusāra) See **Lokabiṁdusāra**.[1]

1. Sam. 25, NanCu. p. 76.

Logamajjha (Lokamadhya) Another name of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Sam 16, Jan. 109.

Logarūva (Lokarūpa) A celestial abode just like **Loga**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Logalesa (Lokaleśya) A celestial abode just like **Loga**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Logavaṇṇa (Lokavarṇa) A celestial abode just like **Loga**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Logavijaya (Lokavijaya) Second chapter of the first section of **Āyāraṁga**.[1] It is divided into six sub-chapters.[2]

1. AcaN. 31, Sam. 9, Sth. 662, NisCu. IV. p. 252.
2. AcaN. 163.

Logasāra (Lokasāra) Fifth chapter of the first section of **Āyāraṁga**.[1] It is devided into six sub-chapters.[2] In **Samavāya**, this chapter is known by the name of **Āvaṁti**.[3]

1. AcaN. 31.
2. Ibid. 236.
3. Sam. 9.

Logasiṁga (Lokaśṛṅga) A heavenly abode exactly like **Loga**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Logasiṭṭha (Lokasṛṣṭa) A heavenly abode just like **Loga**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Logahiya (**Lokahita**) A celestial abode in **Sohamma**(1) where gods live for a maximum period of one *Sāgaropama* years, breathe once in a fortnight and feel hungry once in one thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 1.

Logāita or **Logāyata** or **Logāyaya** (**Lokāyata**) A heretical scripture.[1]

1. Nan. 42, Anu. 41, SutSi. pp. 15, 215-6, SutCu. pp. 256, 266.

Logāvatta (**Lokāvarta**) A celestial abode just like **Loga**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Loguttaravaḍiṁsaga (**Lokottarāvataṁsaka**) A celestial abode exactly like **Loga**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Loyaṁtiya (**Lokāntika**) See **Logaṁtiya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 251.

Loyaṇā (**Locanā**) Wife of king **Devilāsatta of Ujjenī**. She had taken to asceticism while in pregnancy.[1] She is the same as **Aṇurattaloyaṇā**.

1. AvaCu. II. p. 202.

Lola A **Mahāṇiraya** situated in the **Rayaṇappabhā** hell.[1]

1. Sth. 515.

Lolua (Lolupa) A **Mahāṇiraya** situated in the **Rayaṇappabhā** hell.[1]

1. Sth. 515.

Loluyaccuya (Lolupācyuta) An infernal abode of **Rayaṇappabhā**(2), the first hell. The limited direct knowledge (*avadhijñāna*) possessed by **Āṇaṁda**(1) confined to this region as regards its limit in the lower world.[1] **Revaī**(2), wife of **Mahāsayaya**(2) was born here after death.[2]

1. Upa. 14.
2. Ibid. 52

Loha Identical with **Lohajja**.[1]

1. VyaBh. 6.225.

1. Lohaggala (Lohārgala) A town in the **Pukkhalāvaī Vijaya**(23) of **Puvvavideha**. King **Vairajaṁgha**(1) reigned there.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 178, KalpDh. p. 154, KalpV. p. 239, KalpL. p. 138, KalpSam. p. 193.

2. Lohaggala A town near **Bahusālaga**. It was visited by **Mahāvīra**. From there the **Titthayara** proceeded to **Purimatāla**. King **Jīyasattu**(33) reigned at Lohaggala.[1] It is identified with Lohardagā in the Chota Nagpur division.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 294, AvaM. p. 158, AvaN. 490.
2. LAI. p. 306.

1. Lohajaṁgha (Lohajaṅgha) A messenger of king **Pajjoya of Ujjeṇī**. He was a jewel of the king's court. He could cover a distance of twenty-five *yojana*s in a day.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 160.

2. Lohajaṁgha Second **Paḍisattu** of the coming ascending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He is also known as **Jaṁghaloha**.[2]

1. Sam. 159. | 2. Tir. 1146.

Lohajja (Lohārya) A disciple of **Mahāvīra** who used to procure food for the latter after the latter's omniscience.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 271, VyaBh. 6.225, VyaM. on VyaBh. 6.225, AvaM. p. 268.

Lohiaṁka (Lohitāṅka) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Sur. 107, Jam. 170, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-535, Sth.A. pp. 78-79, SurM. pp. 295-296.

1. Lohicca (Lauhitya) Disciple of preceptor **Bhūyadiṇṇa**.[1]

1. 1. Nan. v. 40, NanCu. p. 11, NanM. p. 53.

2. Lohicca Same as **Lohiya**.

1. Sth. 551.

Lohiccāyaṇa (Lauhityāyana) Family-name of the **Addā** constellation.[1]

1. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

Lohitaṁka (Lohitāṅka) See **Lohiaṁka**.[1]

1. Sur. 107.

Lohitakkha (Lohitākṣa) See **Lohiyakkha**[1](5).

1. Sth. 90.

Lohiya (Lohita) One of the seven branches of **Kosiya**(5) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Lohiyaṁka (Lohitāṇka) Same as **Lohiaṁka**.[1]

1. SurM. p. 295.

1. Lohiyakkha (Lohitākṣa) Fourth part of the *kharakāṇḍa* of **Rayaṇappabhā**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 778, SthA. p. 525.

2. Lohiyakkha A summit of the **Gaṁdhamāyaṇa** mountain in **Jaṁbūdīva**.[1]

1. Sth. 590, Jam. 86.

3. **Lohiyakkha** Commander of the column of bisons under Lord **Camara**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 404.

4. Lohiyakkha A member of the family of **Logapāla Soma**(1).[1] It is the same as planet **Lohiaṁka**.

1. Bha. 165.

5. Lohiyakkha Same as **Lohiaṁka.**[1]

1. SthM. p. 78.

Lohī Second sub-section of the twenty-third section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.** It has ten Chapters.[1]

1. Bha. 692.

Lhasiya (Lhāsika) An **Aṇāriya**(non-Aryan) country as well as its inhabitants.[1] Women from this country served as maid-servants in royal harems.[2]

1. Praj. 37, Pras. 4.
2. Bha. 380, Nis. 9,28, Jna. 18.

Lhāsiya (Lhāsika) See **Lhasiya.**[1]

1. Pras. 4, Bha. 380.

V

Vaidisa (Vaidiśa) A city situated in the vacinity of river **Vidisā.**[1] Preceptor **Mahāgiri** and **Suhatthi**(1) had been to this city to pay a visit to the image of **Jīvaṁtasāmi**, i. e. **Mahāvīra.** From there Mahāgiri had proceeded to **Elakaccha** to visit a *jinapratimā* situated on **Gayaggapaya.**[2] There was a village named **Gobbaragāma**(2) near Vaidisa.[3] Vaidisa is identified with Besnagar near Bhilsa.[4]

1. Anu. 130.
2. AvaCu. II. pp, 156–7, AvaN. 1278.
3. BrhBh. 6096, BrhKs. p. 1611.
4. SGAMI. p. 34.

Vaidisi (Vidiśā) See **Vaidisa.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 156.

Vaidehi (Vaidehin) Another name of **Ṇami**(2), king of **Videha**(2).[1]

1. Utt. 9.61, 18.45.

1. Vaira (Vaira) A celestial abode similar to **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

2. Vaira (Vajra or Vaira) Son of merchant **Dhaṇagiri**(2) of the **Tuṁbavaṇa** settlement in **Avaṁti** country. **Suṇaṁdā**(1) was his mother and *ārya* **Samiya** was his maternal uncle. He was born after his father had renounced the world and become a disciple of preceptor **Sīhagiri**(3). In his previous birth he was a **Vesamaṇa** god and had a meeting with **Iṁdabhuī Goyama**(1). He recalled this incident in the very begining of his childhood and became

eager to take to asceticism. He was, however, finally initiated by preceptor Sīhagiri at the age of eight years. He was sent to Ujjeṇī to study **Diṭṭhivāya** under preceptor **Bhaddagutta.** There he studied this text (only ten **Puvvas**) and came back to his preceptor. After the death of Sīhagiri he became the head of the group. He travelled from place to place and visited **Pāḍaliputta, Uttarāvaha, Puriyā, Mahesarī,** Ābhīra(1), **Dakkhiṇāvaha** etc. His life is associated with many a supernatural incident.[1] He had three principal disciples : **Vairasena**(3), **Pauma**(12) and **Raha.**[2] He was succeeded by Vairasena.[3] He breathed his last on mount **Rahāvatta.**[4] He was the last knower of ten Puvvas.[5]

The author of **Āvassayaṇijjutti** has remembered preceptor Vaira with reverence.[6] Till the time of Vaira the four *anūyogas* were inseparate. It was preceptor **Rakkhiya**(1) who separated them.[7] Vaira is said to have included the *paṁcamaṁgalas* in the original scriptural texts after rejuvenating the *niryukti, bhāṣya* and *cūrṇi* commentaries.[8] Rakkhia had studied somewhat more than nine Puvvas under Vaira.[9]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 381–406, 543, AvaN. 765 ff., 944, 1118, Vis. 2774–2781, NisCu. III, P. 425, OghN. 456, NisBh. 32, AcaCu. p 247, DasCu. pp 42, 97, Nan M. . 167, KalpV. pp. 262 ff., BhaR. pp. 586, 654,
2. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 263.
3. Ibid. 254-5 KalpS p. 204.
4. AvaCu. I. p. 405, Mar. 468-473 AcaSi. p. 419.
5. AvaCu. I. pp. 401 ff.
6. AvaN, 766.
7. AvaCu. I. p. 411, AvaN. 764, 775 AcaCu. p. 2.
8. Mahan. p. 70.
9. AvaCu. I. pp. 401 ff., UttN. and UttS. pp. 96-97,

3. Vaira (Vajra) Second part of the first layer of **Rayaṇappabhā**(2), the first infernal region. It extends to one thousand *yojanas*.[1]

1. Sth. 778.

4. Vaira (Vajra) A peak situated in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1).[1] Goddess **Balāhayā**(2) resides there.[2]

1. Sth. 689.
2. Jam. 104

Vairakaṁta (Vairakānta) A celestial abode similar to **Vaira**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

1. Vairakūḍa (Vairakūṭa) A celestial abode similar to **Vaira**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

2. Vairakūḍa Same as Vaira(4).[1]

1. Jam. 104.

1. Vairajaṁgha (Vajrajaṅgha) King of the city of **Lohaggala**(1) in **Mahāvideha.** He was married to **Sirimatī**(2), daughter of king **Vairseṇa**(2) of the

Pumdariginī city. He was a previous birth of Usabha(1).[1] His another name was Dhaṇa(3).[2] See also Muṇisena.

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 176 ff., KalpV. p. 239, KalpDh. p. 154, AvaM. pp. 157-160, Vis. 1586.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 176.

2. Vairajamgha Third **Paḍisattu** of the coming ascending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1146.

Vairaṇābha (Vajranābha) A **Cakkavaṭṭi** being previous birth of **Usabha**(1). He was son of king **Vairaseṇa**(1) and his queen **Mamgalāvatī**(5) of the city of **Pumḍariginī**(1) in **Puvvavideha.** He had four brothers : **Bāhu, Subāhu, Pīḍha,** and **Mahāpīḍha.** He took to ascetism and earned *tīrthaṅkara-nāma-gotra* Karma.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 133–4, 180, Avan. 170, 176, Vis. 1584, 1591-2, AvaM. pp. 218-226, KalpV. pp. 239–240, KalpDh. p. 154, Sam. 157.

Vairappabha (Vairaprabha) A celestial abode similar to **Vaira**(1).[1]

1, Sam, 13.

Vairabhūti (Vajrabhūti) A preceptor in **Bharuyaccha.** He was a great poet who was ugly in appearance.[1] See also **Paumāvaī**(10)

1. VyaBh. 3.57–8.

Vairisi (Vajrarṣi) Identical with **Vaira**(2).[1]

1. AvaN. 766.

Vairarūva (Vairarūpa) A celestial abode similar to **Vaira**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vairalesa (Vairaleśya) A celestial abode similar to **Vaira**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vairavaṇṇa (Vairavarṇa) A celestial abode just like **Vaira**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vairasāmi (Vajrasvāmin or Vairasvāmin) Same as **Vaira**(2).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 404, AvaCu. II. p. 36.

Vairasimga (Vairaśṛṅga) A celestial abode similar to **Vaira**(1)[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vairasiṭṭha (Vairaśṛṣṭa) A celestial abode exactly like **Vaira**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

1. Vairasena (Uajrasena) King of the city of **Puṁḍarīgiṇī**(1) in the **Pukkhalāvaī**(1) district of **Puvvavideha**, father of **Cakkavaṭṭi Vairaṇābha** and husband of queen **Maṁgalāvatī**(5). He renounced the world and became **a Titthaṁkara** of that region.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 133, 180, AvaN. 175-7, Vis. 1590, AvaM. pp. 218 ff., AvaH. p. 145, KalpDh. p. 153, KalpV. p. 239.

2. Vairaseṇa A **Cakkavaṭṭi** belonging to the city of **Puṁḍarīgiṇī**(1) in the **Pukkhalāvaī**(1) district of the **Mahāvideha** region. His wife was **Guṇavatī.** They had a daughter named **Sirimatī**(3), who was married to prince **Vairajaṁgha**(1) of the city of **Lohaggala**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 172 ff., AvaM. p. 222, KalpSam. pp. 193-4.

3. Vairaseṇa Principal disciple of preceptor **Vaira**(2). A monastic branch of the name of **Ajjaṇāilī** started from him.[2] He had four disciples : **Ṇāila** (1), **Pomila, Jayaṁta**(1) and **Tāvasa**(3).[3]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. pp. 255, 263, AvaCu. I. p. 405, KalpS. p. 204.
2. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 263.
3. Kalp. p. 255.

1. Vairaseṇā (Vajrasenā) Nineteenth chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

2. Vairaseṇā Daughter of a merchant of **Ṇāgapura**. She took initiation from **Pāsa**(1). After death she became a principal wife of **Kiṇṇara**(1).[1] Her another name is **Ratiseṇā**.[2]

1. Jna. 153.
2. Bha. 406.

3. Vairaseṇā Presiding goddess of the **Sāgaracitta** peak in **Ṇaṁdaṇavaṇa**.[1] She is the same as **Vāriaseṇā**(3).

1. Jam. 104.

Vairāḍa (Vairāṭa) Capital of the **Maccha** country.[1] It is identical with Bairat in the Jaipur Division of Rajasthan.[2]

1. SutCu. p. 355, SutSi p. 123, Pra. 37
2. LAI. p. 350.

Vairāvatta (Vairāvarta) A celestial abode similar to **Vaira**(1).[1]

1. Sam, 13.

Vairī (Vajrī) A monastic branch originating from preceptor **Vaira**(2).[1] It is the same as **Ajjavayarī**. It is one of the four offshoots of **Koḍiyagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. pp. 254, 260, 263.

Vairuttaravaḍiṁsaga (Vairottarāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode just like **Vaira**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vairuṭṭā (Vairoṭyā) A tutelary goddess.[1]

1. Ava p. 19.

1. Vairoyaṇa (Vairocana) A **Logaṁtiya** celestial abode where the **Vaṇhi** (3) gods dwell.[1] The maximum span of life of the gods living therein is eight *sāgaropama* years.[2] It is situated in **Baṁbhaloa.**

1. Bha. 243. | 2. Sam. 8.

2. Vairoyaṇa Another name of *indra* **Bali.**[1]

1. Bha. 406, 587.

Vaisesiya (Vaiśeṣika) A heretical scripture.[1] Its exponent is also known by the same name.[2] **Rohagutta(1)** composed six **Vaisesiya-suttas.**[3] The **Āvassaya-bhāsa** commentary records nine substances and seventeen attributes accepted by the Vaiśeṣikas.[4] See also **Rohagutta.**(1).

1. Nan. 42, Anu. 41, AcaCu. pp. 193, 361, AcaSi. pp. 20, 145, 184-5, 226–7, 233, SutSi. pp. 14, 227-8, 338, 426, NanM. p. 72, AvaH. p. 321, VisK. pp. 128, 311.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 585; UttCu. p. 100, AvaH. p. 375.
3. AvaCu. I. p. 426, Vis. 3007.
4. AvaBh. 139 ff,

Vaisesiya-sutta (Vaiśeṣikasūtra) A philosophical text composed by **Chalua** (Rohagutta). It consisted of six chapters.[1]

1. UttS. p. 171, AvaCu. I. p. 426.

Vaṁkacūla (Vakracūḍa) A prince who is remembered as a virtuous man.[1]

1. Ava. p. 27.

1. Vaṁga (Baṅga) An **Āriya** country[1] as well as one of the sixteen *Janapadas* in the time of **Mahāvīra.**[2] Its capital was **Tāmalitti.**[3] Vaṁga is identified with South-East Bengal[4] including the district round modern Tamluk in South-West Bengal.[5]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.
2. Bha. 554.
3. Praj. 37.
4. SGAMI. p. 27.
5. Ibid. p. 29.

2. Vaṁga One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

Vaṁgacūliyā (Vargacūlikā) Identical with **Vaggacūliyā.**[1]

1. VyaBh. 10.26.

Vaṁtara (Vyantara). Same as **Vāṇamaṁtara.**[1]

1. Pras. 15.

Vaṁtarī (Vyantarī) A **Vāṇamaṁtara** goddess.[1]

1. BrhBh. 6259, AvaCu. I. p. 293, AcaSi. p. 255, NanM. p. 154.

Vaṁdaṇa (Vandana) See **Vaṁdaṇaga.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 3.

Vaṁdaṇaga or **Vaṁdaṇaya** (Vandanaka) Third section or chapter of **Āvassaya.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 3., AvaN. (Dīpikā). II. p. 183, AvaCu. II. pp. 14, 51, AvaN. 1110, NanM. p. 204, Anu. 59, PakY. p. 41.

Vaṁdha (Vandhya) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1] It is also known as **Kakkaṁdha** and **Kākaṁdha.**[2]

1. Sur. 107, SurM. pp. 295-296. | 2. Sth. 90, SthA. p. 79.

Vaṁsa (Vaṁśa) Fourth sub-section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.** It consists of ten chapters.[1]

1. Bha. 688.

Vaṁsā (Vaṁśā) Another name of **Sakkarappabhā,** the second infernal region.[1]

1. Jiv. 67, Sth. 546o.

Vaṁsālaya (Vaṁśālaya) A country similar to **Kālikeya.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 162, AvaM. p. 216,

Vakkaṁti (Avakrānti) Sixth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā.**[1]

1. Praj. v. 4, Bha. 82, 462, 650, 688, Jiv. 13, JivM. p. 21, BhaA. p. 585.

Vakkala (Valkala) or **Vakkalacīri** (Valkalacīrin) A non-Jaina sage in the *tīrtha* of **Ariṭṭhaṇemi**, recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. Risi. 6, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Vakkalavāsi (Valkalavāsin) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics who used the bark of trees for their clothing.[1]

1. BhaA. p. 519, Aup. 38.

Vakkavāsi (Valkalavāsin) A class of ascetics same as **Vakkalavāsi.**[1]

1. Bha 417, Nir. 3.3.

Vakkasuddhi (Vākyaśuddhi) See **Vakkasohi.**[1]

1. NisCu. II. p. 80,

Vakkasohi (Vākyaśuddhi) Seventh chapter of **Dasaveyālia.**[1]

1. DasN. 288, NisCu. II. p. 80.

Vakkhāra (Vakṣaskāra) or **Vakkhārapavvaya** (Vakṣaskāraparvata) They are crecent mountains. Their summits are shaped like the neck of a horse.[1] These mountains are five hundred *yojanas* high and five hundred *gavyūtis*

1. Sth. 87, Sth. p. 71.

deep near **Mamdara**(3) and the rivers **Sīyā** and **Sīoyā**. They are four hundred *yojanas* high and four hundred *gavyūtis* deep near mount **Ṇisaḍha**(2) and mount **Ṇīlavamta**(1).[2] They are situated in **Mahāvideha** and are twenty in number: **Mālavamta**(1), **Cittkūḍa**(1), **Pamhākūḍa**(1) **Ṇaliṇakūḍa** and **Egasela**(2) to the east of mount Mamdara and north of river Sīyā; **Tikūḍa, Vesamaṇakūḍa, Amjaṇa, Māyamjaṇa** and **Somaṇasa**(5) to the south of river Sīyā; **Vijjuppabha**(1), **Amkāvai**(2), **Pamhāvai**(1), **Āsīvisa**(2) and **Suhāvaha** to the west of Mamdara and south of river **Sīoyā**; and **Cāmdapavvaya, Sūrapavvaya, Ṇāgapavvaya, Devapavvaya** and **Gamdhamādaṇa** to the north of Sīoyā.[3]

2. Sam. 106, 138.
3. Sth. 87, 434, 637.

Vaggacūlā (Vargacūlā) Same as **Vaggacūliyā**.[1]

1. NanCu. p. 59.

1. Vaggacūliyā (Varagacūlikā) An **Amgabāhira Kālia** text.[1] A monk of eleven years standing is allowed to study it.[2] It is a *cūlikā* of (an appendix to) the eight sections (*vargas*) of **Amtagaḍadasā**.[3]

1. Nau. 44, Pak. p. 45, PakY. p. 68, NanCu. p. 59, NanM. p. 206, NanH. p. 73.
2. Vya. 10.25.
3. SthA. p. 513.

2. Vaggacūliyā A chapter of **Samkheviyadasā**.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Vaggasīha (Vargasimha) See **Vagghasīha**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, AvaM. p. 227.

1. Vaggu A **Vijaya**(23) (district) in the north of western **Mahāvideha**. Its capital is **Cakkapurā**.[1]

1. Jam. 102, Sth. 637, 689.

2. Vaggu A celestial car belonging to **Logapāla Vesamaṇa**(9) of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 165, 172.

Vaggura A merchant belonging to the city of **Purimatāla**. His wife was **Bhaddā**(26). He used to worship an image of **Malli**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 295, AvaN. 491, Vis. 1945, AvaM. pp. 284-5, KalpDh. p. 107.

Vagghamuha (Vyāghramukha) An **Amtaradīva** (intermediate island).[1]

1. Sth. 304, Praj. 36.

Vagghasīha (Vyāghrasimha) Same as **Vaggasīha**, the first person to offer alms to **Kumthu**(1)[1]

1. AvaN. 328, Sam. 157, AvaM. p. 227.

1. Vagghāvacca (Vyāghrāpatya) One of the seven branches of **Vāsiṭṭha** lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

2. Vagghāvacca Family-name of the **Uttarāsāḍha** constellation.[1]

1. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

1. Vaccha (Vatsa) An **Āriya** country with its capital at **Kosambī.** King **Sayāṇia** reigned there.[2] It was visited by preceptor **Āsāḍha**(1). Vaccha was identified with the region west of Allahabad.[4] Its northern boundary was formed by river Yamuna.[5]

1. Praj. 37, NisCu. IV. p. 45, SutSi. p. 123, SthA. p. 479, BrhKs. p. 947, Vis. 2507, AvaN. 646.
2. BrhBh. 3386, BrhKs. p. 947.
3. UttCu. p. 87, UttS. p. 133.
4. GDA. p, 28.
5. IDETBJ. p. 23.

2. Vaccha See **Maccha**(1) and its foot-note.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

3. Vaccha Two of the nine summits of mount **Diha-Veyaḍḍha** in the **Vaccha**(6) district of **Mahāvideha.**[1]

1. Sth. 689.

4. Vaccha A family line[1] to which preceptor **Sejjambhava** belonged[12]. It had seven branches : Vaccha, **Aggeya, Mittiya, Sāmili, Selayaya, Aṭṭhiseṇa** and **Vīyakamha.**[3]

1. Sth. 551.
2. Nan. v. 23.
3. Sth. 551.

5. Vaccha One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

6. Vaccha A district in **Mahāvideha.** It is situated to the south of river **Sīyā.**[1]

1. Jam. 96, Sth. 92.

Vacchakā (Vatsakā) See **Vacchagā.**[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 226,

Vacchagā (Vatsakā) A river on the bank of which the town of **Vacchagātīra** was situated.[1]

1. Mar. 475, AvaN. 1282, AvaCu. II. p. 190, AcaCu. p. 226, AvaH. p. 700.

Vacchakātīra or **Vacchagātīra** (Vatsakātīra) A town situated on the bank of river **Vacchagā** in between **Kosambī** and **Ujjeṇī.**[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 226, AvaN. 1282, AvaCu. pp. 190-191, Mar. 475, AvaH. p. 700.

Vacchagāvatī (Vatsakāvatī) Same as **Vacchāvaī**.[1]

1. Sth. 92.

Vacchaṇayarī (Vatsanagarī) Another name of **Kosambī** where **Mahāvīra** took a most difficult *abhigraha* (self-imposed restriction).[1]

1. AvaN. 532, AvaCu. I. p. 323, Vis. 1987, AvaM. p. 299.

Vacchabhūmī (Vatsabhūmi) Same as **Vaccha**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 646, Vis. 2507.

1. Vacchamittā (Vatsamitrā) A principal **Disākumārī** goddess residing in the upper world.[1] According to **Ṭhāṇa** she dwells in the lower region.[2]

1. Jam. 113. | 2. Sth. 643, AvaH. p. 121.

2. Vacchamittā A goddess residing on the **Ruyaga**(6) in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1).[1] She is the same as **Vacchamittā**(1).

1. Jam. 104.

3. Vacchamittā A godess residing on the **Kaṁcaṇa**(1) peak of mount **Somaṇasa**(5).

1. Jam. 97.

Vacchayātīra (Vatsakātīra) Same as **Vacchagātīra**.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 700.

Vacchhayāvatī (Vatsakāvatī) Same as **Vacchāvaī**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 179,

Vacchavālī (Vatsapālī) An old lady belonging to **Vayaggāma**. She gave alms to **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. AvaM. p. 293.

Vaccā (Vatsā) Same as district **Vaccha**(6).[1]

1. Sth. 92.

Vacchābbūmi (Vatsabhūmi) Same as **Vaccha**(1).[1]

1. UttS. p. 133.

Vacchāvaī (Vatsāvatī) A **Vijaya**(23) (district) in **Mahāvideha**. Its capital is **Pabhaṁkarā**(4).[1]

1. Jam. 96, AvaCu. I. p. 179, AvaM. p. 226, Sth. 92.

Vacchī (Vatsā) Daughter of **Cārudatta**(2) and wife of supreme king **Baṁbhadatta**(1).[1]

1, UttN. p. 379.

1. Vajja (Vajra) A celestial abode in **Lamtaa** where the maximum longevity of gods is thirteen *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in thirteen fortnights and have desire for food once in thirteen thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 13.

2. Vajja One of the sixteen countries in the time of **Mahāvīra**.[1] It is the same as Pāli Vajji, the country of the tribe of the Vajjis. The Vajji or Vṛji tribe included eight confederate clans among whom the Videhans, Vṛjikas and Licchavis were most important.[2] The country of Vajji was situated to the south of Darbhanga including the adjacent Nepal Tarai.[3]

1. Bha. 554.
2. GE. I. p. 17, IDETBJ, p. 19, 52.
3. AGI, p. 447.

3. Vajja A division of the **Lāḍha** country.[1] Same as **Vajjabhūmi**. See **Lāḍha**.[2]

1. AcaCu. pp. 318, 319.
2. AvaN. 492, AvaCu. I. p. 296.

Vajjamkusī (Vajrāṅkuśā) A goddess.[1]

1. Ava. p. 18.

Vajjakamta (Vajrakānta) A celestial abode similar to **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vajjakūḍa (Vajrakūṭa) A celestial abode similar to **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vajjaṇābha (Vajranābha) First disciple of **Abhiṇamdaṇa**, the fourth **Titthamkara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 445.

Vajjappabha (Vajraprabha) A celestial abode similar to **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vajjapāṇi (Vajrapāṇi) See **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Praj. 52, Bha. 144.

Vajjabhūmi (Vajrabhūmi) A part of the **Lāḍha** country. It was visited by **Mahāvīra**.[1] It is identified with modern Birbhum.[2] See **Lāḍha** also.

1. Aca. 9.3.2.5, AcaCu. p. 318, Vfs. 1946, AvaN. 492, AvaCu. I. p. 296, AvaM. p. 285, KalpV. p. 167, KalpDh. p. 107.
2. SBM. p. 389, LAI. p. 350.

Vajjarūva (Vajrarūpa) A celestial abode just like **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vajjalāḍha (Vajrarāḍha) It is the same as **Vajja**(3), a division of the **Lāḍha** country. **Gosāla** was beaten here.[1] See also **Lāḍha** and **Vajjabhūmi.**

1. AvaCu. I. p. 296, AvaN. 412, Vis. 1946.

Vajjalesa (Vajraleśya) A celestial abode similar to **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13

Vajjavaṇṇa (Vajravarṇa) A celestial abode just like **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vajjasiṁkhalā (Vajraśṛṅkhalā) A goddess.[1]

1. Ava. p. 18.

Vajjasiṁga (Vajraśṛṅga) A celestial abode corresponding to **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vajjasiṭṭha (Vajraśṛṣṭa) A celestial abode just like **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vajjasenā (Vajrasenā) Same as **Vairasenā**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

1. **Vajjā** (Vajrā) Wife of merchant **Kaṭṭha**. She fell in love with **Brāhmaṇa Devasamma**(2).[1]

1. AvaCu. 1. p. 558. AvaH. p. 428, BrhKs. p. 805.

2. **Vajjā** (Vajrā) Same as **Vajjabhūmi.**[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 318.

Vajjāvatta (Vajrāvarta). A celestial abode similar to **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vajji (Vajrin) Another name of *indra* **Sakka**(3) as explained by **Abhayadeva.**[1] In fact, **Cellaṇā**, the mother of **Koṇia**, hailed from the territory of Vajjigaṇa, and therefore she was known as Vajji. That is why Vajji is used as an epithet of Koṇia. **Ceḍaga**, the father of Cellaṇā, was the head of Vajjigaṇa. See **Vajja**(2).

1. Bha. 300, BhaA. p. 317.

Vajjiyaputta (Vajjiyaputra) A non-Jain sage in the *tīrtha* of Ariṭṭhaṇemi, recognised as **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. Risi. 2, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Vajjuttaravaḍiṁsaga (Vajrottarāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode similar to **Vajja**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 13.

Vajjha (Vajra) Same as **Vajja**(3).[1]

1. AcaCu. 319.

Vajjhāra (Vardhrakāra) An **Aryan** industrial group engaged in preparing leather straps.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Vajjhiyāyaṇa (Vadhyāyana) Family-name of the **Puvvāsāḍhā** constellation.[1]

1. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

Vaṭṭa (Varta) One of the twenty-five and a half **Āriya** countries with its capital at **Māsapurī**.[1]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123.

Vaṭṭa-Veyaḍḍha (Vṛtta-vaitāḍhya) See **Veyaḍḍha**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 113, Sth. 302, Bha. 369.

Vaḍathalaga (Vaṭasthalaka) A place visited by **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta.** (1).[1]

1. UttS. p. 379.

Vaḍapura (Vaṭapura) A town near **Sāvatthī**. It was visited by **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1).[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. pp. 379-380.

1. Vaḍiṁsa (Avataṁsa) A **Disāhatthikūḍa** in **Bhaddasālavaṇa.** Here lived a god of the same name.[1]

1. Jam. 103, Sth. 642.

2. Vaḍiṁsa One of the sixteen names of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1] It is the same as **Vaḍeṁsa.**

1. Sam. 16.

Vaḍeṁsa (Avataṁsa) Another name of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1] It is identical with **Vaḍiṁsa**(2).

1. Jam. 109.

1. Vaḍeṁsā (Avataṁsā) Seventeenth chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 153.

2. Vaḍeṁsā A principal wife of *indra* **Kiṇṇara**(1).[1] She was a daughter of a merchant of **Ṇāgapura** in her previous birth.[2]

1. Bha. 406; Sth. 273. | 2. Jna. 153.

Vaḍḍhamāṇa (Vardhamāna) Original name of **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Aca. 2.176, Kalp. 90, 105-6, Sam. 157, AvaM. p. 255.

Vaṇamāla (Vanamāla). A celestial abode similar to **Mahiya.**[1]

1. Sam. 22.

Vaṇarāi (Vanarāji) Daughter of **Siṁdhudatta** and wife of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1).[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

Vaṇavāsī (Vanavāsī) A city in this half of the **Bharaha**(2) region. King **Jiyasattu**(17), son of **Jarākumara**, reigned here.[1] It is probably the same as **Vāṇārasī.**[2]

1. BrhKs. p. 1397.
2. NisCu. II. p. 417.

Vaṇasaṁḍa (Vanakhaṇḍa) A park on the outskirts of **Pāḍalasaṁḍa. Jakkha Uṁbaradatta**(2) lived in it.[1]

1. Vip. 28.

Vaṇijja (Vāṇijya) Sixth of eleven **Karaṇas** (divisions of a day).[1]

1. Jam. 153, Gan. 41, SutN. 11.

Vaṇiya (Vaṇija) Same as **Vaṇijja.**[1]

1. SutN. 11.

Vaṇiyā (Vinītā) See **Viṇīyā.**[1]

1. Tir. 489.

1. Vaṇhi (Vṛṣni) A Yādava king in **Bāravaī.**[1] Perhaps he was blind, and that is why he was called **Aṁdhaga-Vaṇhi.** His wife was **Dhāriṇī**(5).[2] He had ten sons : **Samudda**(3), **Sāgara**(7), **Gambhīra**(2), **Thimiya**(2), **Ayala**(4), **Kampilla**(2), **Akkhobha**(2), **Paseṇai**(2), **Viṇhu**(4) and **Goyama**(4).[3] Elsewhere it is mentioned that he had eight sons.[4] They were : Akkobha, Sāgara, Samudda, Ayala, **Himavaṁta**(4), **Dharaṇa**(4), **Puraṇa**(3) and **Abhicaṁda**(3). **Vasudeva**, father of **Baladeva** (2), **Rāma**(1) and **Vāsudeva**(1) **Kaṇha**(1), is also regarded as his son.[5]

1. AntA. p. 2.
2. Ant. 1.
3. Ibid. 2.
4. Ibid. 3.
5. KalpSam. p. 171.

2. Vaṇhi A family-line[1] descending from the Hari dynasty.[2] It is a Yādava lineage.[3] **Aṁdhaga-Vaṇhi** is its another name.[4]

1. Utt. 22.13, 43, Das. 2.8, UttS. p. 495, AcaCu. p. 112, NanH. p. 73.
2. BrhKs. p. 1398.
3. Ibid.
4. Das. 2.8, Utt. 22.43.

3. **Vaṇhi** (Vahni) One of the nine classes of **Logaṁtiya** gods.[1]

1. AvaN. 214, Sth. 623, 684.

Vaṇhiā (Vahnikā) An **Aṁgabāhira Kāliya** text.[1]

1. Pak. pp. 44-5.

Vaṇhidasā (Vṛṣṇidaśā) An **Aṁgabāhira Kālia** text also known as **Aṁdhagavaṇhidasā.** It describes the lives of twelve princes belonging to the **Vaṇhi** family-line. Hence, it consists of twelve chapters. The twelve princes were sons of **Baladeva**(1)[1], a son of **Vasudeva** and a grand son of **Vaṇhi**(1).[2] The text is also known as the fifth **Uvaṁga.**[3] Some enumerate it as the twelfth Upāṅga.[4] It has the following chapters.[5] **Ṇisaḍha**(7), **Aṇiya**(1), **Vaha**(2), **Vehala**(1), **Pagati**(2), **Jutti**, **Dasaraha**(4), **Daḍharaha**(6), **Mahādhaṇu**, **Sattadhaṇu**(1), **Dasadhaṇu**(3) and **Sayadhaṇu**(3).

1. Nan. 44, NanCu. p. 60, NanM. p. 208, Pak. p. 45, PakY. p. 69, Nir. 5.1.
2. See Baladeva(1) and Vasudeva.
3. Nir. 1.1, 5.1.
4. JamS. pp. 1-2.
5. Nir. 5.1.

Vatthakā (Vatsakā) See **Vacchagā.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 190.

Vatthajambhaga (Vastrajṛmbhaka) One of the ten kinds of **Jaṁbhaga** gods.[1]

1. Bha. 533.

Vattha-pussamitta (Vastra-puṣya-mitra) Same as **Potta-pūsamitta.**[1]

1. AvaH. p. 307.

Vatthalijja (Vastraliya) (i) One of the seven *kulas* (families) of **Cāraṇagaṇa**(2)[1] and also (ii) one of the four *kulas* of **Koḍiyagaṇa**(2).[2].

1. KalpN. p. 259.
2. Ibid. p. 260.

Vatthavāla-therī (Vastrapāla-sthavirā) An old lady of **Vayaggāma. Mahāvīra** received alms from her after six months troubles.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 314, AvaN. 513.

Vatthābhūmi (Vatsabhūmi) Same as **Vaccha**(1)[1]

1. UttCu. p. 87.

1. **Vaddhamāṇa** (Vardhamāna) Same as **Vaddhamāṇa**, the original name of **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. AvaN. 371, Vis. 1759, Tir. 487, AvaH. pp. 95, 297, AvaM. p. 255.

2. **Vaddhamāṇa** A town where **Aṇaṁta**, the fourteenth **Titthaṁkara**, got his first alms.[1] Its original name was **Aṭṭhiyagāma.** It was visited by **Mahāvīra.**[2]

1. AvaN. 324, AvaM. p. 227.
2. AvaN. 464, AvaCu. I. p. 272, Vis. 1914, AvaM. p. 268, AvaH. pp. 189-190.

3. Vaddhamāṇa A non-Jain sage in **Titthayara Pāsa's**(1) *tīrtha*, recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**.[1]

1. Ris. 29, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Vaddhamāṇaga (Vardhamānaka) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-535, SurM. pp. 295-296, SthA. pp. 78-79.

Vaddhamāṇaga Same as **Vaddhamāṇa**(2).[1]

1. AvaH. p. 189.

Vaddhamāṇapura (Vardhamānapura) A city where **Vijayavaddhamāṇa**(1) park was situated. There was a shrine of *yakṣa* **Māṇibhadda**(1) in it. King **Vijayamitta**(1) reigned there. Merchant **Dhaṇadeva**(1) belonged to this city. **Mahāvīra** had paid visit to it.[1] It is identified with modern **Burdwan** in Bengal.[2]

1. Vip. 32. | 2. LAI. p. 349.

Vaddhamāṇaya (Vardhamānaka) Same as **Vaddhamāṇa**(2).[1]

1. AvaM. p. 268.

Vaddhamāṇasāmi (Vardhamānasvāmin) Same as **Vaddhamāṇa**(1) or **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 95, AnuCu. p. 54.

Vaddhamāṇā (Vardhamānā) An eternal *Jinapratimā*.[1]

1. Jiv. 137, Sth. 307, AvaCu. I. p. 224.

1. Vappa (Vapra) A district of western **Mahāvideha**, i.e. **Avaravideha** with its capital at **Vijayā**(8). **Caṁda**(5), a **Vakkhāra** mountain, is situated in it.[1]

1. Jam. 102, Sth. 93.

2. Vappa A peak of mount **Caṁda** (5) situated in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Jam, 102.

1. Vappagā (Vaprakā) A park (at Rayaṇapura) where **Titthayara Dhamma**(3) took to asceticism.[1]

1. AvaN. 230.

2. Vappagā Same as **Vappā**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 398.

Vappagāvatī (Vaprakāvatī) Same as **Vappāvaī**.[1]

1. Sth. 93.

Vappayāvaī (Vaprakāvatī) See **Vappāvaī**.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

1. **Vappā** (Vaprā) Mother of eleventh **Cakkavaṭṭi Jaya**(1)[1] and wife of king **Vijaya**(7).[2] Sanskrit commentators name the latter as Samudravijaya.[3]

1. Sam. 158, AvaN. 398.
2. Ibid.
3. UttK. p. 339.

2. **Vappā** Wife of king **Vijaya** (9) of **Mihilā** and mother of **Nami**(1), the twenty-first **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157. Tir. 484.

3. **Vappā** Same as **Vappa**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 93, Tir. 484.

1. **Vappāvaī** (Vaprāvatī) A district of **Mahāvideha** with its capital at **Aparāiyā**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 102, Sth. 93.

2. **Vappāvaī** A peak of mount **Sūra**(6).[1]

1. Jam. 102.

1. **Vammā** (Vāmā) See **Vāmā**.[1]

1. AvaN. 386.

2. **Vammā** (Varmā) Wife of **Bharaha**(1) and mother of **Marīi**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 182, AvaN. (Dīpikā). p. 74.

Vayagāma[1] or **Vayaggāma** (Vrajagrāma) A settlement of cowherds. **Mahāvīra** went there from **Siddhatthapura**. **Vacchavālī** gave here alms to him.

1. AvaN. 512, 514, AvaCu. I. pp. 313-314, Vis. 1967, 1969, AvaM. p. 292-3, KalpV. p. 169.

Vayadhārī (Vratadhārin) Sixth **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region, contemporary of **Paumappaha**.[1] He is also known as **Vavahārī**.[2]

1. Tir. 319, 524.
2. Sam. 159. It seems to be a wrong reading for Vayadhārī. See SamA, p. 159.

Vayara (Vajra or Vaira) See **Vaira**.[1]

1. Kalp (Therāvalī). 7, UttN. & UttS. pp. 96-97, Sth. 778.

Vayarī (Vajrī) See **Vairī**.[1]

1. Kalp (Therāvalī). 7, KalpV. p. 263.

Vara See **Dhara**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 339.

Varaṇā Capital of **Accha**(2), an **Āriya** country.[1] See **Acchā** also. It is identified with Bulandsahar in Uttar Pradesh.[2]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123.
2. See SBM. pp. 353, 387, LAI. p. 352.

1. Varadatta Tenth chapter of the second section of **Vivagasuya.**[1]

1. Vip. 33.

2. Varadatta Son of king **Mittaṇaṁdī** and his queen **Sirikaṁtā**(6) of **Sāgeya.** He had five hundred wives with **Varasenā** at their head. He took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** and became a god in the **Savvaṭṭhasiddha** celestial abode after death. In his previous birth he was king **Vimalavāhaṇa**(1) of the city of **Sayaduvāra.**[1]

1. Vip. 34.

3. Varadatta One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

4. Varadatta First disciple of **Ariṭṭhaṇemi**, the twenty second **Titthaṁkara.**[1] He (as a householder) was the first person to give alms to him.[2]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 454, AvaCu. I. p. 159, Nir. 5.1, AvaM. p. 209, KalpS. p. 169.
2. Sam. 157, AvaN. 329, AvaM. p. 227.

Varadā A river. People living on the banks of this river used '*hale*' in addressing others.[1] It is identified with river Wardha in the modern Madhya Pradesh.[2]

1. DasCu. p. 250.
2. GDA. p. 23.

Varadāma A sacred place situated at the southernmost point of **Bharaha**(2) region where it meets the **Lavaṇa** ocean. Its lord was subjugated by **Bharaha**(1).[1] Similarly, there is a sacred place of the same name in **Eravaya**(1)[2] as well as in **Mahāvideha.**[3]

1. Jam. 45–6, 49, AvaM. p. 230, JivM. 244.
2. Raj. 13<.
3. Sth. 142.

Varadāmatittha (Varadāmatīrtha) See **Varadāma.**[1]

1. Jam. 49.

Varadiṇṇa (Vardatta) Same as **Varadatta**(4).[1]

1. AvaN. 329, AvaM. p. 227.

Varadhaṇu (Varadhanuṣ) Son of **Dhaṇu**(1), minister of king **Baṁbha**(1), of **Kaṁpillapura.** He was very intelligent. He had been a friend of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1) from his very childhood. Later he became his minister.[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. pp. 377 ff., NanM. pp. 166–7, AvaCu. I. p. 562, VyaBh. IV. 204, 220 and VyaM. on it, BrhBh. 6290, 6304, AvaH. p. 430.

Varadhaṇua(**ga**) (Varadhanuṣka) Same as **Varadhaṇu.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 562, BrhBh. 6290, 6304.

Varabhūti Same as **Vairabhūti.**[1]

1. VyaBh. 3.58.

Vararui or Vararuci (Vararuci) A Brāmaṇa who used to praise king **Mahāpauma**(8) who belonged to the **Naṁda**(1) dynasty. For that he received 108 guines daily from this king.[1] He was in love with **Uvakosā**, a courtezan of **Pāḍaliputta.**[2] He later on became enemy of **Sagaḍāla.** See **Sagaḍāla.**

1. AvaCu. II. p. 183, AvaN. 1279, KalpL. p. 160, KalpV. p. 252, KalpDh. p. 163, UttN. and UttS. pp. 105 ff., AvaH. pp. 693–5.
2. AvaCu. II. p. 185.

Varaseṇā (Varasenā) Chief among the five hundred wives of prince **Varadatta**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

Varā See **Dharaṇidharā.**[1]

1. Tir. 460.

1. Varāha First principal disciple of **Suvihi(1)**, the ninth **Titthaṁkara.**[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 448.

2. Varāha One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1: KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

Variṭṭha (Variṣṭha) Twelfth would-be **Cakkavṭṭi** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam, 159, Tir. 112^.

1. Varisakaṇha (Varṣakṛṣṇa) One of the seven branches of the **Kāsava**(1) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

2. Varisakaṇha Same as **Varisavakaṇha.**[1]

1. Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Varisavakaṇha (Varṣakṛṣṇa) A non-Jain sage in the *tīrtha* of **Ariṭṭhaṇemi**, recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. Risi. 18, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Varuṭṭa An Aryan industrial group engaged in Cane-work.[1]

1. Praj. 37,

1. Varuṇa A **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3). His aerial car is known as **Sayaṁjala**(3).[1] The longevity of Varuṇa is somewhat less than two *palyopama*

1. Sth. 256, Jam. 12, Bha. 165.

years. The gods who follow his orders belong to the following classes : **Varuṇakāiya, Varuṇadevakāiya, Ṇāgakumārā, Udahikumāra, Thaṇiyakumāra, Kakkoḍaya, Kaddamaa, Aṁjaṇa, Saṁkhavālaa, Puṁḍa, Palāsa**(1), **Moa, Jaya** (5), **Dahimuha, Ayaṁpula**(1), **Kayariya**, etc.[2] Varuṇa is the guardian deity of western quartar.[3] See also **Soma**(1).

2. Bha. 167. | 3. Bha. 417-418, BhaA. p. 52.

2. Varuṇa A **Logapāla** of **Īsāṇiṁda.**[1] His aerial car is known as **Suvaggu**(1).[2] See also **Soma**(2).

1. Sth. 256. | 2. Bha. 172.

3. Varuṇa A **Logapāta** each of **Camara**(1) and **Bali**(4).[1] **Kaṇaga** (1), **Kaṇagalayā, Cittaguttā**(2) and **Vasuṁdharā**(3) are the wives of the former whereas **Miṇagā, Subhaddā**(15), **Vijayā**(10) and **Asaṇī** are those of the latter[2]. See also **Soma**(3) and **Soma**(4).

1. Sth. 256, Bha. 269. | 2. Bha. 406.

4. Varuṇa A kind of **Logaṁtiya** gods.[1]

1. AvaN. 214, Sth. 684, AvaCu, I. p. 251.

5. Varuṇa Presiding god of the **Sayabhisayā** planet.[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171.

6. Varuṇa One of the two gods presiding over the **Varuṇavara** continent.[1]

1. Jiv. 180.

7. Varuṇa Deity of the Western quarter.[1]

1. Bha. 417.

8. Varuṇa A *śramaṇopāsaka* (lay-votary) belonging to the city of **Vesālī.** He took a pledge not to kill one who has not attacked him. He acted accordingly even in the **Rahamusala** battle and went to **Sohamma**(1) heaven after death. This created a wrong belief among the people that death in battle means heaven. He is also called Varuṇa **Ṇāgaṇattua.**[1].

1. Bha. 303-4, AvaCu. II. p. 277.

9. Varuṇa One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sam. 30, Sur. 47.

10. Varuṇa A non-Jain sage in the *tīrtha* of **Mahāvīra** recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. Risi. 44, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Varuṇakāiya (Varuṇakāyika) A group of gods obeying **Varuṇa**(1) a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 167.

Varuṇadīva (Varuṇadvīpa) Same as **Varuṇavara**.[1]

1. Jīv. 166.

Varuṇadevakāiya (Varuṇadevakāyika) A group of gods under **Varuṇa**(1), a **Lygapāla** of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 167.

Varuṇadevā Mother of **Meyajja**(1) the tenth principal disciple of **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. AvaN. 649, Vis. 2510.

Varuṇappabha (Varuṇaprabha) One of the two gods presiding over the **Varuṇavara** continent.[1]

1. Jīv. 180.

Varuṇappabhasela (Varuṇaprabhaśaila) A mountain situated in the interior of the huge **Kuṁḍalavara**(3) concentric mountain. It is the abode of **Logapāla Varuṇa**(1) of **Sakka**(3)[1].

1. BhaA. pp. 203-204.

Varuṇavara A concentric continent surrounding the **Pukkharavara** ocean and encircled by the **Varuṇoda** ocean.[1] Varuṇavara is presided over by two gods : **Varuṇa**(6) and **Varuṇappabha**.[2]

1. Sur. 101, Jīv. 180, AnuH. p. 90. | 2. Jīv. 180, also 166.

Varuṇoda An ocean encircling **Varuṇavara** continent and surrounded by the **Khīravara**(1) continent.[1] Its water is winelike in taste.[2] The ocean is presided over by two gods, namely, **Vāruṇī**(4) and **Vāruṇikaṁta**.[3]

1. Sur. 101, Jīv. 180, AnuH. p. 90.
2. Jīv. 180, See also 166.
3. Jīv. 180.

1. **Varuṇovavāya** (Varuṇopapāta) An **Aṁgabāhira Kālia** text.[1] It was permitted to be taught to a monk of twelve years standing.[2] It is not extant now.

1. Nan. 44, Pak. p. 45, NanH. p. 73. | Vya (M). 10.27.

2. **Varuṇovavāya** Seventh chapter of **Saṁkheviyadasā**.[1] It seems to be identical with **Varuṇovavāya**(1).

1. Sth. 755.

Valayāmuha (Vaḍavāmukha) One of the four **Mahāpāyālakalasas** situated in the **Lavaṇa** ocean. God **Kāla**(11) presides over it.[1]

1. Jīv. 156, Sth. 305, Sam. 52, 79.

Vallahīpura (Valabhīpura) A town where the canon was put to writing

under preceptor **Devaḍḍhi-gaṇi** in V. N. 980 or 993.[1] It is identified with Wala or Wallay, 18 miles north-west of Bhavnagar in Saurashtra.[2] Now Govt. of India has adopted this old name for the city.

1. KalpV. p. 206, "Putthe āgame lihio, navasayaasīyāo Virāo."
2. GDA. p. 18.

Valli Sixth sub-section of the twenty-second section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**. It consists of ten chapters.[1]

1. Bha. 691.

Vavahāra (Vyavahāra). An **Aṁgabāhira Kālia** text.[1] It is divided into ten chapters. It deals with all types of rules of monastic conduct and various expiations. It also tells us about the prerequisites of an *ācārya* an *upādhyāya* and the like. Separate rules regarding the conduct of nuns have also been laid down in it. In the end of the tenth chapter a curriculum for monks has been prescribed. According to this curriculum the course of study for a novice lasts for twenty years. This text has been extracted from the **Paccakkhāṇappavāya**, a **Puvva** text.[2] It has been on the other hand utilised for the composition of **Gacchāyāra**.[3]

1. Nan. 44, Pak. pp. 44, 69.
2. JitBh. 265..
3. Gac. 135.

Vavahāra-cuṇṇi (Vyavahāra-cūrṇi) A commentary in prose on **Vavahāra**.[1]

1. VyaM. I. pp. 1, 45.

Vavahāra-ṇijjutti (Vyavahāraniryukti) A versified commentary on **Vavahāra**.[1] It was composed by **Bhaddabāhu**(2).

1. AvaN. 85, Vis. 1080.

Vavahāra-bhāsa (Vyavahārabhāṣya) A versified commentary on **Vavahāra** and its **ṇijjutti**. This *bhāṣya* was composed posterior to the *bhāṣyas* on **Kappa, Nisīha, Dasāsuyakkhaṁdha**[1] (Āyāradasā) and **Ohaṇijjutti**.[2] It refers to **Titthogālī** as well.[3]

1. VyaBh. 10.141 (Purusa – Prakaraṇa).
2. VyaBh. III. p. 88, 4.10, 21, 551, IV. 131, 365, 5.97, 6.63, 359–360; 7.46, 150, 191; 8.96, 263; 10.66 and VyaM. on all of them.
3. VyaBh. 10.701 ff.

Vavahāri (Vyavahārin) Sixth **Titthaṁkara** of the **Eravaya**(1) region in **Jaṁbūdīva**.[1] See also **Vayadhāri**.

1. Sam. 159.

1. Vasaṁtapura (Vasantapura) A village[1], situated in **Magaha**.[2] Merchant **Sāmaiya** belonged to this place.[3]. It is identified with the village of **Basantapur** in Purnea district.[4]

1. SutN. 191.
2. SutSi. p. 387.
3. SutN. 191.
4. LAI. p. 353.

2. Vasaṁtapura A town situated in **Avaravideha**(1). Merchant **Dhaṇa**(4) of **Khitipatiṭṭhiya**(1) once left for this place.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 131, AvaH. p. 115.

3. Vasaṁtapura A town where **Jiyasattu**(26)[1] **Jiyasattu**(40)[2] and **Ajiyaseṇa** (3)[3] reigned. Merchants like **Navaga**, **Dhaṇṇa**(7)[4] and **Jiṇadatta**(4)[5] and lady **Dhaṇasiri**(3)[6] belonged to this place. **Aggiyaa**(2)[7], musician **Pupphasāla**(1)[8] and a courtezan attached to thief **Caṁḍapiṁgala**[9] were the residents of this town.[10]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 498, 503, 525, AcaSi. p. 21, OghND. p. 158, AvaH. pp. 372, 378.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 534, AvaH. p. 402.
3. PrajM. p. 441, PrajH. p. 127.
4. AvaCu. I. p. 119, 509, AvaM. pp. 140, 157, AvaH. pp. 98, 384, VisK. pp. 420, 834.
5. AvaH. p. 399.
6. AvaCu. I. pp. 526-7, AvaH. p. 393.
7. AvaCu. I. p. 519, AvaH. p. 391.
8. AvaCu. I. p. 529, AvaH. p. 398.
9. AvaCu. I. p. 590, AvaH. P. 453.
10. See also DasCu. p. 89, AnuH. p. 18. AvaH. p. 52, 349, 352, 419, PinNM. p. 100, 111, NanM. p. 153.

Vasaṁtaseṇā (Vasantasenā) One of the sixteen thousands courtzans in the kingdom of **Baladeva**(2) **Acala**(6) and **Vāsudeva**(1) **Tiviṭṭha**(1).[1]

1. Tir. 600.

Vasaha (Vṛṣabha) One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1] Its variants are **Risaha**[2] and **Usabha**(4).

1. Jam. 152, Sam. 30.
2. Sur. 47.

1. Vasiṭṭha (Vaśiṣṭha) A god presiding over the **Vasiṭṭhakūḍa** peak of mount **Somaṇasa**(5)[1]

1. Jam. 97.

2. Vasiṭṭha One of the eight **Gaṇadharas** (principal disciples) of **Pāsa** (1).[1]

1. Sam. 8, Sth. 617.

3. Vasiṭṭha Lord of the northern **Dīvakumāra** gods.[1] He has six principal wives. Their names are the same as those of **Bhūyāṇaṁda's**(1).[2]

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 94.
2. Bha. 406, Sth. 508.

Vasiṭṭhakūḍa (Vaśiṣṭhakūṭa) A peak of mount **Somaṇasa**(5). God **Vasiṭṭha**(1) resides there.[1]

1. Jam. 97.

1. Vasu A friend of king **Mahabbala**(2) who took to asceticism with him.[1]

1. Jna. 64.

2. Vasu Presiding deity of constellation **Dhaniṭṭhā**.[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171, Sth. 90.

3. Vasu Preceptor of **Ninhava Tīsagutta**. He possessed knowledge of the fourteen **Puvva** texts.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 419, NisBh. 5598, Vis. 2834, SthA. p. 411.

4. Vasu A king who had to take birth in the seventh hell on account of telling a lie only once.[1]

1. Jiv. 89. BhaK. 101, JivM. p. 121

5. Vasu Father of **Ayalabhāyā**, the ninth **Gaṇadhara** of **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. AvaN. 648, Vis. 2509.

6. Vasu A queen of **Īsāṇiṁda**.[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Rāma**(7) of **Sāvatthī**.[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 612. | 2. Jna. 158.

1. Vasuṁdharā (Vasundharā) A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Verulia**(2) peak of the southern **Ruyagavara** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643, AvaH. p. 122.

2. Vasuṁdharā Chief wife of **Mahāpauma**(4), the ninth **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the current descending cycle.[1]

1. Sam. 158.

3. Vasuṁdharā Name of a queen of each of the **Logapālās Soma, Jama, Varuṇa** and **Vesamṇa** under **Camara**(1).[1] See also **Soma**(3).

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

4. Vasuṁdharā A queen of the lord of the **Īsāṇa** celestial region.[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Rāma**(8) of **Kosaṁbī**.[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 612. | 2. Jna. 158.

4. Vasuṁdharā Eighth chapter of the tenth sub-section of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 158.

1. Vasuguttā (Vasuguptā) A queen of the lord of the **Īsāṇa** region.[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Rāma**(7) of **Sāvatthī**.[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 612. | 2. Jna. 158.

2. Vasuguttā Sixth chapter of the tenth subsection of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 158.

Vasudattā Wife of priest **Somadatta**(4) of **Kosambī.** They had a son named **Vahassaidatta.**[1]

1. Vip. 24.

Vasudeva A king belonging to **Soriyapura.**[1] He was son of king **Aṁdhagavaṇhi,**[2] father of **Rāma**(1) and **Kesava**(1) and husband of **Rohiṇī**(4) and **Devaī.**[3] He had many more wives and sons.[4] He lived in **Mahurā**(1) after the death of **Kaṁsa.** Being harassed by **Jarāsaṁdha** he left Mahurā for **Bāravaī** where he died at the time of the burning of the city.[5] King **Samuddavijaya** was his elder brother.[6] See **Naṁdiseṇa**(5) for his previous birth.

1. Utt. 22.1, OghN. 535, DasCu. p. 105, Pras. 15, AntA. p. 2, AvaCu. I. p. 356.
2. KalpSam. 171.
3. Utt. 22.2, Tir. 602-3, Sam. 158, Ant. 6, Pras. p. 90.
4. Ant. 7-8, NisCu. II. p. 232, AntA. pp. 4-5, Sth. 672.
5. KalpSam. p. 174, UttNe. p. 39.
6. KalpSam. p. 171.

Vasudevacariya (Vasudevacarita) A work describing the life of **Vasudeva.**[1] It seems to be the same as **Vasudevahiṁḍī**

1. Nis.Cu. IV. p. 26, JivM. p. 130, PrajM. p. 403, BrhKs. p. 722.

Vasudevahiṁḍī A work giving the life of **Vasudeva** in full.[1] It was composed by Saṅghadāsagaṇī.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 164, 460, II. p. 324, AvaM. p. 218, AvaH. 146.
2. KalpDh. p. 35.

Vasupujja (Vasupūjya) King of **Campā,** father of **Titthayara Vāsupujja** and husband of queen **Jayā**(1)[1].

1. Sam. 157, AvaN. 383, 385, 388, Tir. 475.

1. Vasubhūi (Vasubhūti) Father of **Iṁdabhūi, Aggibhūi**(1) and **Vāubhūi,** the first three **Gaṇadharas** (principal disciples) of **Mahāvīra. Puhavī**(3) was his wife. He belonged to **Gobbaragāma**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 648-9, Vis. 2509.

2. Vasubhūi A merchant of **Pāḍaliputta.** He became a lay-votary (*śrāvaka*) of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 155, AvaN. 1278, AvaH. p. 668.

3. Vasubhūi A learned preceptor who was very deep in meditation. **Pūsamitta**(2) was his chief disciple. He is the same as **Pūsabhūti.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 210, AvaN. 1312.

Vasubhūti See **Vasubhūi.**[1]

1. AvaN. 1278, AvaH. p. 668.

1. Vasumaī (Vasumatī). Another name of **Caṁdaṇā**(1).[1]

1. Avacu. I. p. 320, AvaM. p. 295.

2. Vasumaī Fourteenth chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

3. Vasumaī Name of a queen[1] of each of **Bhīma**(3) and **Mahābhīma**, the two lords of the **Rakkhasa** gods.[2] In her previous birth each was a daughter of a merchant of **Ṇāgapura**.[3]

1. Bha. 406, reads as Paumāvatī.
2. Sth. 273.
3. Jna. 153.

Vasumitta (Vasumitra) A merchant who was interested in cock-fight.[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 379.

1. Vasumittā (Vasumitrā) A queen of the lord of the **Īsāṇa** region.[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Rāma**(8) of **Kosambī**.[2]

1. Bha. 406., Sth. 612.
2. Jna. 158.

2. Vasumittā Seventh chapter of the tenth subsection of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna 158.

Vasuvamma (Vasuvarman) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. P, 236.

1. Vaha Similar to **Ṇisaḍha**(1)[1]

1. Nir. 5.3.

2. Vaha Third chapter of **Vaṇhidasā**.[1]

1. Nir. 5.1.

Vahasai (Bṛhaspati.) See **Vahassai**(2).[1]

1. SurM. p. 295.

Vahasati (Bṛhaspati) See **Vahassai**(1).[1]

1. Sur. 107.

1. Vahassai (Bṛhaspati) Fifth chapter of the first section of **Vivāgasuya**.[1]

1. Vip. 2.

2. Vahassai One of the eightyeight **Gahas**.[1] See **Bahassai**(1).

1. JamS. pp. 534-535, SurM. pp. 295-296. SthA. pp. 78-79.

3. Vahassai A god under **Soma**(1), a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 165.

4. Vahassai Presiding god of constellation **Pussa**.[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171, Sth. 90.

Vahassaidatta (Vṛhaspatidatta) Son of priest **Somadatta**(4) of **Kossambī**. He was a friend as well as the chief priest of king **Udāyaṇa**(2). He was in so much confidence of the the king that he could enter even the harem. Once he developed love with queen **Paumāvaī**(6) and enjoyed sexual intercourse with her. The king caught him red-handed and hanged him after inflicting various injuries on his person. After many a birth and death he will attain liberation in **Mahāvideha**.[1] See **Mahesaradatta** for his previous birth.

1. Vip. 25.

Vāila (Vātula) A merchant of **Pālaga**(6) vilage who attacked **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 320, Avan 523, AvaM. pp. 296-7, Vis. 1978.

Vāu (Vāyu) A god presiding over constellation **Sāi**(2).[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171,

2. Vāu General of the cavalry of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Sth. 404.

3. **Vāu** (i) Tenth, (ii) eleventh as well as (iii) sixteenth chapter of the seventeenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 590.

4. Vāu One of the thirty **Muhuttas**.[1]

1. Sam. 30, Sur. 47, Jam. 152.

5. Vāu A non-Jain sage in the *tīrtha* of **Pāsa**(1), recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**.[1]

1. Risi 30, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Vāukumāra (Vāyukumāra). A class of the **Bhavaṇavāsī** gods.[1] They have ninety-six lakhs of abodes.[2] They have two lords : **Velaṁba**(1) and **Pabhaṁjaṇa**(3). Each of these gods has four **Logapālas** : **Kāla**(7), **Mahākāla**(8), **Aṁjaṇa**(5) and **Riṭṭha**(4).[3] The Vāukumāra gods and goddesses are under Logapāla **Soma**(1) of **Sakka**(3).[4]

1. Praj, 28, Anu. 122, Jiv. 114, 115, Utt. 36. 204.
2. Sam. 96.
3. Bha. 169, Sth. 256.
4. Bha. 165, See also Bha. 180, 614.

Vāuttaravaḍiṁsaga (Vātottarāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode where the maximum span of life of gods is five *Sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in five fortnights and have desire for food once in five thousand years.[1] It is just like **Vāya**(2).

1. Sam. 5.

Vāubhakkhi (Vāyubhakṣin) Same as **Vāyabhakkhi**.[1]

1. Aup. 38.

Vāubhūi (Vāyubhūti) Third **Gaṇahara** (principal disciple) of **Mahāvīra**.[1] He was son of **Vasubhūi**(1) and brother of **Iṁdabhūi** and **Aggibhūi**(1).[2] He believed in the absolute identity of soul and body.[3] Mahāvīra removed his wrong belief. He, along with his five hundred pupils, became **Mahāvīra's** disciple.[4] After living a life of seventy years he attained liberation in the presence of Mahāvīra.[5]

1. Vis. 2012, 2435, Nan. v. 20, Bha. 128.132.
2. AvaN. 644-659.
3. KalpV. p. 179, KalpDh. p. 115.
4. KalpV. p. 184, VisK. pp. 514-5, Kalp (Therāvali). 3.
5. AvaN. 656.

Vāuvāsi (Vāyuvāsin) A class of *Vānaprastha* ascetics living in airy places.[1] This name is not found in **Ṇirayāvaliyā**.[2] Commentator Abhayadeva also does not refer to it.[3]

1. Bha. 417.
2. Nir. 3.3.
3. BhaA, pp. 519-520.

Vākavāsi Perhaps another reading for **Vāuvāsi**.

1. Aup. 38.

Vāgalacīri (Valkalacīrin) See **Vakkalacīri**.[1]

1. Risi. 6.

Vācāla or **Vācālā** Two settlements of this name, viz., **Dakkhiṇāvācāla** and **Uttaravācāla**. They were separated by two rivers, viz. **Ruppakūlā**(3) and **Suvaṇṇakūlā**(2). **Mahāvīra** had visited both these places.[1]

1. AvaCu.1. p. 277, AvaM. p. 272, KalpV. pp. 158, 163.

Vāṇamaṁtara (Vānavyantara) One of the four classes of gods. They are under **Vesamaṇa**(9) and dwell in the **Rayaṇa**(4) *Kāṇḍa* of one thousand *yojanas* of the **Rayaṇappabhā**(2) infernal region, leaving one hundred *yajanas* of the upper-most as well as the lower-most portion of the *Kāṇḍa*. They also live in mountain-caves, forests, trees, unoccupied places etc. in this human world. They enjoy a maximum life of one *palyopama* years and a minimum life of ten thousand years. Their height is seven *ratnis*. They are of eight sub-classes: (1) **Pisāya**, (2) **Bhūya**(2), (3) **Jakkha**, (4) **Rakkhasa**(1), (5) **Kiṇṇara** (2), (6) **Kiṁpurisa**, (7) **Mahoraya** and (8) **Gaṁdhavva**(1). **Aṇavaṇṇiya**, (2) **Paṇavaṇṇiya**, (3) **Isivāya**, (4) **Bhūyavāiya**, (5) **Kaṁdiya**, (6) **Mahākaṁdiya**, (7) **Kuhaṁḍa** and (8) **Payaṁga** are also eight types

of this class of gods. All of these varieties have different lords (*indras*).[1] **Jaṁbhaga** gods are also included in the Vāṇamaṁtara class.[2]

1. Praj. 38, 47-8, 100, 110, 117, Bha. 13, 15, 19, 168-9, 661, Anu. 122, 133, 139, 142, 5th. 94, 257, 654, 757, Sam. 8-9, 150, Pras. 15, Jam 6, 12, 119, 122, Aup. 24, Jiv. 110, 121, 127, Sur. 106, Dev. 67-79, 162, 194, 199, AvaCu. I. P. 146. AcaCu. pp. 33, 211, 224, 260, SutSi. pp. 56, 221, BrhBh. 5540, ff., Jha. 65, JivM. p. 24, AvaH. pp. 125, 639, 658, 678, 698, 750.
2. BhaA. p. 654.

Vāṇamaṁtarī (Vāṇavyantarī) Same as **Vaṁtarī.**[1]

1. Bha. 168.

Vāṇārasī (Vārāṇsī) Capital of **Kāsī**, an Āriya country.[1] There were situated three shrines, namely **Koṭṭhaa**(2)[2], **Aṁbasālavaṇa**(2)[3] and **Kāmamahāvaṇa**,[4] and a park **Teṁduya**(2).[5] To the north-east of Vāṇārasī there lay **Mayaṁgatīraddaha** in river **Gaṁgā**.[6] **Titthayaras** like **Supāsa**(1) and **Pāsa**(1) were born here.[7] The latter, after renouncing the world, came here several times and ordained many persons[8]. **Mahāvīra**[9] and **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1) also paid a visit to it.[10] Here reigned various kings like **Jiyasattu**(7),[11] **Alakkha**(2),[12] **Saṁkha**(7),[13] **Kaḍaa**,[14] **Dhammarui**(1),[15] **Jiyasattu**(17),[16] and others. **Gosāla** performed his fourth *pauṭṭaparihāra* (entering into another's body) here.[17] Brahmin **Somila**(7),[18] householder **Surādeva**(1),[19] **Culaṇīpiya**,[20] merchant **Ila**,[21] **Bhaddaseṇa**(2)[22] and lady **Subhaddā**(1)[23] belonged to this city. In future **Abhaggaseṇa**(2) as well as **Sagaḍa**(2) will take birth here.[24] Ascetics **Jayaghosa** and **Vijayaghosa** hailed from this place.[25] **Dhammaghosa**(2) and **Dhammajasa**(2) spent here a rainy season.[26] **Harīesabala**[27] and **Dhammarui**(3)[28] had visited this city. It is identified with modern Banaras.[29] See also **Bāṇārasī.**

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, NisCu. II. p. 466.
2. Upa. 27, AvaN. 1302.
3. Nir. 3.3.
4. Jha. 151' Ant. 15, Bha 550.
5. UttCu. p. 202.
6. Jna. 72.
7. AvaN. 382, 384, Tir, 495, 512.
8. Jna. 158, AvaCu. II. p. 202, Nir 3.3. AvaH. p. 713.
9. Upa. 27, 30, Ant. 15, AvaN. 518, AvaCu. I. p. 315, Vis. 1973, AvaM. p, 294, KalpV. p. 169.
10. UttN. p. 379.
11. Upa. 30.
12. Ant. 15, SthA. p. 431.
13. Jha. 72, SthA. p. 401.
14. UttN. p. 377.
15. AvaCu. I. p. 559, AvaH. p. 430, NanM. p. 166.
16. NisCu. II. p. 417, According to BrhKs. p. 1397, he reigned at Vaṇavāsī.
17. Bha. 550.
18. Nir. 3.3, SthA. p. 512.
19. Upa. 27, SthA p. 509.
20. Upa. 30, SthA. p. 509.
21. Jna. 151.
22. AvaCu. II. p. 202, AvaH. p. 713.
23. SthA. p. 513, Nir. 3.4.
24. Vip. 20, 23.
25. Utt, 25, 2-3, 5-6, UttCu. p. 268, UttN. p. 521.
26. AvaN. 1306, AvaCu. II. p. 204.
27. UttCu. p. 202, UttS. p. 356.
28. AvaCu. I. p, 516-517, AvaH p. 390.
29. GDA. p. 23.

Vāṇijja (Vāṇijya) One of the four *kulas* (aff shoots) of **Koḍiyagaṇa** (2).[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV–p. 260.

Vāṇiyagāma or **Vaṇiyaggāma** (Vāṇijagrāma) A suburb of **Vesālī**.[1] It had a park called **Dūīpalāsa**. A shrine dedicated to **Jakkha Suhamma**(5) was situated in it.[2] That shrine is also called by the same name.[3] It was often visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**[4] who is said to have spent twelve rainy seasons at Vāṇiyagāma and **Vesālī**.[5] **Jiyasattu**(6)[6] and **Mitta**(3)[7] reigned at Vāṇiyagāma. Merchants **Āṇaṁda**(11)[8] and **Vijayamitta**(2),[9] Brahmin **Somila**(3)[10] and courtezan **Kāmajjhayā**[11] belonged to it. Titthayara Mahāvīra met here monk **Gaṁgeya**(3) of the line of Titthayara **Pāsa**(1).[12] He initiated here merchant **Piṭṭhimāia**(2), **Peḍhālaputta**(4)[13] **Sudaṁsaṇa**(13) and **Puṇṇabhadda**(2).[14] Vāṇiyaggāma is identified with Baniya, a village near modern Basarh in Muzaffarpur Division.[15].

1. Kalp. 122.
2. Vip. 8.
3. Bha. 371, 646, Upa. 3, Ant. 14, Dasa. 5.
4. Bha. 371, 424, 646, Upa, 3, Ant. 14, Dasa. 5, Vip 9, AvaN. 496, AvaCu. I. p. 300.
5. Kalp. 122, KalpN. p. 188.
6. Upa. 3.
7. Vip. 8.
8. Upa. 3, SthA. p. 508, AvaN. 496, Vis. 1951, AvaH. p. 214.
9. Vip. 8, SthA. p. 507.
10. Bha. 646.
11. Vip. 8.
12. Bha. 371.
13. Anut. 6.
14. Ant. 14.
15. GDA. p. 23.

Vāṇīra (Vānīra) Daughter of **Siṁdhuseṇa** and wife of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1).[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

Vāmā Wife of king **Āsaseṇa**(2) of **Vāṇārasī** and mother of **Pāsa**(1) the twenty-third **Titthaṁkara**.[1] Her another name is **Vammā**(1)[2]

1. Kalp. 150, Sam. 157, Tir. 486.
2. AvaN. 3860.

1. Vāya (Vāda) First chapter of **Dogiddhidasā**.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

2. Vāya (Vāta) A celestial abode each in **Saṇaṁkumāra**(1) and **Māhiṁda**(3) where the maximum longevity of gods is five *sāgaropama* years. They breathe once in five fortnights and have desire for food once in five thousand years.[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Vāyakaṁta (Vātakānta) A celestial abode similar to **Vāya(1)**.[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Vāyakūḍa (Vātakūṭa) A celestial abode just like **Vāya**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Vāyajjhaya (Vātadhvaja) A celestial abode just like **Vāya(2)**.[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Vāyappabha (Vātaprabha) A celestial abode corresponding to **Vāya(2)**.[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Vāyabhakkhi (Vātabhakṣin) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics living on air only.[1]

1. Bha 417, Nir. 3.3, Aup. 38.

Vāyalesa (Vātaleśya) A celestial abode similar to **Vāya(2)**.[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Vāyavaṇṇa (Vātavarṇa) A celestial abode exactly like **Vāya(2)**.[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Vāyasiṁga (Vātaśṛṅga) A celestial abode just like **Vāya(2)**.[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Vāyasiṭṭha (Vātasṛṣṭa) A celestial abode similar to **Vāya(2)**.[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Vāyāvatta (Vātāvarta) A celestial abode corresponding to **Vāya(2)**.[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Vāyu. See **Vāu**.[1]

1. Risi. 30, Bha. 590.

Vāyukumāra See **Vāukumāra**.[1]

1. Bha. 614.

Vāyubhakkhī (Vāyubhakṣin) See **Vāyabhakkhi**.[1]

1. Nir. 3.3

Vāyubhūti See **Vāubhūi**.[1]

1. Bha. 128.

Vāra A **Mahāṇiraya** situated in the **Paṁkappabhā** hell.[1]

1. Sth. 515.

Vāratta See **Vārattaga** and **Vārattaya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 199, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī)

1. Vārattaga (Vārattaka) Ninth chapter of sixth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 12.

2. Vārattaga A merchant of **Rāyagiha**. He took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** and attained emancipation on mount **Vipula**.[1]

1. Ant. 14.

3. Vārattaga Minister of king **Abhaggasena**(1) of **Vārattapura**. He was initiated by preceptor **Dhammaghosa**(3). Later his son engraved his image and installed it in a temple.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 199, NisBh. 5890, BrhBh. 4066, PinNM. pp. 169-70, BrhKs. p. 586, AvaH. pp. 711-2.

Vārattagapura (Vārattakapura) See **Vārattapura**.[1]

1. BrhKs. p. 1110.

Vārattapura (Vārattapura) A town[1] where king **Abhayasena**[2] reigned. **Vārattaga**(3) was his minister.[3]

1. AvaN. 1298, BrhKs. p. 1110, NisCu. IV. 158, PinNM. p. 169, AvaH. p. 711.
2. AvaCu. II. p. 199 reads as Abhaggasena.
3. AvaCu. II. pp. 197-199.

Vārattaya (Vārattaka) A non-Jaina sage in **Pāna's**(1) *tīrtha*, recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**.[1]

1. Risi 27, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī)

Vārāṇasī See **Vāṇārasī**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1302.

Vāraha Previous birth of **Āṇaṁda**(1), the sixth **Baladeva**(2) of the **Bharaha**(2) region. His preceptor was **Gaṁgadatta**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 606.

1. Vārisena (Vāriṣeṇa) Fifth chapter of the first section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā**.[1]

1. Anut. 1.

2. Vārisena Son of king **Seṇia**(1) and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. He took initiation from **Mahāvīra**, observed asceticism for sixteen years and became a god in the **Savvaṭṭhasiddha** celestial abode after death. He will attain liberation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Anut. 1.

3. Vārisena Fifth chapter of the, fourth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 8.

4. Vārisena Son of king **Vasudeva** and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(4). He was initiated by **Ariṭṭhanemi**.[1] Rest is similar to **Jāli**(2).

1. Ant. 8.

5. Vāriseṇa Twenty-fourth **Titthaṁkara** of the current descending cycle in the **Eravaya**(1) region of **Jaṁbūdīva**.[1] He was contemporary of **Mahāvīra**.[2]

1. Sam. 159. | 2. Tir. 335.

1. Vāriseṇā (Vāriṣeṇā) An image of **Titthayara Vāriseṇa**(5). Such images are installed at different places.[1]

1. Jiv. 137, Raj. 124, Sth. 307, AvaCu. I. p. 224.

2. Vāriseṇā One of the five tributaries of river **Rattavatī**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 470.

3. Vāriseṇā A principal **Disākumārī** of **Ūrdhvaloka**.[1] She is identical with the deity called **Vairaseṇā**(3) that presides over the **Sāgaracitta** peak in the **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1).[2] **Ṭhāṇa** mentions her as an *adholokavāsinī* goddess.[3]

1. Jam. 113, Tir. 147, AvaH. p. 122. | 3. Sth. 643.
2. Jam. 104.

4. Vāriseṇā A deity presiding over the **Kaṇaga**(4) peak of mount **Vijjuppabha**(1) in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Jam. 101.

1. Vāruṇa See **Varuṇa**.[1]

1. Jam. 152.

2. Vāruṇa Same as **Varuṇoda**.[1]

1. Jiv' 180.

3. Vāruṇa Same as **Vāruṇī**(4).[1]

1. Jiv. 180.

Vāruṇikaṁta (Vāruṇīkānta) A deity presiding over **Varuṇcda**.[1]

1. Jiv. 180.

Vāruṇivara Same as **Varuṇavara**, a concentric island.[1]

1. SthA. p. 166.

1. Vāruṇī First woman-disciple of **Titthayara Suvihi**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 458.

2. Vāruṇī Wife of Brāhmaṇa **Dhaṇamitta**(4) and mother of **Gaṇadhara Viyatta**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 644, 649, Vis. 2510.

3. Vāruṇī A principal **Disākumārī** presiding over the **Rayaṇasaṁcaya** peak of the northern **Ruyaga** 1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 114, Sth. 643, Tir. 159, AvaH. p. 122.

4. Vāruṇī A deity presiding over **Varuṇoda.**[1]

1. Jiv. 180.

Vāruṇoda See **Varuṇoda.**[1]

1. Jiv. 180.

Vāla One of the seven branches of **Kāsava**(1) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Vālaga (Pālaka) See **Pālaga.**[1]

1. Vis. 1978.

Vālavāsi (Vyālavāsin) A class of *vānaprastha* ascestics.[1] Probably it is the same as **Bilavāsi.**

1. Bha. 417.

Vālu A **Paramāhammiya** god under **Jama**(2), a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 166, SutCu. p. 154, SutN. 81.

1. Vāluga (Vāluka) Same as **Vālu.**[1]

1. SutN. 81.

2. Vāluga Same as **Vāluyaggāma.**[1]

1. Vis. 1963.

Vāluya (Vāluka) Same as **Vāluyaggāma.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 311.

Vāluyaggāma (Vālukagrāma) A village visited by **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. AvaN. 508, AvaCu. I. p. 311, Vis. 1963, AvaM. p. 291.

Vāluyappabhā (Vālukāprabhā) Third hellish region.[1] Its vertical extent is one lakh and twenty eight thousand *yojanas.*[2] Leaving one thousand *yojanas* on both the sides there are fifteen lakhs of abodes in it.[3] The maximum longevity of the infernal beings living in it is seven *sāgaropama* years whereas the minimum one is three *sāgaropama* years.[4]

1. Ant. 9, Praj. 43.
2. Praj. 43.
3. Ibid.
4. Anu. 139.

Vāluyā (Vālukā) Same as **Vāluyaggāma** village.[1]

1. AvaN. 508, AvaCu. I. p. 311, AvaM. p. 291.

Vāsagaṇa An **Aṇāriya** country. Maids were brought from there. They served in royal harems.[1]

1. BhaA. p. 460, Aup. 33.

Vāsadhara (Varṣadhara) See Vāsahara.[1]

1. Sth. 197.

Vāsavadatta King of **Vijayapura**, husband of queen **Kaṇhā**(5) and father of prince **Suvāsava**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

1. Vāsavadattā Daughter of king **Pajjoya** of **Ujjeṇī**.[1] See **Udāyaṇa**(2) for further information.

1. AvaCu. II. pp. 161–2, UttN. and Utts. p. 142.

2. Vāsavadattā A story relating to **Vāsavadattā**(1).[1]

1. Vis. 1516.

Vāsahara (Varṣadhara)[1] A group of mountains which form boundaries of different regions. There are seven Vāsahara mountains in **Jaṁbuddīva**. They are : **Cullahimavaṁta, Mahāhimavaṁta**(3), **Nisadha**(2), **Nīlavaṁta**(1), **Ruppi**(4), **Sihari**(1) and also **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Sam. 7. Sth. 87, 197; JivM. p. 244.

Vāsaharakūḍa (Varṣadharakūṭa) Peaks of **Vāsahara** mountains. They measure five hundred *yojanas* in height.[1]

1. Sam. 108.

Vāsaharapavvaya (Varṣadharaparvata) Same as the **Vāsahara** mountains.[1]

1. Sth. 87, 197.

Vāsiiṇa Same as **Vāsagaṇa**.[1]

1. Aup. 33.

Vāsiṭṭha (Vāśiṣṭha) (i) A chief family line[1] or lineage to which **Tisalā**[2], **Maṁḍiyaputta**[3], **Dhaṇagiri** (1)[4], **Jasā**(2)[5] belonged. It has seven sub-family lines or branches : Vāsiṭṭha, **Uṁjāyaṇa, Jārekaṇha, Vagghāvacca**(1), **Koḍiṇṇa**(3), **Saṇṇi**(1) and **Pārāsara**(3).[6] (ii) The family-name of constellation **Puṇavvasu** is also Vāsiṭṭha.[7]

1. Sth. 551.
2. Aca. 2. 176–7, AvaCu. I. pp. 239 267, Kalp 21, 26, 30–2.
3. AvaN. 650, Vis. 2511.
4. Kalp. (Theravali) 7.
5. UttN. p. 394, UttCu. p. 221.
6. Sth. 551.
7. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

Vāsiṭṭhiā (Vāśiṣṭhikā) A branch of **Māṇavagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 260.

1. Vāsudeva A type of king who is always a brother of a **Baladeva**(2) and sovereign of the half of the **Bharha**(2) country and overlord of 16,000 rulers.[1] He is also known as **Kesava**(3)[2] He wields a conch (*śaṅkha*), a disc (*cakra*) a club (*gadā*)[3], a lance (*śakti*), a sword (*nandaka*) and a

1. Sam. 159, Pras. 15, JivM. p. 180, Dasa. 6.1.
2. Sam. 158, AvaN. 416, NisCu. I. p. 56.
3. Utt. 11.21, UttS. p. 350.

scimitar (*khadga*),[4] He is invincible in power.[5] He is blue by complexion.[6] He bears 108 auspicious or lucky marks and signs.[7] A **Cakkavaṭṭi** is superior to him in all respects.[8] Vāsudevas are never born in low or Brahmin families.[9] While conceiving their embryos their mothers see any seven of the fourteen great dreams.[10] In **Jaṁbuddīva** there appear four at the minimum and thirty Vāsudevas at the maximum.[11] In the Bharaha(2) as well as in the Eravaya(2) region nine Vāsudevas appear in every cycle and that also in **Dussamasusamā.**[12] Every Vāsudeva has an enemy who is called **Paḍisattu** and is also killed by him.[13] Vāsudevas in their previous birth make *nidāna* (resolve to get something). They in this birth do not attain liberation and go to hell.[14] Vāsudevas wear yellow clothes.[15] The names of Vāsudevas of **Baraha**(2) of the current **Osappiṇī** are : **Tiviṭṭha(1)** 2. **Duviṭṭha**(2), 3. Sayaṁbhū(1), 4. **Purisuttama**, 5. **Purisasīha**, 6. **Purisapuṁḍarīa**, 7. **Datta**(2), 8. **Ṇārāyaṇa**(1) and **Kaṇha**(1).[16] The would-be Vāsudevas of Bharaha(2) are : **Naṁda**(7) or **Naṁdi**(6), **Naṁdamitta**(1) or **Naṁdimitta**, **Dīhabāhu**(2), **Aibala**(1), **Mahabbala**(4), **Balabhadda**(7) or **Bhadda(11)**, **Duviṭṭha**(1) and **Tiviṭṭha**(1).[17]

4. Pras. 15, PrasA. p. 77.
5. Utt. 11.21, AvaN. 71-72, Vis. 797.
6. AvaN. 402.
7. Pras. 15, NisCu. III. p. 383, Tan. 14.
8. AvaN. 75, Vis. 801.
9. Kalp. 17-18. Vis. 1846.
10. Bha. 428, 578.
11. Jam. 173, Sth. 89.
12. Jam. 36, 40, Sam. 158, AvaCu. I. p. 215. See also for details AvaN. 420-422, Vis. 1777-78, Tir. 602-608
13. Sam. 158, Tir. 609.
14. Sam. 158, Ant. 9. Tir. 607 ft.
15. Pras. 15, PrasA. p. 77, JivM. p. 191, PrajM. p. 363, Vis. 1764.
16. AvaBh. 40 (Dīpikā) p. 78, Sam. 158, Tir. 566.
17. Sam. 159, Tir. 1143-44.

2. Vāsudeva another name of **Kaṇha**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 159, Utt. 22.8, 25, 31, AvaCu. I. p. 235, AcaCu. pp. 96, 116, 121, 155, 210-1. 296, 334, 362.

Vāsudevaghara (Vāsudevagṛha) Shrines of **Vāsudeva**(2) situated at the village of **Ṇaṁgala**[1] and the **Kuṁḍāga**[2] settlement where **Mahāvīra** sajourned.

1. AvaCu. I. p. 289, AvaM. p. 280.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 293, AvaM. p. 283.

Vāsupujja (Vāsupūjya) Twelfth **Titthaṁkara** of the current discending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region and conteporary of **Sejjaṁsa(5)** in **Eravaya** (1)[1]. He was son of king **Vasupujja** and his queen **Jayā**(1) of **Caṁpā.**[2] His height was seventy *dhanuṣas*.[3] He was of red complexion[4], **Aggī**(3)

1. Sam. 157, Ava. p. 4, Nan. v. 18, Vis. 1657, 1758; AvaN. 370, 1092, Tir. 325.
2. AvaN. 383, 385, 388, Tir. 475, Sam. 157.
3. Sam. 70, AvaN. 379, Tir. 362.
4. AvaN. 376, Tir. 342.

palanquin is associated with his renunciation ceremony.[5] He took to asceticism along with six hundred men,[6] broke his fast at the house of Suṇaṁda(2) of Mahāpura[7] and obtained omniscience in the Vihārageha park of Caṁpā.[8] *Pāṭala* is his sacred tree.[9] He had an excellent community of 72,000 monks with Suhamma(2) at their head and 1,03,000 nuns with Dharaṇi(1) at their head.[10] According to Samavāya he had under him 62 groups of monks each being in charge of a Gaṇahara (group-leader)[11] whereas according to Āvassaya-ṇijjutti 66 groups and the same number of group-leaders under him.[12] He attained liberation at his birth-place at the age of 72,00,000 years, 18 lakh years as a prince along with 600 ascetics.[13] In his previous birth he was Iṁdadatta(5).[14]

5. Sam. 157.
6. AvaN. 221-230, Sth. 520, Sam. 109, AvaM. pp. 204-7, Tir. 392.
7. AvaN. 324, 328, Sam. 157.
8. AvaN. 230, 246, 254, Vis. 1662.
9. Sam. 157, Tir. 406.
10. AvaN. 257, 261, AvaM. pp. 208 ff. Sam. 157, Tir. 449, 459.
11. Sam. 62, Tir 449.
12. AvaN. 267.
13. AvaN. 272-305, 307, 309, 326, AvaM. pp. 208-214, Kalp. 193, Vis. 1702.
14. Sam. 157.

Viaḍāvai (Vikaṭāpātin) A **Vaṭṭa-veyaḍḍha** mountain situated to the west of river **Hari**(6) and to the east of river **Harikaṁtā**(1) and in the middle of **Harivāsa**(1). God **Aruṇa**(2) resides there.[1] Elsewhere Viaḍāvai is mentioned as a montain of **Heraṇṇavaya**(1) region. Its presiding deity is **Pabhāsa**(1).[2]

1. Jam. 82, Jiv. 141, BhaA. p. 436, JamS. p. 305.
2. Sth. 87, 302, JivM. p. 244.

Viālaa (Vikālaka) Same as **Viyālaa**.[1]

1. Jam. 170

Viāvatta (Vyāvarta) See **Viyāvatta**.[1]

1. Sam. 16.

1. Viu (Vid) Fourth chapter of the third section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 4.

2. Viu Son of king **Vasudeva** and his queen **Devaī** of **Bāravaī**. He was brought up by merchant **Ṇāga**(5) and his wife **Sulasā**(1) belonging to **Bhaddilapura**.[2] Rest is similar to **Aṇiyasa**(2).

1. Ant. 4.

Viula (Vipula) See **Vipula**.[1]

1. Jna. 30.

1. Viulavāhaṇa (Vipulavāhana) Eleventh would-be **Cakkavaṭṭi** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1125,

2. **Viulavāhaṇa** Second would-be **Kulagara** of the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] See **Kulagara.**

1. Tir. 1006.

1. **Viṁjha** (Vindhya) See **Viṁjhagiri.**[1]

1. Nir. 3.4.

2. **Viṁjha.** Disciple of preceptor **Rakkhiya**(1).[1]

1. AvaBh. 142, AvaCu. I. p. 410, UttK. p. 112, SthA. p. 413, AvaH. p. 308, 311, 321, 322, SutCu. p. 5.

Viṁjhagiri (Vindhyagiri) A mountain situated in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva.**[1] It is identified with the Vindhya range.[2]

1. Bha. 114, 528, 559–560, Nir. 3.4. | 2. GDA. p. 37.

Viṁjhāḍavī (Vindhyāṭavī) A forest situated in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva**. It was infested with wild beasts. Monk **Muṇicaṁda**(2) lost his way in this forest.[1] The forest is identified with the portions of Khandesh and Aurangabad, which lie in the south of the western extremity of the Vindhya range including Nasik.[2]

1. UttCu. p. 213, UttS. p. 375 | 2. GDA. p. 38.

Vikkaṁta (Vikrānta) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

Vigatasoga (Vigataśoka) See **Vītasoga**(2)[1].

1. Sth. 90.

Vigayabhayā (Vigatabhayā) Nun-teacher of **Viṇayavaī.**[1]

1. AvaN. 1281, AvaH. p. 699.

Vicitta (Vicitra) Name of a **Logapāla** of each of **Veṇudeva** and **Veṇudāli**, two lords of the **Suvaṇṇakumāra** gods.[1]

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 256.

Vicittakūḍa A mountain in **Devakuru**. It is situated on one side of river **Sīoā** and **Cittakūḍa** on the other side. It is one thousand *yojanas* high.[1] It is an abode of **Jaṁbhaga** gods.[2]

1. Sam. 113, SamA. p. 105, BhaA. p. 654. | 2, Bha. 533.

Vicittapakkha (Vicitrapakṣa) Name of a **Logapāla** of each of **Veṇudāli** and **Veṇudeva.**[1]

1. Sth. 256, Bha. 169.

Vicittapavvaya (Vicitraparvata) Same as **Vicittakūḍa.**[1]

1. Bha. 533.

Vicittā (Vicitrā) A principal **Disākumārī** of *adholoka*[1] or *urdhvaloka*.[2]

1. Jam. 111. | 2. Sth. 643, AvaH. p. 122.

1. Vijaya Extra-ordinary name of the month of Āśvina.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Suc. 53.

2. Vijaya One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sam. 30, Sur. 47.

3. Vijaya One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

4. Vijaya King of **Miyagāma**, husband of **Miyā**(1) and father of **Miyāputta**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 2.

5. Vijaya King of **Polāsapura**, husband of **Sirī**(2) and father of **Atimutta**(1)[1]

1. Ant. 15.

6. Vijaya A merchant of **Rāyagiha. Mahāvīra** broke his first month's fast at his house. This caused the appearance of five *divyas* (extra-ordinary occurrences).[1]

1. Bha. 541, AvaH. p. 200, AvaM. p. 276, AvaCu. I. p. 282, AvaN. 474, KalpV. p. 164 Vis. 1928.

7. Vijaya Father of eleventh **Cakkavaṭṭi Jaya**(1) of **Rāyagiha**.[1] He is named Samudravijaya by Sanskrit commentators.[2]

1. Sam. 158, AvaN. 400 | UttK. p. 339.

8. Vijaya Twenty-first would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region and a future birth of **Kaṇha**(7).[1] **Vivāga** is his another name.[2]

1. Sam. 159. | 2. Tir. 1115.

9. Vijaya Father of **Ṇami**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 484.

10. Vijaya A resident of **Vaddhamāṇa**(2) city who was the first to offer alms to **Aṇaṁta**, the fourteenth **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. AvaN. 324, 328, Sam. 157, AvaM. p. 227.

11. Vijaya Second of the nine **Baladevas**(2) in the current descending cycle. He was son of king **Baṁbha**(4) and his queen **Subhaddā**(8) of **Bāravaī** and brother of **Duviṭṭha**(2). He was **Subaṁdhu**(1) in his previous birth. He was 70 bows tall. He lived 75 lakh years and after death attained emanicipation. According to Tiloyapaṇṇatti (4.517) he is the first Baladeva.[1]

1. Sam. 158, 73, Vis. 1766, Utt. 18.50, Tir. 567, 606, Sth. 672, AvaN. 403-414; AvaBh. 41, AvaM. pp. 237ff, UttK. p. 349, SamA. p. 80, Tir. 577, 580, 602-16,

12. Vijaya Second would-be **Baladeva**(2) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

13. Vijaya A king who was **Titthayara Muṇisuvvaya's**(1) contemporary.[1]

1. Tir. 483.

14. Vijaya A robber belonging to **Rāyagiha**.[1] See **Dhaṇṇa**(10) for further information.

1. Jna. 35.

15. Vijaya A chieftain of thieves residing in **Sīhaguhā** to the south of **Rāyagiha**.[1]

1. Jna. 137.

16. Vijaya A chieftain of thieves dwelling in **Sālā**.[1] He was husband of **Khaṁdasirī** and father of **Abhaggaseṇa**(2).[2]

1. Vip. 15. | 2. Ibid. 16.

17. Vijaya A monk who travelled from **Bharuyaccha** to **Ujjeṇī**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 209, AvaN. 1311.

18. Vijaya A god presiding over the **Vijaya**(19) gate of **Jaṁbuddīva**. His capital is known as **Vijayā**(9). Gods of this name preside over similar gates of other islands.[1]

1. Jiv. 134, 135, Sth. 303, 305.

19. Vijaya One of the four gates of **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1] It is situated over river **Sīyā** and to the east of mount **Meru** at a distance of fortyfive thousand *yojanas*.[2] It measures eight *yojanas* in height, four in thickness and four in breathe.[3] It is presided over by god **Vijaya**(18).[4] There are similar gates in the succeeding concentric oceans and continents.[5]

1. Jam. 7, Jiv. 128.
2. Jam. 8, Jiv. 129.
3. Ibid.
4. Sth. 303, Jiv. 134.
5. Jiv. 154, 174, 176, 180, Sth. 305.

20. Vijaya A peak of the northern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

21. Vijaya First **Aṇuttara** celestial abode. The minimum and the maximum longevity of the gods of the same name residing there is thirtyone and thirtythree *sāgaropama* years respectively.[1]

1. Anu. 139, Vis. 723, 728, 3294, Praj. 38.

22. Vijaya Same as **Vjayamitta**(1).[1]

1. Vip. 32.

23. **Vijaya** There are thirtytwo Vijayas, i. e. (districts) in **Mahāvideha.** For details see **Cakkavaṭṭivijaya** (identical with Vijaya) and **Mahāvideha.**[1]

1. Jam. 93, 95, 102.

Vijayāṁkusī (Vijayāṅkuśī) A goddess.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

1. **Vijayaṁta** (Vijayanta) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152. p. 236.

2. **Vijayaṁta** See **Vejayaṁta.**[1]

1. Sth. 305, Sth. 643.

Vijayakumāra Previous birth of **Bhaddaṇaṁdī**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

Vijaya-gaṁdhahatthi (Vijaya-gandhahastin) An elephant of **Vāsudeva(2) Kaṇha**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 53.

Vijayaghosa (Vijayaghoṣa) Brother of **Jayaghosa** of **Vāṇārasī.** His brother showed him the right path and converted him to asceticism.[1]

1. Utt. 25, UttN. pp. 521-2, UttCu. p. 268.

Vijayadevā (Vijayadevī) Mother of **Maṁḍiyaputta** and **Moriyaputta**(1) the sixth and seventh **Gaṇadharas** of **Mahāvīra**. Maṁḍiyaputta was by her first husband **Dhaṇadeva**(3) whereas Moriyaputta was by the second one **Moria**(1).[1] She is the same as **Vīradevī.**

1. AvaN. 648-649, Vis. 2509-2510, KalpDh. p. 161.

Vijayapura A town visited by **Mahāvīra. Kaṇagaraha**[1](2) and **Vāsavadatta**[2] reigned there. There was a park named **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(3) which had a shrine of *yakṣa* Asoga[3](5). Physician **Dhaṇṇaṁtari**(1) belonged to this town.[4] **Sumai**(7) broke his fast here.[5] It is identified with Vijaynagar situated on the bank of the Ganga in northern Bengal.[6]

1. Vip. 28, SthA. p. 508.
2. Vip. 34.
3. Ibid.
4. Vip. 28.
5. AvaN. 323, AvaM. p. 227.
6. LAI. p. 386.

Vijayapurā (Vijayapurī) Capital of **Pamhagāvaī**(6).[1]

1. Jam. 102.

1. **Vijayamitta** (Vijayamitra) King of **Vaddhamāṇapura.** He married **Aṁjū**(4).[1]

1. Vip. 32.

2. Vijayamitta A caravan leader belonging to **Vāṇiyagāma**. He was husband of **Subhaddā**(7) and father of **Ujjhiyaa**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 9.

1. **Vijayavaddhamāṇa** (Vijayavardhamāna) A park situated at **Vaddhamāṇapura**. There was (a shrine of) *yakṣa* **Māṇībhadda**[1](4).

1. Vip. 32.

2. Vijayavaddhamāṇa A village situated to the southeast of **Sayaduvāra**,[1] **Ikkāi** was its rular (*raṭṭhakūḍa*).[2]

1. Vip. 5. | 2. Ibid.

1. Vijayā Seventh night of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Gan. 9-10, Sur. 48.

2. Vijayā A maid-servant of king **Sayāṇiya** of **Kosambī**. She used to serve queen **Miyāvaī**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 317, AvaN. 520-2, Vis. 1976, KalpV. P. 170, KalpDh. p. 109.

3. Vijayā Mother of the fifth **Baladeva**(2) **Sudaṁsaṇa**(7).[1] She was wife of king **Siva**(6) of **Assapura**.[2]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 604. | 2. AvaN. 408, 410.

4. Vijayā Chief wife of **Saṁti**, the fifth **Cakkavaṭṭi** as well as the sixteenth **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. Sam. 158.

5. Vijayā Mother of **Ajiya** the second **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 465, AvaN. 382, 387.

6. Vijayā A palanquin used by **Sumai**(7) the fifth **Titthaṁkara**, on the auspicious occasion of his renunciation.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

7. Vijayā A man of the line of **Pāsa**(1). She helped the release of **Mahāvīra** in the **Kūviya** settlement.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 291, AvaN. 485, Vis. 1939, AvaM. p. 282, KalpV. p. 166.

8. Vijayā Capital of the **Vappa** district in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

9. Vijayā Capital of god **Vijaya**(18) presiding over the **Vijaya**(19) gate of **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1] It is twelve thousand *yojanas* long as well as broad. Its rampart is thirtyseven *yojanas* high.[2] Vijayā is situated towards the eastern quarter of the Vijaya gate in one of the many **Jaṁbuddīva** islands.[3]

1. Jam. 8.
2. Sam. 12, 37.
3. Jiv. 135.

10. Vijayā A principal wife of **Logapāla, Soma**(4) under **Bali**(4).[1]

1. Bha. 406.

11. Vijayā A principal **Disākumārī** residing in a subquarter of the middle region of mount **Ruyaga**[1](1).

1. Tir. 65.

12. Vijayā A principal **Disākumārī** presiding over the **Disāsotthiya** peak of the eastern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 114, Tir. 153, AvaH. p. 122.

13. Vijayā Name of one of the four principal wives of each **Gaha** (planet)[1], **Nakkhatta** (constellation) and **Tārā**(3) (star).[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 273, Jiv. 204. | 2. Bha. 170, BhaA. p. 534.

14. Vijayā A pond situated on the northern **Aṁjaṇaga** mountain in the **Naṁdīsara** continent.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

15. Vijayā It is the name of wives of various **Paumas** who were merchants of **Sāvatthī, Hatthiṇāura** etc. as well as mothers of **Paumā**(5), **Sivā**(4) etc.[1]

1. Jna. 157.

Vijayāvatta (Vijayāvarta) See **Viyāvatta.**[1]

1. KalpCu. p. 103.

Vijjaṇāgarī (Vidyānāgarī) One of the four branches of **Cāraṇagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

Vijjācaraṇaviṇicchaya (Vidyācaraṇaviniścaya) An **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia** text,[1] not extant now.

1. Nan. 44, NanM. p. 205, NanH. p. 71.

Vijjājaṁbhaga (Vidyājṛmbhaka) One of the ten types of the **Jaṁbhaga** gods.[1]

1. Bha. 533.

Vijjāṇuppavāya (Vidyānupravāda) Tenth of the fourteen **Puvva** texts.[1] It was divided into fifteen sections.[2] It is also known as **Aṇuppavāda.**[3]

1. Sam. 14, 147, Nan. 57, NanCu. p. 76, NanM. p. 241. | 2. Sam. 15. | 3. AvaCu. I. p. 422.

Vijjāharagovāla (Vidyādharagopāla) See **Govāla.**[1]

1. KalpV. p. 261.

Vijjāharasedhi (Vidyādharaśreṇi) Two ranges of this name occupied by *Vidyādharās*. They are situated on both the sides of mount **Veyaḍḍha**(2) at a height of ten *yojanas* in the **Bharaha**(2) region. In the southern range there are fifty cities whereas in the northern one there are sixty.[1] In the northern range **Cakkavaṭṭī Bharaha**(1) received his *itthirayaṇa* (chief wife) from the *Vidyādharas*.[2]

1. Jam. 12. KalpV. p. 238. | 2. AvaCu. I. p. 207, AvaH. p. 151.

Vijjāhari (Vidyādharī) A monastic branch originating from preceptor **Govāla**.[1] It is one of the four off-shoots of **Koḍiyagaṇa**(2).

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 161

1. Vijju (Vidyut) A principal wife of **Soma**(2), a **Logapāla** of the lord of **Īsāṇa**.[1] See also **Soma**(2).

1. Bha. 406.

2. Vijju One of the five principal wives of **Camara**(1).[1] In her previous birth she was a daughter of merchant **Vijju**(3) of **Āmalakappā**.[2]

1. Sth. 403, Bha. 405. | 2. Jna. 149.

3. Vijju A merchant of **Āmalakappā**. He had a daughter of the same name.[1]

1. Jna. 149.

4. Vijju A peak of **Vijjuppabha**(1) mountain in **Jambuddīva**.[1] It is identical with **Vijjuppabhakūḍa**.

1. Sth. 689, Jam. 101.

5. Vijju Fifteenth chapter of the seventeenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 590.

6. Vijju Name of a queen of each of the **Logapāla Soma**, **Jama**, **Vesamaṇa** and **Varuṇa** under **Īsāṇiṁda**.[1] She is the same as **Vijju**(1).

1. Sth. 273.

Vijjukumāra (Vidyutkumāra) A class of **Bhavaṇavāsi** gods.[1] They have seventysix lakhs of abodes.[2] Their lords are **Harikaṁta** and **Harissaha** each of them having **Pabha**, **Suppabha**(5), **Pabhakaṁta** and **Suppabhakaṁta** as their separate **Logapālas**.[3] The Vijjukumāra gods and geddesses are under Logapāla **Soma**(1) of **Sakka**(3).[4]

1. Praj. 38.
2. Sam. 76.
3. Bha. 169, Sth. 256.
4. Bha. 165, 613.

Vijjukumārimahattariyā (Vidyutkumārīmahattarikā) Four principal **Vijjukumāra** goddesses, namely, **Cittā**(4), **Cittakaṇayā**(2), **Saterā**(4) and **Soyāmaṇi**(2).[1] They reside in the sub-quarters of mount **Ruyaga**(1) and are also

1. Sth. 259.

known as principal **Disākumārīs**. They grace the occasion of the birth of **Titthamkaras** by holding lamps in their hands.[2] **Ālā**(2), **Sakkā**(1), **Imdā**(4) and **Ghaṇavijjuyā**(2) are also principal Vijjukumāra goddesses.[3]

2. SthA. p. 199, AvaCu. I. p. 138. | 3. Sth. 507.

Vijjudamta (Vidyuddanta) An **Amtaradīva** (intermediate island) and its people.[1]

1. Sth. 304, Praj. 36, NanM. p. 103.

1. **Vijjuppabha** (Vidyutprabha) A **Vakkhāra** mountain situated to the southwest of mount **Mamdara**(3) in the **Mahāvideha** region of **Jambuddīva**. It has five peaks. This mountain is presided over by the god of the same name.[1] River **Sīoā** passes through this mountain dividing it into two parts[2] from the beneath.

1. Jam. 101, Sth. 302, 434, SutSi. p. 147. | 2. Jam. 84.

2. **Vijjuppabha** A mountain situated in the **Lavaṇa** ocean at a distance of fortyfive thousand *yojanas* from **Jambuddīva**. It is a residential mountain for **Aṇuvelamdharaṇāgarāyā**. God **Kaddama** presides over it.[1]

1. Sth. 305.

Vijjuppabhakūḍa (Vidyutprabhakūṭa) Same as **Vijju**(4).[1]

1. Jam. 101.

Vijjuppabhadaha (Vidyutprabhadraha) A pond situated in **Devakuru**. River **Sīoya** passes through it.[1]

1. Sth. 434, Jam. 84.

Vijjumaī (Vidyunmatī) Daughter of **Citta**(4) and wife of **Cakkavaṭṭi Bambhadatta**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

2. **Vijjumaī** A maid-servent of **Siha**(5). She enjoyed sexual intercourse with the latter in night time when **Mahāvīra** accompanied by **Gosāla** paid a visit to **Kālāya** settlement.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 284, AvaN. 477, Vis. 1931, AvaM p. 277, KalpDh. p. 105, KalpV. p. 164.

3. **Vijjumaī** A lady for whom a battle was fought,[1] some say, by king **Koṇia**, whereas others say, by king Citrasena.[2]

1. Pras. 16. | 2. PrasJ. p. 89.

Vijjumālā (Vidyunmālā) Daughter of **Citta**(4) and wife of **Cakkavaṭṭi Bambhadatta**(1).[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

Vijjumāli (Vidyunmālin) A *yakṣa* god of the **Pañcasela** island. He had two wives : **Hāsā**(2) and **Pahāsā**.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 140, AvaCu. I. p. 397, UttK. p. 342, AvaH. p. 296.

Vijjumuha (Vidyunmukha). An **Aṁtaradīva** and its people.[1]

1. Sth. 304, Praj 36, NanM. p. 103.

1. **Vijjuyā** (Vidyutā) One of the six principal wives of *indra* **Dharaṇa**(1). In her previous birth she was a daughter of a merchant of **Vāṇārasī**.[1] She is mentioned as **Ghaṇavijjuyā**(1) elsewhere.[2]

1. Jña. 151. | 2. Bha. 405, Sth. 403.

2. **Vijjuyā** A chapter of the third sub-section of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 151.

Vijjusiri (Vidyucchrī) Wife of merchant **Vijju**(3) of **Āmalakappā**.[1]

1. Jna. 149.

Viṭṭhi (Viṣiṭi) **Seventh** of the eleven **karaṇas** (divisions of a day)[1]

1. Jam. 153, SutN. 11.

Viṇami (Vinami) Son of **Mahākaccha**(1) and grandson of **Usabha**(1).[1] See also **Nami**(3).

1. Jam. 64, AvaM. pp. 215, 217, 230, AvaH. p. 151, KalpV. p. 238, KalpDh. p. 152.

Viṇaya (Vinata) A celestial abode in **Āṇayakappa** where the maximum longevity of gods is ninteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 19.

Viṇayavaī (Vinayavatī) Woman disciple of **Vigayabhayā**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1281, AvaH. p. 700.

Viṇayasamāhi (Vinayasamādhi) Ninth chapter of **Dasaveyāliya**.[1]

1. DasN. 310 ff.

Viṇayasutta (Vinayasūtra) See **Viṇayasuya**.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 8.

Viṇayasuya (Vinayaśruta) First chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 36, UttN. and UttS. p. 10, UttCu. p. 8.

Viṇīa (Vinīta) Same as **Viṇīyā**.[1]

1. AvaN. 430.

Viṇīā or **Viṇītā** (Vinītā) Same as **Viṇīyā**.[1]

1. Jam. 68, AvaCu. I. p. 160.

Viṇīya (Vinīta) Same as **Viṇīyā**.[1]

1. AvaN. 200, Vis. 1794.

Viṇīyabhūmi (Vinītabhūmi) Same as **Viṇīyā**.[1]

1. Vis. 1584, 1598.

Viṇīyā (Vinītā) A city in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva**. It is situated to the south of mount **Veyaḍḍha**(2) and to the north of the **Lavaṇa** ocean at a distance of $114\frac{11}{19}$ *yojanas* from both the places. It lies to the west of river **Gaṁgā**, to the east of river **Siṁdhū**(1) and in the middle of **Dakkhiṇa-Bharaha**.[1] It measures twelve by nine (12X9) *yojanas*.[2] It was established by god **Dhaṇavai**[3](1) called also **Vesamaṇa**[4](2), at the orders of **Sakka**[5](3). It was named Viṇīyā, because its people were modest.[6] It was called **Kusalā** as its people were expert in crafts.[7] **Purimatāla** was situated in the vicinity of this city.[8] **Usaha**(1), son of **Nābhi** and **Marudevī** took birth[9] as well as renounced the world here.[10] He obtained omniscience in the **Sagaḍamuha** park of Purimatāla.[11] Usaha's son **Bharaha**(1), the first **Cakkavaṭṭi** reigned here.[12] It is the same as **Aojjhā**(2).

1. Jam. 41.
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid, AvaN. (Dīpikā) p. 56.
4. KalpV. p. 232.
5. Tir. 287, AvaM. p. 195, AvaN. (Dīpikā) p. 56.
6. AvaN. (Dīpikā) p. 56.
7. AvaM. p. 214.
8. AvaCu. I. p. 181, KalpV. 240, AvaH. p. 147.
9. Kalp. 211, Vis. 1584, 1597, 1617, Tir. 489, AvaM. p. 157.
10. AvaN. 229, Vis. 1661, Jam. 30.
11. Vis. 1722, AvaCu. II. p. 212, AvaH. p. 147, AvaM. p. 228.
12. Jam. 42, 61, 69, AvaN. 430, AvaCu. I. pp. 160, 182, 204, 207, AvaM. p. 231, AvaH. p. 144, 151, Vis. 1794, KalpV. p. 235.

Viṇṇāyaḍa (Bennātaṭa) See **Veṇṇāyaḍa**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 63.

1. Viṇhu (Viṣṇu) Father of **Sijjaṁsa**(1), the eleventh **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 474, AvaN. 383, 388.

2. Viṇhu Mother af **Sijjaṁsa**(1), the eleventh **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir 474, AvaN. 383, 388.

3. Viṇhu Tenth chapter of the first section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 1.

4. Viṇhu Son of king **Aṁdhagavaṇhi**(1) and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(5) of **Bāravaī**. He took initiation from **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi** and attained salvation on mount **Settuṁja**.[1]

1. Ant. 2.

89

5. Viṇhu Disciple of preceptor **Jehila** and teacher of **Kālaga**(4).[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 265

6 Viṇhu An ascetic beloging to **Mahurā**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 36.

7. Viṇhu An ascetic to be born in V. N. 23000. After his death **Āyāraṁga** will cease to exist.[1]

1. Tir. 820.

8. Viṇhu One of the principal deities described in the work **Bhāraha**(2) etc.[1]

1. NisCu. I. pp. 103-4, AvaCu. I. p. 548, Tir. 628, UttN. p. 343, NanM. p. 152, PrasA. p. 34, SthA. p. 259.

9. Viṇhu Same as **Viṇhukumāra**.[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 374, VyaBh. 7. 545.

10. Viṇhu Presiding god of the **Savaṇa** constellation.[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171.

Viṇhukumāra (Viṣṇukumāra) An ascetic who taught a lesson to an arrogant king.[1]

1. BrhBh. 3131, 3136, VyaBh. 7. 545, VyaM. III. p. 77, UttNe. pp. 246-9, UttK. pp. 333 ff. AvaCu. p. 374, Ava. p. 47.

Viṇhusirī (Viṣṇuśrī) She will be the last nun of the current era.[1]

1. Mahan. pp. 115, 117.

Vitata See **Vivatta**, a constellation.[1]

1. Sur. 107, JamS. p. 535.

Vivatta (Vitattva) See **Vivatta**, a constellation.[1]

1. Sth. 90.

Vitattha (Vitrasta or Vitathya) See **Vivatta** and **Vivattha**[1] constellations.[1]

1. JamS. p. 535.

Vitatthā (Vitastā) A tributary of river **Siṁdhu**(1) in **Bharaha**(2) in **Jaṁbuddiva**.[1] It is identified with Jhelum.[2]

1. Sth. 470, 717. | 2. GDA. p. 40.

Vitibhaya (Vītabhaya) See **Viyabhaya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 36.

Vitimira One of the six layers of **Baṁbhaloga**.[1]

1. Sth. 516.

Vitta or **Vitta Tārāyaṇa.** A non-Jaina sage in the *tīrtha* of **Mahāvīra** recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. Risi. 36, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Vidabbha (Vidarbha) First disciple of **Supāsa**(1), the seventh **Titthaṁkara**[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir 447.

Vidisā (Vidiśā) A river near the c ty of **Vedisa.**[1] It is identified with modern **Bes** or Besali which falls into Betwa.[2]

1. Anu. 130.
2. SGAMI. p. 46.

Vidu A non-Jaina sage in **Ariṭṭhaṇemi**'s *tīrtha,* recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. Risi. 17, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Vidura A prince of **Hatthiṇāpura** who was invited to appear in the self-choosing (*svayaṁvara*) ceremony of **Dovaī.**[1]

1. Jna. 117.

1. **Videha** Same as the **Mahāvideha** region. **Usaha**(1) in one of his previous births was born here as physician **Suvihi's**(2) son **Kesava(2).**[1] **Mahāvīra,** in one of his previous births was born here in the city of **Māyā** as **Cakkavaṭṭi Piyamitta**(1).[2]

1. AvaN. 172, Vi . 1587, AvaCu. I. p. 179.
2. Vis. 1788, 1815, AvaN. 425, KalpV. p. 41.

2. **Videha** An Āriya country with its capital at **Mihilā.**[1] **Vesālī** was situated in this country.[2] King **Kumbhaga**[3], **Titthaṁkaras Malli**[4] and **Nami**(1)[5] and king **Nami**(2)[6] belonged to this country. It is identified with North Bihar and the adjoining region.[7]

1. Praj. 37, Jna. 68, BrhKs. p. 913, SutSi. p. 123, JnaA. p. 129, SthA. p. 479.
2. Nir. 1.1.
3. Jna. 68, SthA. pp. 401-402.
4. Sth. 564.
5. Sam. 157.
6. Utt. 9.4, UttN. & UttS. pp. 299, 303, UttCu. p. 178, AvaCu. II. p. 207, AvaBh. 208, AvaH. p. 719. Sut. 1.3.4.2.
7. SGAMI. p. 28.

3. **Videha** A peak of mount **Nisaha**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 689.

4. **Videha** A peak of mount **Nīlavaṁta**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 689.

5. **Videha** A Kṣatriya mendicant.[1]

1. Aup. 38.

6. Videha (Vaideha) An Ārya community (*jāti*).[1] It can be identified with the people of Videha country.

1. Praj. 37.

7. Videha One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

Videha-Jambū Another name of the sacred **Jamdū**(2) tree situated in **Jambuddīva.**[1]

1. Jam. 90.

Videhajacca (Videhajātya or Videhajārca) Another name of **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Aca. 2. 179.

Videhajā Another name of **Tisalā**, mother of **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Aca. 2. 179.

Videhadinna (Videhadatta) Another name of **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Aca 2.179.

Videhadinnā (Videhadattā) Another name of queen **Tisalā**, mother of **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Aca. 2.177, KalpDh. p. 93.

Videhaputta (Videhaputra) Another name of **Koṇia.**[1]

1. Bha. 300, BhaA. p. 317.

Videhasumāla (Videhasukumāra) Another name of **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Aca. 2. 179.

Vidhāya (Vidhātṛ) Lord of the **Puṇavaṇṇiya Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1]

1. Praj. 49, Sth. 94.

Vipula A mountain situated near **Rāyagiha.**[1] **Titthayara Mahāvīra's** disciples **Khaṁdaa**(2)[2] and **Mehakumāra**(2)[3] performed *Sallekhanā* and **Maṁkāi**(2), **Kiṁkamma**(2),[4] **Kāsava**(6)[5] etc. attained emancipation on this mountain.

1. Bha. 94-95.
2. Bha. 95.
3. Jna. 30.
4. Ant. 12.
5. Ant. 14.

Vipulavāhaṇa (Vipulavāhana) See **Viulavāhaṇa**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 159.

Vibhāsā (Vibhāṣā) A tributary of river **Siṁdhu**(1) in **Bharaha**(2) in **Jambuddīva**[1]. It is identified with Beas, a tributary of Sutlej.[2]

1. Sth. 470.
2. G. E. I. p. 91.

Vibhisaṇa (Vibhisaṇa) See **Bibhīṣaṇa.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 177.

Vibhela A settlement situated in the foot of **Viṁjhagiri.**[1] Goddess **Bahuputtiyā**(3) will be reborn here as **Somā**(2).[2] See also **Bebhela.**

1. Nir. 3.4.
2. Ibid., SthA. p. 513.

1. Vimala Thirteenth **Titthaṁkara** of the current descending cycle.[1] In his previous birth he was **Suṁdara.**[2] He was son of king **Kayavamma** and his queen **Sāmā**(3)[3] of **Kaṁpillapura.**[4] His height was sixty *dhanuṣas.*[5] He was of the complexion of heated gold.[6] He took to asceticism along with one thousand men.[7] He used **Suppabhā**(4) palanquin on that occasion.[8] He broke his fast at the house of **Jaya**(2) in **Dhaṇṇakaḍa**[9] and obtained omniscience in the **Sahassaṁba** park outside Kaṁpillapura.[10] His sacred tree was *jambū.*[11] He had under him 68,000 monks with **Maṁdara(1)** at their head, and 1,00,108 nuns with **Dharaṇidharā** at their head.[12] According to **Samavāya** he had 56 principal disciples each being in charge of a perticular group of monks[13], whereas acccording to **Āvassaya-ṇijjutti**, the number is 57.[14] He attained liberation on mount **Sammeya** along with 6000 ascetics at the age of 60,00,000 years[15](15 lakh as a prince and 30 lakh as a king). His contemporary *tīrthaṅkara* in **Eravaya**(1) **Sīhaseṇa**(4).[16]

1. Sam. 157, Sth. 411, Ava. N. 371, 1093, Vis. 1758, Ava. p. 4, Nanv. 19, Tir. 325.
2. Sam. 157.
3. According to AvaN. 385, her name is Rāmā.
4. Sam. 157, AvaN. 382, 388. Tir. 476, AvaM. pp. 237 ff.
5. Sam. 60, AvaN. 379, Tir. 363.
6. AvaN. 377, Tir. 340.
7. AvaN. 225, 231, 289, Tir. 392.
8. Sam. 157.
9. AvaN. 324, 328; Sam. 157.
10. AvaN. 247, 254.
11. Sam. 157, Tir. 406.
12. AvaN. 257, 262, AvaM. pp. 208 ff., Sam. 157.
13. Sam. 56.
14. AvaN. 267.
15. AvaM. p. 214, AvaN. 272-305, 326, Kalp. 192.
16. Tir. 326.

2. Vimala Twenty-second would be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region[1] and a future birth of **Ṇāraya**(2).

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1114, Bha. 559, BhaA. p. 691.

3. Vimala Twenty-first would be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya(1)** region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1121.

4. Vimala Previous birth of **Ajiya**, the second **Titthaṁkara.**[1]

1. Sam. 157.

5. Vimala A painter belonging to the city of **Sāgeya.** He was famous for his art. King **Mahabbala**(7) appreciated his work.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 194, AvaN. 1292.

6. Vimala One of the eighty eight **Gahas.**[1] Malayagiri in his commentary on Sūryaprajñapti omits it from the list.[2]

1. Sur. 107, JamS. 535, Sth. 90, SthA. p. 79. | 2. SurM. p. 296.

7. Vimala One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDhp. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

8. Vimala An aerial car of the lords *(indras)* of the **Āṇaya** and **Pāṇaya** regions. The same is the name of its managing god.[1]

1. Jam. 118. Sth. 644, assigns this aerial car to the lord of the Sahassāra region.

9. Vimala A celestial abode just like **Mahiya.**[1]

1. Sam. 22.

10. Vimala A celestial abode just like **Sama.**[1]

1. Sam. 7.

11. Vimala A peak of mount **Somaṇasa** in **Jambuddīva.**[1] Goddess **Suvacchā**(3) resides there.[2]

1. Jam. 97, Sth. 59. | 2. Jam. 97.

12. Vimala One of the two gods presiding over the **Khīroda** ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 181.

13. Vimala Same as **Vimalavāhaṇa**(2)[1]

1. Tir. 1125.

Vimalagho.a (Vimalaghoṣa) Fifth **Kulagara** of the past ascending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara**.

1. Sam. 157, Sth. 556.

Vimalajasa (Vimalayaśas) An elephant belonging to **Vimalavāhaṇa**(4).[1]

1. Tir. 1054.

Vimalappabha (Vimalaprabha) One of the two gods presiding over the **Khīroda** ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 181.

1, Vimalavāhaṇa (Vimalavāhana) King of the city of **Sayaduvāra.** He had offered alms to ascetic **Dhammarui**(5). After death he was born as prince **Varadatta**(2) of **Sāgeya.**[1]

1. Vip. 34.

2. Vimalavāhaṇa Tenth would-be **Cakkavaṭṭi** in the **Bharaha** region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1125.

3. Vimalavāhaṇa Future birth of **Gosāla**.[1] See **Mahāpauma**(9).

1. Bha. 559.

4. Vimalavāhaṇa Future birth of king **Seṇiya**.[1] See **Mahāpauma**(10).

1. Sth. 693. Tir. 1054.

5. Vimalavāhaṇa Previous birth of **Saṁbhava**(1), the third **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

6. Vimalavāhaṇa First[1] **Kulagara** (governor) of the current discending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region. He was born in the last part of **Susamadusamā** era. His height was 900 *dhanuṣas*. **Caṁdajasā**(1) was his wife and **Cakkhuma** was his son.[2]

1. According to Jaṁbudīvapaṇṇatti he is seventh among a total number of fifteen. See Jam. 28, and its commentary.
2. Jam. 28-9, Sth. 556, 696, Sam. 112, 157, Tir. 75, AvaN. 153, 155, 158, AvaCu. I, pp. 128-9, Vis. 1568, 1571, NanCu. p. 77, NanH. p. 90, AvaH. pp. 110-1, AvaM. pp. 154-5, KalpDh. p. 149, KalpV. p. 232.

7. Vimalavāhaṇa Fifth would-be **Kulagara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara**.

1. Sth. 767.

8. Vimalavāhaṇa First would-be **Kulagara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] See **Kulagara**.

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1006.

9. Vimalavāhaṇa First would-be **Kulagara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara**.

1. Tir. 1004.

10. Vimalavāhaṇa Last king to be born in the current discending cycle.[1]

1. Tir. 696, 844

11. Vimalavāhaṇa Same as **Viulavāhaṇa**[1](1).

1. Tir. 1125.

1. Vimalā Thirtieth chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

2. Vimalā Name of a principal wife of each **Gīyarai** and **Gīyajasa**, two lords of the **Gaṁdhavva**(1) gods.[1] In their previous birth they were born at **Nāgapura**.[2]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406. | 2. Jna. 153.

3. Vimalā Name of a principal wife of each of the four **Logapālas** **Kālavāla**(1), **Kolavāla**, **Selavāla** and **Saṁkhavāla** under **Dharaṇiṁda**.[1]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 273.

Vimāṇapavibhatti (Vimānapravibhakti) An **Aṁgabāhira Kālia** text. It is in large form as well as in small form, viz., **Mahalliyāvimāṇapavibhatti**(2) and **Khuḍḍiyavimāṇapavibhatti**(1).[1]

1. Nan. 44, NanCu. p. 59, NanM. p. 206, NanH. p. 72, Vya. 10.25, Pak. p. 45, Sam. 38.

Vimāṇavāsi (Vimānavāsin) Same as **Vemāṇiya**.[1]

1. Sth. 257.

1. Vimutti (Vimukti) Fourth *Cūlā* of the second section of **Āyāraṁga**.[1]

1. AcaN. p. 320, v. 16. SamA. p. 74, NisCu. 1. p. 1.

2. Vimutti. Eighth chapter of **Baṁdhadasā**,[1] not extant now.

1. Sth. 755.

Vimokkha (Vimokṣa) Eighth chapter of the first section of **Āyāraṁga**. It is divided into eight sub-chapters.[1]

1. AcaN. 32, 34, 253-7.

Viyaḍa (Vikaṭa) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Sth. 90, Sur. 107, JamS. pp. 534-535, SthA. 78-79, SurM. pp. 295-296.

Viyaḍāvāī (Vikaṭāpātin) See **Viaḍāvai**.[1]

1. Sth. 302.

1. Viyatta (Vyakta) Fourth **Gaṇadhara** (principal disciple) of **Mahāvīra**. He was son of Brāhmaṇa **Dhaṇamitta**(4) belonging to the **Kollāga**(2) settlement. His mother was **Vāruṇī**(2). He became a disciple of **Mahāvīra** just like the other Gaṇadharas, along with his five hundred pupils. He had a doubt in his mind with regard to the existence of five physical elements. He obtained omniscience at the age of sixty-two years and attained liberation at that of eighty.[1]

1. AvaN. 644-659, 594, Vis. 2166-2247, Kalp. and KalpV. p. 247.

2. Viyatta See **Vivatta**, a constellation.[1]

1. SthA. p. 79.

Viyabbha (Vidarbha) See **Vidabbha**.[1]

1 Tir 447..

1. Viyālaa (Vikālaka) One of the eightyeight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Sur. 107, Jam. 170, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-535, SurM. pp. 295-296, SthA. 78-79.

2. Viyālaa A god under **Logapāla Soma**(1) of **Sakka**(3).[1] He is perhaps the same as **Viyālaa**(1).

1. Bha. 165.

Viyālaga (Vikālaka) Same as **Viyālaa**.[1]

1. Sth. 90, Bha. 406.

1. Viyāvatta (Vyāvartta) Name of a **Logapāla** of each of **Ghosa**(1) and **Mahāgosa**(4),[1] two lords of **Thaṇiyakumāra** gods.[2]

1. Sth. 256. | 2. Bha. 169.

2. Viyāvatta A shrine situated on the bank of river **Ujuvāliyā**, near **Jaṁbhiyagāma**.[1]

1. Kalp. 120, KalpCu. p. 103.

3. Viyāvatta A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is sixteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 16.

Viyāha (Vyākhyā) Same as **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Sam. 140, NanCu. p. 65.

Viyāhacūlā (Vyākhyācūlā) See **Viyāhacūliyā**.[1]

1. NanCu. p. 59.

1. Viyāhacūliyā (Vyākhyācūlikā) An appendix to **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1] It is separately enumerated as an **Aṁgabāhira Kālia** text.[2] It is permitted to be taught to a monk of eleven years standing.[3]

1. NanM. p. 206, NanCu. p. 59, NanH. p. 73, SthA. p. 513.
2. Nan. 44, Pak. p. 45.
3. Vya. 10.25, Vya(M), 10.26 and VyaBh. on it.

2. Viyāhacūliyā A chapter of **Saṁkhevitadasā**.[1] It seems to be identical with **Viyāhacūliyā**(1).

1. Sth. 755.

Viyāhapaṇṇatti (Vyākhyāprajñapati) Fifth of the twelve **Aṁga**(3) texts.[1] Commentator Abhayadevasūri has interpreted this name variously.[2] This Aṁga is divided into 41 sections. All of them except the fifteenth are further divided into various chapters. The twenty first section has eight such sections.

According to **Samavāya**, Viyāhapaṇṇatti has more than one hundred *adhyayanas*, ten thousand *uddeśas*, ten thousand *samuddeśas*, thirtysix thou-

1. Nan. 45, Pak. p. 45, Sam. 140, 81, Anu. 42, BhaA. p. 1.
2. BhaA. p. 2.

sand *vyākaraṇas* and eightyfour thousand *padas*,[3] whereas according to **Naṁdī** it has the same number of *adhyayanas* etc. but a different number of *padas*, i. e. two lakh and eightyeight thousand *padas*.[4] Abhayadevasūri endorses the view of Naṁdī.[5] At the end it is mentioned that it has 138 *śatakas* (sections) and 1925 *uddśas* (chapters).[6] There is quoted a *gāthā* in the work, which says that this Aṁga contains 84 lakh *padas*.[7]

As regards the subject matter of this text, it discusses a number of topics which cover ethics, philosophy, cosmology, mathematics, biographies and the like. There is no inter-connection between different sections as well as between different chapters of one and the same section.

By way of cross-references the names of the following canonical texts are mentioned in it.[8] **Uvavāiya, Paṇṇavaṇā, Rāyappaseṇaiya, Naṁdī, Jīvābhigama, Samavāya, Jaṁbuddīvapaṇṇatti, Aṇuogaddāra** and **Āvassaya.** Similarly it is referred to in **Vivāgasuya, Āvassaya-cuṇṇi, Nisīhacuṇṇi** etc.[9]

There existed some old commentaries both in Prakrit and Sanskrit on this work, when Abhayadevasūri composed his voluminous commentary on it[10] in V. S. 1128.[11]

This text is intended to be taught to a monk of ten years standing.[12] The author of **Titthogālī** had predicted that its extinction would take place in V. N. 1250.[13]

In the biginning of the text *pañca-parameṣṭhin*, **Brahmā**(7), *śruta* etc. are remembered by way of salutation. It is popularly known as Bhagavatīsūtra. See also **Vivāha, Vivāhapaṇṇati, Paṇṇatti**(1), **Viyāha** as other names of Viyāhapaṇṇatti.

3. Sam. 84, 140. Titthogālī endorses this view. See Tir. 813.
4. Nan. 50.
5. BhaA. p. 5.
6. BhaA. pp. 978.
7. Ibid. p. 979.
8. Bha. 9, 15, 98, 115, 134, 155, 164, 170, 193, 203, 209, 243, 251, 273, 281-2, 300, 318, 322, 362, 384, 466, 493, 647, 732, 802.
9. Vip. 9, AvaCu. I. pp. 2, 283, 299, Vis, 4285, NisCu. I. pp. 33, 79, II, p. 238, NanCu. p. 65, VyaBh. 4.394, JitBh. 1105.
10. BhaA. pp. 1,12, 17, 23, 84, 98, 154, 185, 306, 492, 640, 644, 676, 684, 704-5, 918, SthA. p. 298.
11. BhaA. p. 981.
12. Vya. 10.24.
13. Tir. 811.

1. Viraa (Virajas) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1] It is not mentioned in **Thāṇa**.

1. Sur. 107, Jam. 170, JamS. p. 535.

2. Viraa One of the six layers of **Baṁbhaloga**.[1]

1. Sth. 516.

Virati Second chapter of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 260.

Virāḍaṇagara (Virāṭanagara) A city where king **Kīyaga** reigned.[1] It is the same as **Vairāḍa.**

1. Jna. 117.

Viria(ya) (Virya) See **Viria.**[1]

1. Sam. 23.

Vilāyaloya (Vilātaloka) See **Balāyāloa** and its foot-note.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 191.

Vivacchā (Vivatsā) Same as **Vitatthā.**[1]

1. Sth. 717.

Vivatta (Vivartta) One of the eightyeight **Gahas.**[1] It is also mentioned as **Vitata,**[2] **Vitatta**[3] **Vitattha,**[4] and **Viyatta**[5](2).

1. Sur. 107, SurM. p. 296.
2. Sur. 107, SurM. p. 295, JamS. 535.
3. Sth. 90, SthA. p. 79.
4. JamS. p. 535.
5. SthA. p. 79.

Vivattha (Vivastra) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1] It is also mentioned as **Vitattha.**[2]

1. Sur. 107, SurM. pp. 295-296, JamS. p. 535.
2. Sth. 90, SthA. p. 79.

Vivāga (Vipāka) Another name for **Vijaya**(8).[1]

1. Tir. 1115,

Vivāgadasā (Vipākadaśā) Another name of **Vivāgasuya.**[1]

1. DasaCu. pp. 1, 3.

Vivāgasuya (Vipākaśruta) Eleventh of the twelve **Aṁga**(3) texts. It has two sections : **Duhavivāga** and **Suhavivāga**, each containing ten chapters.[1] They deal with the fruits of deeds, sinful and meritorious, done in previous births.[2]

1. Vip. 2, 33, SthA. p. 506, 507, Nan. 45, 56, PakY. p. 46.
2. Sam. 146, VipA. p. 33, Anu. 42, NanCu. pp. 70-71, NanH. p. 85, NanM. p. 235.

Vivāya (Vivāda) Second chapter of **Dogiddhidasā.**[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Vivāha (Vyākhyā) Same as **Vivāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. VyaBh. 10.25, Tir. 811, JitBh. 1105, NanM. p. 230.

Vivāhacūliyā (Vyākhyācūlikā) See **Viyāhacūliyā.**[1]

1. Nan. 44, Sth. 755, VyaBh. 10.26, PakY. p. 67, NanM. p. 206,

Vivāhapaṇṇatti (Vyākhyāprajñapti) See **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Nan. 45, Sam. 84, Anu. 42, VyaBh. 4. 394, PakY. p. 70.

Viviḍḍhi (Vivṛddhi) Identical with **Ahivaḍḍhi.**[1]

1. Sth. 90.

Vivihakara (Vividhakara) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

Visaṁdhi (Visandhi) Same as **Visaṁdhikappa.**[1]

1. Sth. 90.

Visaṁdhikappa (Visandhikalpa) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sur. 107, JamS. pp. 534–535, Sth. 90, SurM. pp. 295–96, SthA. pp. 78–79.

Visaṁdhikappellaa (Visandhikalpaka) Same as **Visaṁdhikappa.**[1]

1. Sur. 107.

Visabhūti (Viśvabhūti) See **Vissabhūi.**[1]

1. Tir. 605.

Visā (Viṣā) Daughter of merchant **Sāgarapota** of **Rāyagiha** and wife of **Dāmaṇṇaga.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 324.

Visāya (Visāta) A celestial abode in **Pāṇata** where the maximum longevity of gods is twenty *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 20.

1. Visāla (Viśāla) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sth. 90, Sur. 107, JamS. p. 534–535, SthA. p. 78–79, SurM. pp. 295–296.

2. Visāla Lord of the northern **Kaṁdiya** gods.[1]

1. Praj. 49.

3. Visāla A celestial abode in **Sahassārakappa** where the maximum longevity of gods is eighteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 18.

1. Visālā (Viśālā) A pond situated on the southern **Aṁjaṇaga** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

2. Visālā Another name of the **Jaṁbusudaṁsaṇā** tree.[1]

1. Jam. 90

3. Visālā A palanquin used by **Pāsa**(1) at the time of his renunciation.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Visāli (Vaiśāli) See **Vesālī.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. P. 174.

Visāha (Viśākha) Second chapter of the eighteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 616.

Visāhagaṇi (Viśākhaganin) Author of **Nisīha.**[1]

1. NisCu. IV. p. 295. See also 'Niśītha : Eka Adhyayana' by Pt. Dalsukh Malvania.

Visāhaṇaṁdī (Viśākhanandī) Son of king **Vissaṇaṁdī** of **Rāyagiha** and cousin brother of **Vissabhūi.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 230, AvaN. 445, AvaM. pp. 248, 251, KalpDh. p. 38, KalpV. p. 43.

Visāhadatta (Viśākhadatta) King of **Ruddapura** and father-in-law of supreme king **Baṁbhadatta.**[1]

1. UttN. p. 380.

Visāhabhūi or **Visāhabhūti** (Viśākhabhūti) Younger brother of king **Vissaṇaṁdī** of **Rāyagiha**. His wife's name was **Dhāriṇī**(11).[1] His son was **Vissabhūi**.

1. AvaCu. I. p. 230, AvaN. 445–6, Vis. 1811–2, AvaM. pp. 248, 251, KalpDh. p. 38.

Visāhamuṇi (Viśākhamuni) A preceptor taking birth in V. N. 2000.[1]

1. Tir. 819.

1. Visāhā (Viśākhā) A **Ṇakkhatta**(1). **Iṁdaggi**(1) is its presiding deity. **Suṁgāyaṇa** is its family-name.[1]

1. Sur. 36, 38, 50, vv. 9, 50, Sam. 5, Jam. 155–160, 171, Sth. 90,

2. Visāhā A city having a shrine named **Bahuputtiya**(2). It was visited by **Mahāvīra.**[1] It is identified with Ayodhyā.[2]

1. Bha. 617. | 2. LAI. p. 357.

1. Visiṭṭha (Viśiṣṭa) A peak of mount **Somaṇasa**[1](5). It is the same as **Vasiṭṭhakūḍa**.

1. Sth. 590.

2. Visiṭṭha One of the two lords of the **Dīvakumāra** gods.[1] He is the same as **Vasiṭṭha**(3).

1. Bha. 169.

Visiṭṭhakūḍa (Viśiṣṭakūṭa) Same as **Visiṭṭha**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 590.

Visūhiya (Viṣvag-hita) A celestial abode just like **Mahiya.**[1]

1. Sam. 22.

Visuddha (Viśuddha) One of the six layers of **Baṁbaloga**.[1]

1. Sth. 516.

Visesa (Viśeṣa) Fifth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1]

1. Praj. v. 4.

1. Vissa (Viśva) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

2. Vissa Presiding god of constellation **Uttarāsāḍhā**.[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171.

Vissakamma (Viṣvakarman) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**[1](1).

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

Vissaṇaṁdi (Viṣvanandi) King of **Rāyagiha**, elder brother of **Visāhabhūi**, father of **Visāhaṇaṁdi** and previous birth of **Baladeva**(2) **Ayala**(6). He was initiated by preceptor **Saṁbhūya**[1](1).

1. AvaCu. I. p. 230, AvaN. 445-6, Vis. 1811, AvaM. p. 248, Sam. 158, Tir. 606.

Vissabhūi or **Vissabhūti** (Viśvabhūti) Former birth of **Tiviṭṭha**, the first **Vāsudeva**(2). He was son of **Visāhabhūi**, younger brother of king **Vissaṇaṁdi** of **Rāyagiha**. He was very powerful. Preceptor **Saṁbhūya**(1) had initiated him. In **Mahurā**(1) he was pulled down by a cow. Enraged by this he caught hold of the horns of the cow and pulled her down. He had made a resolve (*nidāna*) to kill **Visāhaṇaṁdī**, his cousin brother, in future life.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 230–3, AvaN. 445-7, Vis. 1811–2, AvaM. pp. 248–251, Sam 158, Tir. 605, 607, 609, BhaK. 137, KalpDh. p. 38, SamA. p. 158.

Vissavāiyagaṇa (Viśvavādikagaṇa) One of the nine groups of monks under **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Sth. 680.

1. Vissaseṇa (Viśvasena) Father of **Titthayara Saṁti**. He was king of **Gayapura** and husband of **Airā**.[1]

1. Sam. 157–8, Tir. 479, AvaN. 383, 386, UttK. p. 331.

2. Vissaseṇa One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

3. **Vissaseṇa** A resident of **Mihilā**(1) who was the first to offer alms to **Titthaṁkara Malli**[1](1).

1. Sam. 157, AvaN. 329, AvaM. p. 227.

4. Vissaseṇa One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 47, Sam. 30.

Vihapphai (Vṛhaspati) A planet.[1]

1. Jam. 151.

1. Vihalla Son of king **Seṇiya(1)** and his queen **Cellaṇā** of **Rāyagiha** and younger brother of **Kūṇia**.[1] King Seṇiya gave him an excellent necklace.[2] Kuṇia asked him for it, Vihalla refused to depart with the necklace. He, along with his brother **Halla(3)** took the refuge of king **Ceḍaga**, his maternal grand father. This caused a battle between Ceḍaga and Kūṇia.[3] Vihalla took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvira**, observed asceticism for twelve years and went to the **Jayaṁta** celestial abode after death. In future he will take one more birth in the **Mahāvideha** region and attain liberation there.[4]

1 Nir. 1.1, Anut. 1.
2. AvaCu. II. p. 171.
3. Nir. 1.1, AvaH. pp. 679 ff, BhaA. p. 316,
4. Anut. 1, Ava. p. 27.

2. Vihalla Eighth chapter of the first section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā**.[1]

1. Anut. 1.

3. Vihalla A resident of **Rāyagiha**. He was consecrated by **Mahāvira**. After death he was born as a god in the **Savvaṭṭhasiddha** celestial abode. Thence he will take birth in **Mahāvideha** and attain emancipation there.[1]

1. Anut. 6.

4. Vihalla Tenth chapter of the third section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā**.[1]

1. Anut. 3.

Vihassati (Bṛhaspati) See **Vihassai**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 498.

Vihāya See **Vidhāya**.[1]

1. Sth. 94.

Vihārakappa (Vihārakalpa) An **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia** text,[1] not extant now.

1. Nan. 44, Pak. p. 43, NanM. p. 206, NanH. p. 72, NanCu. p. 58.

Vihāragiha or **Vihārageha** (Vihāragṛha) A park at **Caṁpā** where **Titthayara Vāsupujja** renounced the world and also attained omniscience.[1]

1. AvaN. 230, 254, Vis. 1662.

Vibhaya See **Vīyabhaya**.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 676.

Vītabhaya See **Vīyabhaya**.

1. UttN. p. 96, AvaH. p. 298

1. Vītasoga (Vītaśoka) One of the two presiding gods of the **Aruṇa**(4) islands.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

2. Vitasoga One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-535, SurM. pp. 295-296, SthA. pp. 78-79.

Vītasogā (Vītaśokā) See **Vīyasogā**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 154.

Vitibhaya (Vītabhaya) See **Vīyabhaya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 399, AvaCu. II. p. 164, NisCu. III. pp. 142, 145,

Vitisogā (Vītaśokā) See **Vīyasogā**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I, p. 176.

Vītībhaya (Vītabhaya) Same as **Vīyabhaya**.[1]

1. Bha. 491.

Vīyakamha (Vītakaśma) One of the seven branches of **Vaccha**(4) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Vīyabhaya (Vītabhaya) Capital of **Simdhusovira** where king **Udāyaṇa**(1) reigned.[1] **Miyavaṇa** park was situated to its north-east.[2] **Titthayara Mahāvīra** is said to have gone there and initiated Udāyaṇa.[3] This city is also called Vidarbhakanagara.[4] It is mentioned as a port,[5] situated at a distance of eighty *yojanas* from **Ujjeṇī**.[6] It was destroyed by a god when **Kesī**(2) the then ruler of this city poisoned monk Udāyaṇa(1) to death.[7] It is identified with Bhera, a town on the bank of Jhelum in the Saharanpur district of Punjab.[8]

1. Pra'. 37, SutSi. p. 123, SthA. pp. 431, 512, AvaH. p. 676, NisCu. III. p. 142, AvaCu. I. p 399, II. p. 164
2. Bha. 491.
3. Ibid, NisCu. III. p. 523.
4. PrasA. p. 89, BhaA. p. 621.
5. NisCu. III. p. 142.
6. Ibid. p. 145.
7. AvaCu. II. p. 37, AvaH. p. 538.
8. SBM. p. 388, LAI. p. 302.

Vīyarāgasua (Vītarāgaśruta) An **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia** text,[1] not extant now.

1. Nan. 44, NanCu. p. 58, NanH. p. 72, NanM. p. 205.

Vīyasoga (Vītaśoka) See **Vitasoga**(2).[1]

1. SurM. p. 295, SthA. p. 79.

Vīyasogā (Vītaśokā) Capital of the **Naliṇāvaī(1)** district in **Avaravideha**.[1] **Baladeva**(2) **Ayala**(5), **Vāsudeva**(1) **Bibhīsaṇa**[2] and king **Mahabbala**[3](2) belonged to this place. There was a park of **Iṁdakuṁbha**.[4]

1. Jam. 102, Jna. 64, AvaM. p. 225.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 176.
3. Jna. 64, SthA. p. 401.
4. Jna. 64.

1. Vīra Another name of **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Sth. 411, AvaM. pp. 204-214, 237-300, Tir. 335.

2. Vīra A preceptor who had paid a visit to the city of **Tagarā.**[1]

1. VyaBh. 3. 350.

3. Vīra One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

4. Vīra A celestial abode where the maximum longevity of gods is six *sāgaropama* years. It is just like **Sayaṁbhū**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

Vīraa (Vīraka). A weaver of **Bāravaī** who was greatly devoted to **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1).[1]

1. AvaCū. II. p. 16.

1. Vīraṁgaya (**Vīrāṅgaka**) One of the eight kings initiated by **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Sth. 621.

2. Vīraṁgaya Son of king **Mahabbala**(11) and his queen **Paumāvaī**(3) of **Rohīḍaa.** His marriage was solemnised with thirtytwo princesses. He took initiation from preceptor **Siddhattha**(7), observed asceticism for a priod of forty-five years and was born as a god in the **Baṁbhaloa** region after death. Thence he took birth as a son of **Baladeva**(1) in **Bāravaī.**[1]

1. Nir. 5.1.

3. Vīraṁgaya Charioteer of king **Ceḍaga** of **Vesālī.**[1]

1. AvaH. p. 677.

Vīrakaṁta (Vīrakānta) A celestial abode similar to **Vīra**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

1. Vīrakaṇha (Vīrakṛṣṇa) Seventh chapter of **Ṇirayāvaliyā**(1).[1] It gives the life of king **Seṇia's**(1) son of the same name.[2]

1. Nir. 1.1. | 2. NirC. 1.1.

2. Vīrakaṇha See **Vīrakaṇhamitta.**[1]

1. Vip. 34.

Vīrakaṇhamitta (Vīrakṛṣṇamitra) King of **Vīrapura**, husband of queen **Sirīdevī**(3) and father of prince **Sujāa**(4).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

1. Vīrakaṇhā (Vīrakṛṣṇā) Seventh chapter of the eighth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 17.

2. Vīrakaṇha Wife of king **Seṇiya**(1). She was consecrated in **Campā** by **Mahāvīra**. After observing asceticism for fourteen years she attained emancipation.[1]

1. Ant. 23.

Vīrakūḍa (Vīrakūṭa) A celestial abode similar to **Vīra**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

Vīragaya (Vīragata) A celestial abode just like **Vīra**[1](4).

1. Sam. 6.

Vīraghosa (Vīraghoṣa) A carpenter belonging to the **Morāga** settlement.[1]

1. AvaN. 466, AvaCu. I. p. 276, Vis. 1920, AvaH. p. 194, AvaM. p. 272, KalpDh. p. 104.

Vīrajasa (Vīrayaśas) One of the eight kings consecrated by **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Sth. 621.

Vīrajjhaya (Vīradhvaja) A celestial abode corresponding to **Vīra**[1](4).

1. Sam. 6.

Vīratthui (Vīrastuti) Same as **Mahāvīrathui**.[1]

1. SutN. 83.

Vīradevī Mother of **Maṁḍiyaputta** and **Moriyaputta**[1](1). She is the same as **Vijayadevā**.

1. AvaCu. I. p. 338.

Vīrapura A city where king **Vīrakaṇhamitta** reigned. **Mahāvīra** initiated prince **Sujāa**(4) in the **Maṇorama**(5) park of this city.[1] **Nami**(1) received his first alms here from **Diṇṇa**(1).[2]

1. Vip. 34. | 2. AvaN. 325, AvaM. p. 227.

Vīrappabha (Vīraprabha) A celestial abode just like **Vīra**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

1. Vīrabhadda (Vīrabhadra) A **Jakkha** whose shrine was situated in the park of Seyāsoya in **Kaṇagapura**.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

2. Vīrabhadda Author of **Causaraṇa**.[1] He is also said to be the composer of **Bhattapariṇṇā**.[2]

1. Cat. 63. | 2. Bhak. 171.

Vīralesa (Vīraleśya) A celestial abode having similarities with **Vīra**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

Vīravaṇṇa (Vīravarṇa) A celestial abode similar to **Vīra**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

Vīravara Another name of **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. AvaN. 472, Pras. 4, Sur. 108.

Vīrasiṁga (Vīraśṛṅga) A celestial abode just like **Vīra**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

Vīrasiṭṭha (Vīraśṛṣṭa) A celestial abode resembling **Vīra**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

1. **Vīraseṇa** (Vīrasena) A **Jakkha** whose shrine was situated in the **Devaramaṇa** park of the city of **Sughosa**(5).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

2. **Vīraseṇa** Chief among the twenty-one thousand warriors living in **Bāravaī** under **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 52, 117, Ant. 1, Nir. 5.1, AvaCu. I. p. 356.

Vīraseṇiya (Vīrasainika) or (Vīraśreṇika) A celestial abode corresponding to **Vīra**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

Vīrāvatta (Vīrāvartta) A celestial abode which has similarity with **Vīra**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

1. **Vīria** (Vīrya) Eighth chapter of **Sūyagaḍa**.[1]

1. Sam. 16, 23, SutCu. p. 203.

2. **Vīria** Third of the fourteen **Puvva** texts.[1]

1. Sam. 14, 147, Nan. 57, NanCu. p. 75, NanM. p. 241.

3. **Vīria** One of the eight **Gaṇadharas** (principal disciples) of **Tittha-yara Pāsa**(1).[1] He is also mentioned as **Vīrabhadda**.[2]

1. Sth. 617. | 2. Sam. 8.

Vīriya (Vīrya) See **Vīria**.[1]

1. Sth. 617, SutCu. p. 203.

Vīriyappavāya (Vīryapravāda) Same as **Vīria**(2).[1]

1. NanCu. p. 75.

Vīruttaravaḍiṁsaga (Vīrottarāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode which resembles **Vīra**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 6.

Vīsa-asamāhiṭṭhāṇa (Viṁśati-asamādhisthāna) A chapter of **Āyāradasā.**[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Vīsatthā (Viśvastā) Wife of king **Jitāri**(1) of **Āṇaṁdapura** and mother of prince **Aṇaṁga.** She had developed illicit relations with her son.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 268, BrhBh. 5211, GacV. p. 26.

1. Vīsaseṇa (Viṣvaksena) Another name of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1). He is regarded as the most famous of warriors.[1]

1. Sut. 1.6.22. Commentator Silāṅka, takes him as a synonym of Cakravartin, i. e. Supreme King. See SutSi. p. 150.

2. Vīsaseṇa See **Vissaseṇa.**[1]

1. Tir. 479. AvaN. 399.

Vūḍḍha (Vṛddha) Disciple of **Saṁpaliya** and **Bhadda**(5) and preceptor of **Saṁghapāliya.**[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p.265.

Vuḍḍhavāi (Vṛddhavādin) A preceptor who had great respect for **Mahāṇisīha.**[1]

1. Mahan. 70–71.

Vuḍḍhikara (Vṛddhikara) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

Vuḍḍhi (Vṛddhi) Same as **Ahivaḍḍhi.**[1]

1. Jam. 171.

Veaḍḍha (Vaitāḍhya) See **Veyaḍḍha.**[1]

1. Jam. 36.

Veaddha (Vaitāḍhya) See **Veyaḍḍha.**[1]

1. Jam. 68, 93.

Veaddhagirikumāra (Vaitāḍhyagirikumāra) See **Veyaḍḍhagirikumāra.**[1]

1. Jam. 51.

Veaddhapavvaya (Vaitāḍhyaparvata) See **Veyaḍḍha.**[1]

1. Jam. 74.

Veṁdaga (Vedaṅga) An Aryan community (*jāti*).[1]

1. Praj. 37. The commentator gives it as Vedaṅga (PrajM. p. 58)

Vegavaī (Vegavatī) A river on the bank of which there was situated the village of **Aṭṭhiyaggāma.**[1]

1. AvaN. 464, AvaN. (Dīpikā). p. 96, Vis. 1914, AvaM. p. 268.

1. Vejayaṁta (Vaijayanta) Second **Aṇuttara** celestial abode and its gods.[1]

1. Anu. 139, Praj. 38, Utt. 36.213.

2. Vejayaṁta Southern gate of **Jaṁbuddīva** etc. It is presided over by god **Vejayaṁta**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 8, Sth. 303, Jiv. 128, 144.

3. Vejayaṁta A god presiding over the **Vejayaṁta**(2) gate of **Jaṁbuddīva** etc.[1]

1. Sth. 303, 305, Jiv. 144, 174.

4. Vejayaṁta A peak of the northern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

Vejayaṁtā (Vejayantā) Capital of god **Vejayaṁta**(3) of the **Vejayaṁta** (2) gate of **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1]

1. Sam. 37.

1. Vejayaṁtī (Vejayantī) Mother of the sixth **Baladeva**(2) **Āṇaṁda**(1)[1] and wife of King **Mahasiva** of **Cakkapura**.[2]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 604. | 2. AvaN. 408-411.

2. Vejayaṁtī A palanquin used by **Titthayara Paumappaha** on the occasion of his renuciation ceremony.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

3. Vejayaṁtī Eighth night of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 48.

4. Vejayaṁtī A principal **Disākumārī** goddess residing in a sub-quarter of the middle region of mount **Ruyaga**(1).[1]

1. Tir. 165.

5. Vejayaṁtī A principal **Disākumārī** goddess residing on the **Palaṁba**(4) peak of the eastern **Ruyaga**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 643, Jam. 114, Tir. 153.

6. Vejayaṁtī A pond situated on the northern **Aṁjaṇaga** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

7. Vejayaṁtī Capital of **Suvappa**(1), a district in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

8. Vejayaṁtī Name of one of the four principal wives of each of the planets, constellations and stars.[1]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406, Jam. 170, JamS. p. 534.

Vedaya (Vetaka) One of the seven off-shoots of **Cāraṇagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 259.

Veṇaiyā (Vacanatrikā) One of the **Bambhī**(2) scripts.[1]

1. Praj. 37, Sam. 18.

Veṇā One of the seven sisters of preceptor **Thūlabhadda.** She was a disciple of **Sambhūivijaya**(4).[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 256, AvaCu. II. p. 183. Tir. 754, Ava. p. 28, AvaH. p. 693.

Veṇudāli Lord of the northern **Suvaṇṇakumāra** gods.[1] He has six principal wives whose names bear similarity with those of **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1).[2] He has four **Logapālas** viz., **Cittapakkha, Vicittapakkha, Citta**(3) and **Vicitta.**[3]

1. Bha. 169, Praj. 46, Sth. 404.
2. Bha. 406, Sth. 508.
3. Sth. 256.

1. Veṇudeva Lord of the Southern **Suvaṇṇakumāra** gods.[1] He has six principal wives whose names are identical with those of the wives of **Dharaṇa**(1).[2] His four **Lagapālas** of **Veṇudāli.**[3]

1. Praj. 46, Bha. 169, Sth. 404.
2. Bha. 406, Sth. 508.
3. Sth 256.

2. Veṇudeva See **Garulaveṇudeva.**[1]

1. Sth. 86.

Veṇṇā (Vennā) See **Beṇṇā**(2).

1. NisCu. III. p. 425.

Veṇṇātaḍa (Bennātaṭa) A city situated on the bank of river **Beṇṇā**(2).[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 425.

Veṇṇāyaḍa (Beṇṇātaṭa) **Mūladeva**(1) was the king of this city.[1] It is the same as **Biṇṇātaḍa.**

1. UttNe. p. 63.

Vetaḍḍha (Vaitāḍhya) See **Veyaḍḍha.**[1]

1. NanCu. p. 64.

Vetaraṇī (Vaitaraṇī) See **Veyaraṇī.**[1]

1. SutCu. pp. 124, 154, AvaCu. I. p. 460.

Vetālia (Vaitāliya) See **Veyālia.**[1]

1. Sam. 23, SutCu. p. 356.

Vedaa (Vedaka) Twenty-fifth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā.**[1]

1. Praj. v. 6.

Vedaṇā (Vedanā) Thirty-fifth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1]

1. Praj. v. 7, Bha. 398.

Vedabaṁdhaa (Vedabandhaka) Twenty-sixth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1] See also **Baṁdha**.

1. Praj. v. 6.

Vedabbhī (Vaidarbhī) Wife of **Pajjuṇṇa**(1) and mother of **Aṇiruddha**(2).[1]

1. Ant. 8.

Vedarahassa (Vedarahasya) A work on *āyurveda*.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 527.

Vedisa (Vaidiśa) See **Vaidisa**.[1]

1. Anu. 130.

Vedehī (Vaidehin) See **Vaidehī**.[1]

1. Utt. 9.61, 18.45.

Vebhāra (Vaibhāra) A hill to the north-east of **Rāyagiha**.[1] Lapidary **Ṇaṁda**(11) financed the construction of **Ṇaṁdā**(11), a pond lying in the vicinity of this hill.[2] The **Mahātavovatīra** spring is also situated here.[3] **Dhaṇṇa**(2) and **Sālibhadda**(1) performed *sallekhanā* (fast unto death) in the foot of this hill.[4] It is one of the five hills of Rajgir.[5]

1. Jna. 13, 15, 93, Bha. 160.
2. Jna. 93.
3. Bha. 113.
4. Mar. 444.
5. LAI. p. 353.

Vebbhāragiri (Vaibhāragiri) Same as **Vebhāra**.[1]

1. Jna. 13, SutCu. p. 232, Mar. 444.

Vemāṇiya (Vaimānika) One of the four classes of gods.[1] They are of two varieties **Kappovaga** and **Kappāīya**.[2]

1. Bha. 115, 473, Anu. 114, Jiv. 42, Sth. 257, AvaH. p. 125.
2. Anu. 122, Praj. 38.

Veya (Veda) Collective name of **Riuvveya**, **Jauvveya**, **Sāmaveya** and **Athavvaṇaveya**. Mendicants *(parivrājakas)* are said to be conversant with them.[1]

1. Jna. 55, Aup. 38.

1. **Veyaḍḍha** (Vaitāḍhya) A type of mountains. They are of two kinds : round (**Vaṭṭa-Veyaḍḍha**) and huge (**Dīha-Veyaḍḍha**). There are four Vaṭṭa-Veyaḍḍha mountains in **Jaṁbūddīva**. They are **Saddāvai**(1), **Viyaḍāvai**, **Gaṁdhāvai** and **Mālavaṁtapariyāya**.[1] They are ten hundred

1. Sth. 87, 302, Jiv. 141, Bha. 369, BhaA. p. 436.

yojanas in height, ten hundred *gavyūtis* in depth and ten hundred *yojanas* in breadth and are shaped like a *paryaṁka*.[2]

There are thirty four **Dīha-Veyaḍḍha** mountains in Jaṁbuddīva.[3] : one in **Bharaha**(1) and **Eravaya**(1) each and one in each of the thirty-two **Vijayas** (23) (districts) of **Mahāvideha** viz. **Kaccha**(1), **Vaccha**(6), **Paṁha**(1), **Vappa** (1) etc.[4] They are twentyfive *yojanas* or one hundred *gavyūtis* in height twentyfive *gavyūtis* in depth and fifty *yojanas* in breadth.[5] Every Dīha-Veyaḍḍha has nine peaks.[6]

2. Sth. 722, Sam. 90, 113.
3. Sam. 34.
4. Sth. 689.
5. Sam. 25, 50, 100.
6. Sth. 689.

2. Veyaḍḍha A mountain, also known as **Dīha-Veyaḍḍha** of the **Bharaha** (2) region. It is situated in the middle of the Bharaha region of **Jambuddīva** and divides the region of **Jambuddīva** into **Dāhiṇaḍḍha-Bharaha and Uttaraḍḍha-Bharaha**.[1] It extends from east to west and touches the eastern as well as the western **Lavaṇa** ocean.[2] It is twenty-five *yojanas* in height and fifty *yojanas* in width. Its *bāhā* i. e. arc-section on the eastern as well as the western side measures 488$\frac{16}{19}$ *yojanas*, whereas its *jīvā* i. e., chord or the northern edge which touches Lavaṇa ocean on both the sides is 10,720$\frac{12}{19}$ *yojanas* and its *dhaṇupiṭṭha*, i. e. pertinent arc in the south above the chord, is 10,743$\frac{15}{19}$ *yojanas*. It has two caves, one in the west, called **Timisaguhā** and **Khaṁḍappavāyaguhā**. There are two **Vijjāharaseḍhi** on both the sides of the mountain situated at the height of ten *yojanas*. At the height of the next ten *yojanas* there are two **Abhiogaseḍhis**. The nine peaks of this Veyaḍḍha are : **Siddhāyayaṇakūḍa, Dāhiṇaḍḍhabharahakūḍa, Khaṁḍappavāyaguhākūḍa, Maṇibhaddakūḍa, Veyaḍḍhakūḍa**(2), **Puṇṇabhadda** (6), **Timisaguhākūḍa, Uttaraḍḍhabharahakūḍa and Vesamaṇakūḍa**(2). There reside *vidyādhara* and some gods and goddesses on mount Veyaḍḍha.[3] It is called Veyaḍḍha because god **Veyaḍḍhagirikumāra** presides over it.[4] During the **Dūsamadūsamā** period of this **Osappiṇī** all the mountains of the Bharaha region except Veyaḍḍha vanish.[5] In the caves of Veyaḍḍha there are gold images of **Titthaṁkaras**.[6]

1. Jam. 10, 36, Vip. 14, AvaM. p. 158, AvaH. p. 116, Nir. 5.1, Jna. 27.
2. Jam. 12.
3. Jam. 12, AvaCu. I. pp. 189, 399, NisCu. I. p. 27.
4. Jam. 15, 36, 51, 68, 74, AvaCu. I. p. 207.
5. Bha. 287-288, Tir. 950, Jam. 36.
6. NisCu. III. p. 144.

1. Veyaḍḍha-kūḍa (Vaitāḍhya-kūṭa) A peak of every **Dīhaveyaḍḍha** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 689.

2. Veyaḍḍha-kūḍa A peak of mountain **Veyaḍḍha**(2) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sth. 689.

Veyaḍḍhagiri (Vaitāḍhyagiri) Same as **Veyaḍḍha**(2).[1]

1. Jna. 27.

Veyaḍḍhagirikumāra (Vaitāḍhyagirikumāra) A god presiding over mount **Veyaḍḍha**(2) situated in **Bharaha**(2).[1]

1. Jam. 15, 51, AvaCu. I. p. 189, AvaM. p. 230, AvaH. p. 150.

Veyaḍḍhapavavya (Vaitāḍhyaparvata) See **Veyaḍḍha**[1](2).

1. AvaCu. I. p. 189.

Veyaṇāpaya (Vedanāpadna) See **Vedaṇā**.[1]

1. Bha. 398.

1. Veyaraṇī (Vaitaraṇī) A physician belonging to **Bāravaī**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1300, AvaH. p. 347, AvaCu. I. p. 460.

2. Veyaraṇī A river of infernal region.[1]

1. Utt. 19.59, 20.36, Sut. 1.3.4 16, SutN. 82, UttS. p. 476, Mar. 395, SutCu. p. 124.

3. Veyaraṇī A **Paramāhammiya** god under **Jama**(2), a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 166, AvaH. p. 651, SutCu. p. 154.

Veyaveyaa (Vedavedaka) Twenty-seventh chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1]

1. Praj. v. 6.

Veyāliya (Vaitālika) Second chapter (of the first section) of **Sūyagaḍa**.[1] It was preached by **Usabha**(1).[2]

1. Sam. 16, 23, SutN. 39. | 2. AvaCu. I. p. 210.

1. Verulia (Vaiḍūrya) Third park of the first layer of **Rayaṇappabhā**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 778.

2. Verulia A peak of the southern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

3. Verulia A peak of mount **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3) in **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1]

1. Sth. 522, 643, Jam. 81.

Velaṁdhara (Velandhara) or **Velaṁdhara-ṇāgarāya** (Velandhara-nāgarāja) Lord of those **Ṇāgakumāra** gods who guard the beach of the **Lavaṇa** ocean around **Jaṁbuddīva**. Such Lords are four in number : **Gothūbha, Sivaa, Saṁkha**(14) and **Maṇosilaa**. Their residential mountains are : **Gothūbha Udagabhāsa, Saṁkha**(13) and **Dayasīma** and they are situated in the **Lavaṇa** ocean.[1]

1. Jam. 158-159, SamA. pp. 71-72, Sam. 17, Sth. 305.

1. Velaṁdharovavāya (Velandharopapāta) An **Aṁgabāhira Kālia** text[1] not extant now.

1. Nan. 44, Vya(M). 10.27, Pak. p. 45.

2. Velaṁdharovavāya A chapter of **Saṁkhevitadasā**.[1] It seems to be identical with **Velaṁdharovavāya**(1).

1. Sth. 755.

Velaṁba (Vailamba) One of the two lords of the **Vāukumāra** gods. He has four **Logapālas** under him : **Kāla**(1), **Mahākāla**(8), **Aṁjaṇa**(5) and **Riṭṭha**(4).[1] He has six principal wives like those of **Dharaṇa**(1).[2]

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 256. | 2. Bha. 406, Sth. 508.

2. Velaṁba Presiding god of **Jūvaa a Mahāpāyāla-kalasa**.[1]

1. Sth. 305.

Velāvāsi (Velāvasin) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics who used to dwell in the vicinity of a river-bank or sea-shore.

1. Aup. 38, BhaA. p. 519.

1. Vesamaṇa (Vaiśramaṇa) One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sam, 30,Sur. 47.

2. Vesamaṇa Prince of **Kaṇayapura**, who was son of king **Piyacaṁda** and queen **Subhaddā**(5). His wife was **Sirideví**(2). He enthroned his son **Dhaṇavai**(3), renounced the world and took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. In his previous birth he was king **Mitta**(5) of **Maṇivayā** city.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

3. Vesamaṇa One of the six king friends of **Mahabbala**(2), the ruler of **Viyasogā**. He renouced the world along with Mahabbala and performed various types of penances. After death he took birth as king **Adīṇasattu**(1) of **Kuru**.[1]

1. Jna. 64-65.

4. Vesamaṇa A **Logapāla** under the lord of the **Īsāṇa** region. His principal wives are : **Puḍhavī**(1), **Rāī**(3), **Rayaṇi**(1) and **Vijju**(6).[1] See also **Soma**(2).

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 256.

5. Vesamaṇa A **Logapāla** under **Bali**(4)[1]. His four principal wives are : **Miṇagā**, **Subhaddā**(15), **Vijayā**(12) and **Asaṇī**.[2] See also **Soma**(4).

1. Bha. 169, 172; Sth. 256. | 2. Bha. 406.

6. Vesamaṇa A **Logapāla** under **Camara**(1). His capital is at **Vesamaṇā**,

He has four principal wives : **Kaṇagā**(1), **Kaṇagalayā**, **Cittaguttā**(2) and **Vasuṁdharā**(3).[1] See also **Soma**(4).

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 256.

7. **Vesamaṇa** A peak of **Cullahimavaṁta** in **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1]

1. Sth. 522, Jam. 75.

8. **Vesamaṇa** A peak of the southern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

9. **Vesamaṇa** A **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3). His divine car is **Vaggu**(2).[1] In his service there are different classes of gods like **Vesamaṇakāiya**, **Vesamaṇadevakāiya**, **Suvaṇṇakumāra**, **Dīvakumāra**, **Disākumāra**, **Vāṇavaṁtara** etc. and different gods like **Puṇṇabhadda**(5), **Māṇibhadda**(1), **Sālibhadda**(4), **Sumaṇabhadda**(5), **Cakka** etc.[2] He has four principal wives : **Rohiṇī**(5), **Mayaṇā**(2), **Cittā**(2) and **Somā**(6).[3] Vesamaṇa is the guardian deity of Northern quarters.[4]

1. Bha. 165, Jna. 76, Jam. 12, 123, KalpV. p. 232, Utt. 22.41, AvaCu. I. pp. 154, 187, Sth. 256, 317.
2. Bha. 168, Sam. 78.
3. Bha. 406.
4. Bha. 417-8, BhaA. p. 520, UpaA. p. 27.

10. **Vesamaṇa** A peak of each **Dīha-veyaḍḍha** mountain in **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1]

1. Sth. 689, Jam. 12, 93.

11. **Vesamaṇa** Deity of the northern quarter.[1]

1. Bha. 417.

Vesamaṇakāiya (Vaiśramaṇakāyika) A type of gods under **Logapāla Vesamaṇa**(9).[1]

1. Bha. 168.

12. **Vesamaṇa** A non-Jaina sage in the *tīrtha* of Mahāvīra, recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**.[1]

1. Risi. 45, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

1. **Vesamaṇakūḍa** (Vaiśramaṇakūṭa) A **Vakkhāra** mountain situated to the east of mount **Meru** and on the southern side of river **Sīyā**.[1]

1. 302, 434, 637, Jam. 26.

2. **Vesamaṇakūḍa** See **Vesamaṇa**(10).[1]

1. Jam. 21, 93.

Vesamaṇadatta (Vaiśramaṇadatta) King of the city of **Rohīḍaa**, husband of queen **Siridevī**(4) and father of prince **Pūsaṇaṁdī**.[1]

1. Vip. 30

Vesamaṇadāsa (Vaiśramaṇadāsa) A king who reigned at the city of **Kulāṇa.**[1]

1. Sams. 81.

Vesamaṇadevakāiya (Vaiśramaṇadevakāyika) A type of gods under **Logapāla Vesamaṇa**(9).[1]

1. Bha. 168.

Vesamaṇapabha (Vaiśramaṇaprabha) Two mountains situated in the **Kuṁḍala** continent, one in the north and the other in the south. **Ayalabhaddā, Samakkasā, Kuberā** and **Dhaṇappabhā** the four capitals of **Logapāla Vesamaṇa**(9) are situated in the four quarters of these mountains.[1]

1. BhaA. pp. 203-4.

Vesamaṇabhadda (Vaiśramaṇabhadra) An ascetic who paid a visit to **Kosaṁbī**. He received alms from **Dhaṇapāla**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

1. Vesamaṇovavāya (Vaiśramaṇopapāta). An **Aṁgabāhira Kālia** text.[1] It is permitted to be taught to a monk of twelve years standing.[2] It is not extant now.

1. Nan. 44, Pak. p. 45.
2. Vya. 10.26.

2. Vesamaṇovavāya A chapter of **Saṁkhevitadasā.**[1] It seems to be identical with **Vesamaṇovavāya**(1)

1. Sth. 755.

Vesavāḍiya-gaṇa (Veśavātikagaṇa) A monastic order originating from preceptor **Kāmiḍḍhi.** It had four branches and four families, viz. **Sāvatthiyā, Rajjapāliyā, Aṁtarijjiyā, Khemalijjiyā**; and **Gaṇiya, Mehiya, Kāmiḍḍhiya** as well as **Iṁdapuraga** respectively.[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 260.

Vesāṇiya (Vaiṣāṇika) An **Aṁtaradīva** and its people.[1]

1. Sth. 304, Praj. 36, NanM. p. 103.

Vesālia (Vaiśālika) Another name of **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Last line of Utt. ch. 6, UttS. p. 270, UttCu. pp. 156-157, AvaCu. I. p. 259, SutCu. p. 98.

Vesālī (Vaiśālī) A city where king **Ceḍaga** reigned.[1] **Halla**(3) and **Vihalla**(1) left **Caṁpā** and took refuge here under their maternal grand father **Ceḍaga.**[2] In this city there was a good number of followers of **Mahāvīra.**[3]

1. Nir. 1.1, BhaA. pp. 558, AvaCu II. pp. 164, 174.
2. Nir. 1.1, AvaCu. II. p. 172, BhaA. p. 316, AvaH. p. 684.
3. Bha. 90, 441.

The **Titthayara** himself is called **Vesālia**.[4] He spent twelve rainy seasons at Vesāiī and **Vāṇijjagāma**.[5] An iron-smith attempted vainly to torture Titthayara Mahāvīra sojourning here.[6] **Varuṇa**(8) **Ṇāgaṇattua** belonged to this place.[7] **Gosāla** performed sixth *pauṭṭaparihāra* (entering into another's dead body) here in the shrine of **Komḍiyāyaṇa**.[8] A *stūpa* of Titthayara **Muṇisuvvaya** was situated in this city.[9] It was from here that **Cellaṇā** was kidnapped by **Seṇiya**(1) with the help of his soldiers.[10] Vesālī is identified with modern Basarh, eighteen miles north of Hajipur on the left bank of Gandak.[11]

4. AvaCu. I. p. 259. Last line of Utt. ch. 6, UttCu. p. 156.
5. Kalp. 122, KalpV. pp. 166, 169, 188, AvaN. 519, AvaCu. I. p. 316, Vis. 1949, 1974, AvaM. pp. 282-83, 287, 294.
6. AvaCu. I. p. 292, AvaN. 486, Vis. 1940.
7. Bha. 303.
8. Bha. 550.
9. AvaCu. I. p. 567, AvaH. p. 437.
10. AvaH. p. 677.
11. GDA. p. 17.

Vesiyāyaṇa (Vaiśyāyana) A stupid ascetic. He was the adopted son of **Gosaṁkhi** belonging to **Gobbaragāma**(1). His original mother was kidnapped and sold to a prostitute of **Caṁpā** when he was yet babe. When he grew old, he happened to meet her and fixed sexual engagement with her. He, however, realised the mistake soon, felt disgusted with the world and took to asceticism.[1] **Mahāvīra** and **Gosāla** saw him at **Kummagāma**[2] with upraised arms and upturned face in the glare of the son. His body was swarming with lice. Gosāla frequently enquired whether he was a sage or a bed of lice. Vesiyāyaṇa got angry and struck him with *tejoleśyā*. Mahāvīra saved him by throwing *śītaleśyā*.[3]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 297, AvaN. 494, AvaM. p. 286.
2. According to Bha. 543, the place is Kuṁḍagāma(3).
3. Bha. 543, AvaCu. I. pp. 297-8, KalpV. 167.

Vesesiya (Vaiśeṣika) See **Vaisesiya**.[1]

1. UttS. p. 171.

1. **Vehala** Fourth chapter of **Vaṇhidasā**.[1]

1. Nir. 5.1.

2. **Vehalla** Similar to **Ṇisaḍha**.[1]

1. Nir. 5.4.

3. **Vehalla** See **Vihalla** and **Halla**(3).[1]

1. Nir. 1.1, Anut. 1, 6.

1. Vehāsa Ninth chapter of the first section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā.**[1]

1. Anut. 1.

2. Vehāsa Son of king **Seṇiya**(1) and his queen **Cellaṇā** of **Rāyagiha.** He is also named as **Vihalla**(1).[1]

1. Anut. 1.

Vokkāṇa An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] It is the same as **Pakkaṇa**. It is identified with Wakhan.[2]

1. Praj. 37, Pras. 4.
2. LAI. p. 366, See also SGAM. I. p. 24, 95, GESM. pp. 13, 87.

S

1. Saī (Śacī) One of the eight principal wives of **Sakka**(3). In her previous birth she was a merchant's daughter at **Hatthiṇāura.** She became a lady-disciple of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1).[1] Her another name is **Seyā.**[2]

1. Sth. 612, Jna. 157.
2. Bha. 406.

2. Saī Third chapter of the ninth sub-section of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 157.

Sauṇaruya (Śakunaruta) A heretical scripture.[1]

1. Nan. 42.

1. Sauṇi (Śakuni) A prince of **Hatthiṇāura** who was invited to appear in the self-choosing (*svayaṁvara*) ceremony of princess **Dovaī.**[1]

1. Jna. 117.

2. Sauṇi One of the eleven **Karaṇas** (divisions of a day).[1]

1. Jam. 153, SutN. 11.

Saṁkarisaṇa (Saṅkarṣaṇa) Ninth would-be **Baladeva**(2) in the **Bhāraha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1144.

Saṁkāsiyā (Saṅkāśikā) One of the four branches of **Cāraṇagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

Saṁkulikaṇṇa (Śaṣkulikarṇa) An **Aṁtaradīva** and its people.[1]

1. Sth. 304, Jiv. 112, Praj. 36, NanM. p. 103.

1. Saṁkha (Śaṅkha) One of the eight kings consecrated by **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Sth. 621.

2. Saṁkha First chapter of the twelfth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 437.

3. Saṁkha One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

4. Saṁkha One of the eighty-eight **Gahas** (planets).[1]

1. Sur. 107, Jam. 170, Sth. 90, SurM. pp. 295–296, JamS. pp. 534–535, SthA. pp. 78–79.

5. Saṁkha Previous birth of **Titthayara Ariṭṭhanemi**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, KalpS. p. 169.

6. Saṁkha A merchant of **Gayapura** whose daughter was **Savvaṁgasuṁdarī**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 627, AvaH. p. 395.

7. Saṁkha King of the **Kāsī** country. He wanted to merry **Malli**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 65, 72, Sth. 564.

8. Saṁkha A prince of **Mahurā**(1). He had taken to asceticism and initiated a priest's son in **Gayapura**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 354, UttCu. p. 201, UttS. p. 355, UttK. p. 235.

9. Saṁkha A lay-votary of **Mahāvīra**. He belonged to **Sāvatthī**. His wife was **Uppalā**(2). After death he was born as a god just like **Isibhaddaputta**. In future he will attain liberation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Bha. 437-8, 440, 491, 634, Kalp. 136, Upa. 24, AvaCu. I. p. 159, AvaM. p. 209, UpaA. p. 27, SthA. p. 456.

10. Saṁkha Previous birth of the seventh would-be **Titthaṁkara Udaya**(1) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He acquired *tīrthaṅkara-nāmakarma* in **Mahāvīra's** life time.[2] Commentator **Abhayadevasūri** identifies him with **Saṁkha**(9),[3] which seems to be erroneous.

1. Sam. 159.
2. Sth. 691.
3. SthA. p. 456.

11. Saṁkha A friend of king **Siddhattha**(1). He was a confederate king of **Vesālī**.[1] Once he worshipped **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 299, AvaN. 495, Vis. 1949–1959, AvaM. p. 287.

12. Saṁkha (Sāṅkhya) A class of mendicants.[1] They are followers of the Sāṅkhya creed.[2]

1. Aup. 38.
2. SutSi. pp. 14, 23, 28, 193, 228, 361, 376, UttCu. p. 100, UttS. p. 227, NanM. p. 40, AcaSi. pp. 22, 228, 266.

13. Saṁkha (Śaṅkha) A mountain which is the resort of the **Velaṁdhara-ṇāgarāya** gods. It is situated in the western **Lavaṇa** ocean at a distance of fortytwo thousand *yojanas* from **Jaṁbuddīva**. God **Saṁkha**(14) resides there.[1]

1. Sth. 305, Sam. 52.

14. Saṁkha One of the four **Velaṁdhara-ṇāgarāya** gods residing on mount **Saṁkha**(13).[1]

1. Sth. 305.

15. Saṁkha A **Vijaya**(23) or district in **Mahāvideha** with its capital at **Avarāiā**(2). Mount **Āsīvisa** bounds it from one side.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

16. Saṁkha A peak of the **Āsīvisa**(2) **Vakkhāra** mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

Saṁkhaḍa A village.[1]

1. Mahan. p. 166.

Saṁkhaṇābha (Śaṅkhanābha) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1] It is the same as **Saṁkhavaṇṇa**.

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, Jam. 170, JamS. pp. 534–535, SthA. pp. 78–79, SurM. 295–296.

Saṁkhadhamaga or **Saṁkhadhamaya** (Śaṅkhadhamaka) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics[1] blowing conchshell before taking food to keep away people.[2]

1. Bha. 417, Aup. 38, Nir. 3.3. | 2. BhaA. p. 519.

Saṁkhavaṇa (Saṅkhavana) A park situated on the outskirts of **Ālabhiyā**. It was visited by **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Upa. 32, Bha. 433–434.

Saṁkhavaṇṇa (Śaṅkhavarṇa) See **Saṁkhaṇābha**.[1]

1. Sth. 90, SthA. pp. 78–79.

Saṁkhavaṇṇābha (Śaṅkhavarṇābha) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, Jam. 170, JamS. pp. 534–535, SurM. pp. 295–296, SthA. pp. 78–79.

Saṁkhavāla (Śaṅkhapāla) Name of a **Logapāla** of each **Dharaṇa**(1) and **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1).[1] They are under **Varuṇa**(1), a Logapāla of **Sakka**(3).[2]

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 256. | 2. Bha. 167.

1. Saṁkhavālaa (Śaṅkhapālaka) A heretic belonging to **Rāyagiha**.[1]

1. Bha. 305.

2. Saṁkhavālaa One of the twelve principal lay-votaries of **Gosāla**.[1] He seems to be identical with **Saṁkhavālaa**(1).

1. Bha. 330.

3. Saṁkhavālaa A family member of **Varuṇa**(1).[1]

1. Bha. 167.

Saṁkhā (Saṅkhyā) Second chapter of **Paṇhāvāgaraṇadasā**.[1] It is not extant now.

1. Sth. 755.

Saṁkhāyaṇa (Sāṅkhyāyana) Family name of constellation **Savaṇa**.[1]

1. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

Saṁkhāra (Śaṅkhakāra) An **Āriya** group of artisans engaged in conch-work.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Saṁkhevitadasā (Saṅkṣepitadaśā) One of the ten *daśā* texts.[1] It is not available. It contains the following ten chapters.[2] (1) **Khuḍḍiyā-vimāṇapavibhatti**, (2) **Mahalliyā-vimāṇapavibhatti**, (3) **Aṁgacūliyā**(2), (4) **Vaggacūliyā**, (5) **Vivāhacūliyā**(2), (6) **Aruṇovavāya**(2) (7) **Varuṇovavāya**(2), (8) **Garulovavāya**(2), (9) **Velaṁdharovavāya**(2), (10) **Vesamaṇovavāya**(2).

1. Sth. 755. | 2. Ibid.

Saṁgataa (Saṅgataka) A servant of king **Devalāsua** of **Ujjeṇī**. He had taken to asceticism along with the king.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 203, AvaN. p. 715.

1. Saṁgama One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

2. Saṁgama Same as god **Saṁgamaa**.[1]

1. AvaN. 514, AvaCu. I. p. 314.

3. Saṁgama Third would-be **Kulagara** of the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara**.

1. Tir. 1004.

Saṁgamaa (Saṅgamaka) A god who became jealous of **Mahāvīra** when he heard **Sakka**(3) praising the Titthayara for his unperplexed meditation. He created a lot of troubles for a continuous period of six months to disturb the Titthayara. But Mahāvīra did not swerve at all. Enraged by his misbehaviour Sakka removed him from the heaven. Then he started living on a peak of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 311-314, 536, AvaN. 500-515, Vis. 3062, AcaSi. p. 255, SthA. pp 280-1, KalpDh. p. 108, KalpV. p. 168, UttK. p. 326.

93

Saṁgamathera (Saṅgama-sthavira) A preceptor who stayed in the city of **Kollaira** permanently owing to his old age.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 35, AvaN. 1184-5, UttCu. p. 67, UttN. and UttS. p. 108, NisBh. 4393, PinN. 427, PinNBh. 40, PinNM. p. 125, AvaH. p. 536.

Saṁgāmiyā (Saṅgrāmikā) A kettle-drum possessed by **Vāsudeva(1) Kaṇha(1).**[1]

1 BrhBh. 356, AvaN. p. 97.

Saṁghapāliya (Saṅghapālita) Disciple of preceptor **Vuḍḍha** and teacher of preceptor **Hatthi.**[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 265.

Saṁghāḍa (Saṅghāta) Second chapter of the first section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 5, Sam. 19.

Saṁjaijja (Saṁyatīya) Eighteenth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa.**[1]

1. Sam. 36, UttCu. p. 247.

1. Saṁjama (Saṁyama) Thirty-second chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā.**[1]

1. Praj. v. 7.

2. Saṁjama **Aṇaṁta's** contemporary and fourteenth **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya(1)** region.[1] According to **Samavāya** his name is **Aṇaṁtaya.**[2]

1. Tir. 327. | 2. Sam. 159.

1. Saṁjaya King of **Kaṁpillapura.** He possessed numerous troops and war-chariots. Once he went to the **Kesara** park for hunting. There he chased a deer and killed him. When he went to take the dead body, he saw it lying near a meditating monk named **Gaddabhāli(1).** He thought the deer belonged to the monk and hence was seized with fear. Having abandoned his horse, the king bowed respectfully to the monk's feet and begged his pardon. The monk asked him to be fearless and grant fearlessness to others as well. Being highly impressed by the penetrating thoughts of the monk, Saṁjaya abandoned his kingly power and embraced asceticism in the presence of Gaddabhāli.[1]

1. Utt. ch. 18, UttCu. pp. 248-9, UttN. and UttS. pp. 438ff.

2. Saṁjaya Second chapter of the seventeenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 590.

3. Saṁjaya One of the hundred sons of **Usabha(1).**[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

4. Saṁjaya One of the eight kings who took initiation from **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Sth. 621.

5. Saṁjaya A non-Jaina sage in the *tīrtha* of **Mahāvīra** recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**

1. Risi. 39, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

6. Saṁjaya King of **Mahilā.** With the help of a good friend he conqured the whole world and attained heaven.[1]

1. Risi. 33.

Saṁjhappabha (Sandhyāprabha) Aerial car of Logapāla **Soma**(1) under **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 165.

1. Saṁḍilla (Śāṇḍilya) Disciple of preceptor **Sāma**(1) and teacher of preceptor **Jīyadhara.**[1]

1. Nan. v. 26, NanH. p. 11, NanM. p. 49.

2. Saṁḍilla Disciple of preceptor **Dhamma**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. (Therāvalī). 7.

3. Saṁḍilla One of the seven branches of **Kāsavā**(1) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

4. Saṁḍilla A Brāhmaṇa belonging to **Dasapura.**[1]

1. UttK. p. 251, UttNe. p. 185.

5. Saṁḍilla An **Āriya** country with its capital at **Naṁdipura.**[1] It is also mentioned as **Saṁdibbha.**[2] It is identified with Sandila, a sub-division of Hardoi district in Oudh.[3]

1. Praj. 37.
2. SutSi. p. 123.
3. LAI. p. 330.

Saṁḍella (Śāṇḍilya) Same as **Saṁḍilla.**[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Saṁṇihiya (Sannidhika) One of the two lords of the **Aṇavaṇṇiya Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1]

1. Praj. 49, Sth. 94.

Saṁtā (Śāntā) A goddess.[1]

1. Avap. 19.

Saṁti (Śānti) Sixteenth **Titthaṁkara**[1] as well as fifth **Cakkavaṭṭi**[2] of the

1. Sam. 157, Nan. v. 19, AvaN. 371, Tir. 329, Ava. pp. 4, 7, 19, Utt. 18.38, Sth. 411, SthA. p. 358, UttK. p. 332, Vis. 1759, AvaN. 1094.
2. Sam. 158, Tir. 559, AvaN. 223, 374, 418, Vis. 1762, 1769, UttK. p. 327.

current discending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region. His contemporary **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region was **Dīhaseṇa**(4).[3] He was **Meharaha**(1) in his previous birth.[4] **Vissaseṇa**(1) and his queen **Airā** of **Gayapura** (Hatthiṇāura) were his parents.[5] **Vijayā**(4) was his chief wife.[6] His height was fourty *dhanuṣas*.[7] At the age of fourty thousands years, he became **Cakkavaṭṭi**.[8] His complexion was of the heated gold.[9] At the age of seventy-five thousand years, he adopted ascetism alongwith one thousand men. On that occasion he used **Nāgadattā**(1) palanquin. He received first alms from **Sumitta**(2).[10] After one year he obtained omniscience in the **Sahasaṁba park** at Hatthiṇāura.[11] **Naṁdī** was his sacred tree.[12] After living a life of one lakh years (25 thousands as a prince, 25 thousand as governor, 25 thousand as a Cakkavaṭṭi and the rest as an omniscient) he attained salvation on mount **Sammeya** accompanied by nine hundred monks.[13] He had an excellent community of sixty-two thousand monks with **Cakkāha** at their head, sixty-one thousand and six hundred nuns with **Sui** at their head,[14] and nine thousand and three hundred preceptors possessing knowledge of fourteen **Puvva** texts.[15] The monks were divided into ninety groups each being in charge of one group-leader.[16] Titthayara Saṁti's birth took place after three *sāgaropama* less three fourth of a *palyopama* years after that of Titthayara **Dhamma**.[17]

3. Tir. 329.
4. Sam. 157.
5. Sam. 158, AvaN. 383 ff. 398–99, Tir. 479, AvaM. pp. 237 ff.
6. Sam. 158.
7. Sam. 40, AvaN. 392, 379, Tir. 363.
8. AvaM. pp. 206 ff.
9. AvaN. 377, Tir. 342.
10. Sam. 75, 157, AvaN. 225, 231, 328, Tir. 392.
11. AvaN. 254, 304, Sam. 157, AvaM. p. 206.
12. Sam. 157, Tir. 406.
13. AvaM. pp. 208–214, AvaN. 272-304, 307, 309, Kalp. 157.
14. AvaN, 258, 260 262, AvaM. 208 ff. Sam. 157, Tir. 451, 460. According to Samavāya, the number of nuns is eighty–nine thousand. See Sam. 89.
15. Sam. 93.
16. Ibid. 90. According to AvaN. (268) and Tir. 450, this numer is 36 and 40 respectively.*According to AvaN. the number is thirty-six. See AvaN. 267.
17. Sth. 228, AvaBh. 13 (p. 82).

Saṁtiseṇia (Śāntiśreṇika) One of the two disciples of preceptor **Diṇṇa** (4). The **Uccaṇāgarī** monastic branch originated from him. He belonged to the **Māḍhara** *gotra*. He had four disciples : **Seṇiya**(3), **Tāvasa**(1), **Kubera** (1) and **Isipālia**(1),[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 261.

Saṁtuka A country similar to **Kālikeya**.[1] Malayagiri mentions it as **Saṁbukka**(1).[2]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 162.
2. AvaM. p. 215.

Saṁthāraga (Saṁstāraka) A canonical text dealing with rules pertaining to the death befitting a sage.[1] It consists of 123 verses.[2] See also **Paiṇṇaga.**

1. Sams. 1 ff.
2. Ibid. 123.

Saṁdibbha Same as **Saṁḍilla**(5)[1].

1. SutSi. p. 123.

Saṁpai (Samprati) Son of **Kuṇāla**(1), grandson of **Asoga**(1) and **great** grandson of **Caṁdagutta**. He was the mightiest of all of them.[1] He reigned at **Ujjeṇi** and conquered **Suraṭṭha, Aṁdha, Damila,** etc., that is, the whole of **Dakkhiṇāvaha**, beginning from there.[2] He made Aṁdha, Damila, **Kuḍakka**, **Marahaṭṭa,** etc. suitable for the tour of ascetics and got constructed temples at many a place.[3] He was a lay-votary of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1)[4]. In his previous life Saṁpai was a poor man and had become a disciple of the same preceptor.[5]

1. NisCu. IV. pp. 128-131, NisBh. 5745ff., BrhM. pp. 88-9, BrhKs. pp. 917-9, KalpDh. p. 165, KalpS. p. 196, KalpV. pp. 253 ff.
2. NisCu. IV. pp. 129 ff., BrhKs. p. 917.
3. NisCu. II. pp. 361-2, BrhBh. 3283-9, BrhKs. p. 915, KalpS. p. 196.
4. NisCu. II pp. 361-2, BrhBh. 3283 ff BrhKs. p. 918.
5. NisCu. IV. p. 128.

Saṁpakkhāla (Samprakṣāla) A class of *Vānaprastha* ascetics[1] who used to rub clay on their body to clean it.[2]

1. Bha. 417, Nir. 3.3, Aup. 38.
2. BhaA. p. 519.

Saṁpaliya (Sampalita) One of the two disciples of praceptor **Kālaga**(4). He was the teacher of preceptor **Vuḍḍha.**[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 265.

Saṁpula A chamberlain of king **Dadhivāhaṇa** of **Caṁpā.**[1]

1. AvaN. 521, AvaCu. I. p. 319, AvaM. p. 296.

1. **Saṁba** (Sāmba) Seventh chapter of the fourth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 8.

2. **Saṁba** Son of **Vasudeva**(1) **Kaṇha**(1) and his queen **Bāravaī.**[1] He was the chief among the sixty-thousand heroes under Kaṇha.[2] His wives **Mūladattā**(2) and **Mūlasirī**(2) were initiated by **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi.**[3] **Sāgaracaṁda** abducted and married **Kamalāmelā** with the help of Saṁba.[4] He became the cause of the destruction of the **Vaṇhi** lineage.[5] Rest is similar to **Jāli**(2).

1. Ant. 8, Ava. p. 27, AvaM. p. 137, NisCu. I. p. 10, BrhM. p. 57.
2. Ant. 1, Jna. 52, 117, Nir 5.1, AvaCu. I. p. 356.
3. Ant. 11.
4. AvaCu. I. p. 113, AvaN. 134, Vis. 1420, BrhM. p. 56 on BrhBh. 172.
5. AcaCu. p. 112, UttNe. p. 38.

Saṁbala (Śambala) A **Nāgakumāra** god.[1] See **Kaṁbala** for further information.

1. AvaH. pp. 197-8, AvaM. pp. 274-5, KalpV. p. 163.

Saṁbukka (Śambūka) One of the sixteen colonies of **Vijjāharas** in **Vijjāharaseḍhi**. The people of this colony wielded a lore of the same name.[1]

1. AvaM. p. 215.

2. **Saṁbukka** A village situated in the country of **Avaṁti**. Brahmin **Sujjasiva** belonged to this place.[1]

1. Mahan. p. 209.

1 **Saṁbhava** Third **Titthaṁkara** of the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] **Aggiseṇa** was his contemporary *tīrthaṅkara* in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[2] He was son of king **Jitāri**(2) and queen **Seṇā**(2) of **Sāvatthi**[3] His height was four hundred *dhanuṣas*.[4] His complexion was of the hue of heated gold.[5] At the age of fifty-nine lakh *pūrva*[6] and four *pūrvāṅga* years[7] he took to asceticism along with one thousand men.[8] He used **Siddhattha**(2) palanquin on that occassion. He took his first *pāraṇā* at the house of **Suriṁdadatta**(1).[9] After the lapse of fourteen years he obtained omniscience.[10] The sacred tree of *sāla* is associated with him.[11] He lived a full life of sixty lakh *Pūrva* years and attained liberation on mount **Sammeya** accompanied by one thousand monks.[12] He had under him a community of two lakh monks, with **Cāru** at their head and three lakh and thirty-six thousand nuns with **Sāmā**(2) at their head.[13]. The monks were divided into one hundred and two groups and each group was in charge of a group-head.[14] The birth of Saṁbhava took place thirty lakh crore *sāgaropama* years after that of **Titthayara Ajiya**.[15] Saṁbhava was **Vimalavāhaṇa**(5) in his previous birth.[16]

1. Sam. 157. Nan. v. 18, Ava. p. 4, Vis. 1758, AvaH. p. 450, AvaN. 1088.
2. Tir. 316.
3. Sam. 157, AvaN. 385 ff., AvaM. pp 237 ff., Tir. 466.
4. Sam. 106, AvaN. 378, Tir. 361.
5. AvaN. 376, Tir. 336.
6. Sam. 59.
7. AvaN. 278.
8. Sam. 157, AvaN. 225, 231, Tir 391.
9. Sam. 157, AvaN. 323, 327.
10. AvaN. 254, 302, Sam. 157, AvaM. p. 206.
11. Sam. 157, Tir. 405.
12. AvaN. 303, 307, 311, AvaM. pp. 208-214, Kalp. 202.
13. Sam. 157, AvaN. 256, 260, AvaM. pp. 208 ff. Tir. 457, 444.
14. AvaN. 266, Tir (444) mentions 95 Gaṇadharas.
15. AvaBh. 2 (p. 81).
16. Sam. 157.

2 **Saṁbhava** A contemporary king of **Vimala**(1)[1].

1. Tir. 476.

Saṁbhiṇṇasota (Sambhinnasrota) Minister of king **Mahabbala** of the **Gaṁdhasamiddha** city. He was an agnostic.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 165-6, AvaM. pp. 158, 219 ff.

Saṁbhūa (Sambhūta) See **Saṁbhūya**(2)[1].

1. Utt. 13.2, UttN. p. 374, AvaCu. I. p. 231.

Saṁbhūi (Sambhūti) or **Saṁbhūivijaya** (Sambhūtivijaya) Same as **Saṁbhūya**(4).[1]

1. Kalp. (Therāvalī). 6, 7.

Saṁbhūta or **Saṁbhūtavijaya** See **Saṁbhūya**(1).[1]

1. Tir. 606, 713, AvaCu. I. p. 231, II. p. 185.

Saṁbhūti or **Saṁbhūtivijaya** Same as **Saṁbhūya**(1).[1]

1. KalpV. pp. 43, 251, Vip. 34.

1 **Saṁbhūya** (Sambhūta) A preceptor who had initiated **Vissabhūi**.[1]

1. AcaCu. I. p. 231, Vis. 1812, Sam. 158, Tir. 606, AvyM. p. 249, KalpDh. p. 38, KalpV. p. 43.

2 **Saṁbhūya** Son of **Bhūyadiṇṇa**(2) a Cāṇḍāla of **Vāṇārasī**. He was brother of **Citta**(1) and previous birth of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**. He had made a resolve (*nidāna*) at **Hatthiṇāura** to become a **Cakkavaṭṭi** in his next life.[1]

1. Utt. 13.2. ff., UttCu. p. 214, UttN. and UttS. pp. 374 ff., UttK. p. 254, UttNe. pp. 185-7.

3 **Saṁbhūya** An ascetic to whom king **Mitta**(5) of the city of **Maṇivayā** had offered alms.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

4 **Saṁbhūya** One of the two principle disciples of preceptor **Jasabhadda**(2). Saṁbhūya belonged to the **Māḍhara** gotra. He had twelve chief disciples: 1. **Naṁdaṇabhadda**, 2. **Uvaṇaṁda**(1), 3. **Tīsabhadda**, 4. **Jasabhadda**(4), 5. **Sumiṇabhadda**, 6. **Maṇibhadda**, 7. **Puṇṇabhadda**(3), 8. **Ujjumai**, 9. **Jaṁbū**(3), 10. **Dīhabhadda**, 11. **Paṁḍubhadda** and 12. **Thūlabhadda**. His seven principal women disciples were Thūlabhadda's seven sisters.[1] He is also known as **Saṁbhūi** or **Saṁbhūivijaya**.

1. Kalp. (Therāvalī). 6-7, KalpV. pp. 251-2, 256, KalpDh. p. 163, Nan. v. 24, AvaCu. II. p. 185, NisCu. II. p. 360, Tir. 713, AvaH. p. 695, NanM. p. 49.

Saṁbhūyavijaya (Sambhūtavijaya) See **Saṁbhūya**(4).[1]

1. AvaH. p. 695.

Saṁmajjaga (Sammajjaka) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics[1] taking bath with many plunges into water.[2]

1. Bha. 417, Nir. 3.3, Aup. 38. | 2. BhaA. p. 519.

1 Saṁmui (Sammuci) A would-be king of the city of **Sayaduvāra. Gosāla** will take birth as his son, named **Mahāpauma**(9) born of his wife **Bhaddā**(27(i))[1].

1. Bha. 559.

2 Saṁmui A would-be last **Kulagara** (Governor) of **Bharaha**(2) in **Sayaduvāra** and the father of the first would-be **Titthaṁkara Mahāpauma**(10). His wife is **Bhaddā**(27(ii)).[1]

1. Sth. 693.

3 Sammui Sixth would-be **Kulagar** of the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara** for clarification.

1. Sth. 767.

Saṁmeta or **Saṁmeya** (Sammeta) Same as **Sammeya**.[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 257, Tir. 552, Vis. 1702.

Saṁlehaṇasuya or **Saṁlehaṇāsuya** (Suṁlekhanāśruta) An **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia** text[1], not extant now. It was identical with extinct **Maraṇasamāhi**.[2] At present this is another name of the extant Maraṇasamāhi.

1. Nan. 44, NanCu. p. 58, NanH. p. 72, NanM. p. 205, Pak. p. 43. | 2. Mar. 660 ff.

1. Saṁvara Father of **Titthayara Abhiṇaṁdaṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 467, AvaN. 382.

2. Saṁvara Nineteenth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha(2)** region and further birth of **Bhayāli**.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1114.

Saṁviha (Saṁvidha) One of the twelve lay-votaries of **Gosāla**.[1]

1. Bha. 330.

Saṁvuḍa-aṇagāra (Saṁvṛta-anagāra) Second chapter of the tenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 394.

Saṁsiṭṭha (Saṁśliṣṭa) Seventh chapter of the section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 500.

Saka (Śaka) Same as **Saga**.[1]

1. Pras. 4.

Sakosala See **Mahābala**(3).[1]

1. Tir. 1121.

1 **Sakka** (Śākya) Another name of Lord **Buddha**.[1] His mother's name was **Māyā**.[2]

1. DasCu. p. 17, NanM. p. 9, SthA. p. 451, AcaSi. p. 45, 96, 113, PrajM. p. 60, JivM. p. 3, VisK. p. 311, UttS. pp. 184, 337.
2. PinM. p. 130.

2 **Sakka** Follower of **Sakka**(1). He is referred to as a heretic.[1] Sakkas formed one of the five **Samaṇa**(1) sects.[2] They used to wear red robes.[3]

1. AcaCu. pp. 88, 173, 230, 265, AvaH. p. 375, UttCu p. 190, AvaCu. II p. 242, BrhKs. p. 886, 891, SamA. p. 155, AcaSi. pp. 9, 24, 233, SutSi. pp. 188, 255, 396.
2. PiṇN. 445, SthA. pp. 94, 312, AcaSi. p. 325, SutSi p. 14, BhaA. p. 60.
3. NisCu. III. p. 414.

3 **Sakka** (Śakra) **Iṁda**(1) (lord) of **Sohamma**(1) celestial region.[1] His other names are: **Maghavā**(3), **Pāgasāsaṇa**, **Sayakkau**, **Sahassakkha**, **Vajjapāṇi**, and **Puraṁdara**.[2] He is the master of the southern half of the universe, **Īsāṇiṁda** being that of northern half.[3] There are under him thirty-two lakhs of celestial abodes,[4] eighty four thousand *sāmāṇiya* (equals) gods etc.[5] He has eight principal wives: **Paumā**(3), **Sivā**(4), **Seyā**, **Amju**(3), **Amalā**(2), **Accharā**, **Navamiyā**(3) and **Rohiṇī**(6).[6] His four **Logapālas** are **Soma**(1), **Varuṇa**(1), **Jama**(2), and **Vesamaṇa**(9).[7] The manager of his aerial car is **Pālaya**(5). His bell is **Sughosā**(1). **Hariṇegamesi** who is the General of his infantry[8] is also referred to as his envoy.[9] His other six generals are: **Vāu**(2), of cavalry, **Eravaṇa**(3), of the column of elephants, **Dāmaḍḍhi**, of that of bulls, **Māḍhara**(2), of that of chariots, **Sea**(4), of that of dancers (*naṭṭa*) and **Tuṁbaru**(2), of that of musicians (*gaṁdhavva*).[10] Sakka had ordered Hariṇegamesi to transfer the embryo of **Titthayara Mahāvīra** from the womb of **Devāṇaṁdā**(2) to that of **Tisalā**.[11] He had helped **Koṇia** in the battle of **Mahāsilākaṁṭaa**.[12] He descended on the earth to establish the **Ikkhāga**(2) lineage.[13] He attends with his retinue various ceremonies associated with the birth etc. of the **Jiṇas**.[14] He pays homage to the

1. Kalp. 14, Sam. 32, Vis. 698.
2. Bha. 144, 567, BhA p. 174, KalpV. p. 25, Jam. 115, KalpCu. p. 85, Praj. 52, Utt. 11.23, UttS. p. 350, AvaCu. I. p. 238.
3. Bha. 144, BhaA. p. 174, KalpV. p. 25, Praj. 52.
4. Bha. 407, Kalp. 14.
5. Jam. 116, Sam. 84, Kalp. 14.
6. Bha. 406, Kalp. 14.
7. Bha. 165, Kalp. 14.
8. Jam. 118, Sth. 404.
9. Bha. 187.
10. Sth. 404, 582.
11. Kalp. 26.
12. Bha. 300, Nir. 1.1.
13. Vis. 1606.
14. Jam. 33, 115, 117, 122-123, AvaN. 199; AvaCu. I. pp. 221, 139-140, 181, 250, Vis. 1616, 1862, 1867, 1906, AvaH. pp. 1246.

Titthaṁkaras on various occasions and enquires many things from them.[15] In case of a dispute with **Īsāṇiṁda** Sakka has to obey the decision of the lord of the **Saṇaṁkumāra** region.[16] He is found taking tests of various persons regarding their firmness in the faith.[17] In his previous birth he was merchant **Kattia**(2).[18]

15. Bha. 504, 567-568, 573, 617, Jna. 69, 76, AvaCu. I. pp. 238, 301, 313, 315, 321, 411-412, 484, Tir. 188, KalpCu. p. 95, KalpV. pp. 148, 169 245, AvaN. 462, 499-501, 517-518, AvaM. pp. 235, 253, 268, 300, Kalp. 17-18, Vis. 1872, 1915, 1973, AvaH. pp. 188, 199.
16. Bha. 140, See also Bha. 520, 532.
17. Upa. 23, AvaCu. I. p. 117.
18. Bha. 617.

Sakkamaya (Śākyamata) A heretical Buddhist scripture.[1]

1. NisBh. 3354.

Sakkamaha (Śakramaha) A festivity associated with the Hindu god, *Indra Śakra*. Drinking and sacrificing was a common feature of this celebration.[1]

1. NisBh. 1608, BrhBh. 5606, VyaBh. 4.412, VyaM. III. p. 116.

Sakkarappabhā (Śarkaraprabhā) Same as **Sakkarābhā**.[1]

1. Anu. 104, AnuHe. p. 89.

Sakkarā (Śarkarā) Same as **Sakkarābhā**.[1]

1. Praj. 15.

Sakkarābha (Śarkarābha) One of the seven off-shoots of the **Goyama**(2) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Sakkarābhā (Śarkarābhā) Second infernal region.[1] Its name is **Vaṁsa** and its family-name is **Sakkarappabhā**.[2]

1. Utt. 36, 157, UttS. p. 697, BhaA. p. 130.
2. Jiv. 67.

Sakkassa-aggamahisī (Śakrasya-agramahiṣī) Ninth sub-section of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.[1] It has eight chapters.[1]

1. Jna. 148.
2. Ibid. 157.

1 **Sakkā** (Śakrā) A **Vijjukumāri-mahattariā** goddess.[1]

1. Sth. 507.

2 **Sakkā** One of the six principal wives of **Dharaṇiṁda**.[1] **Nāyādhammakahā** does not refer to her.[2] She is identical with **Sukkā**.

1. Sth. 508, Bha. 405.
2. Jna. 151.

Sakkulikaṇṇa (Śaṣkulikarṇa) Same as **Saṁkulikaṇṇa**.[1]

1. Praj. 36.

Saga (Śaka) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] It is variously identified with Sogdiana, or Pamir, or the country lying to the east of Caspian sea.[2] It seems to be identical with **Saga**(2).

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, PraS. 4. UttCu. p. 190, NisBh. 5727.
2. GDA. p. 172.

2 **Saga** Reign of the Saga king i.e., the rule of the Sagas over the **Bharaha**(2) region commenced six hundred five years and five months after the emancipation of **Mahāvīra**.[1] The Sagas were brought to **Ujjeṇī** by preceptor **Kālaga**(1).[2]

1. Tir. 623.
2. VyaBh. XII. p. 94.

1 **Sagaḍa** (Śakaṭa) Fourth chapter of the first section of **Vivāgasuya**.[1]

1. Vip. 2.

2 **Sagaḍa** Son of merchant **Subhadda**(2) and lady **Bhaddā**(4) of the city of **Sāhaṁjaṇī**. In his former birth he was **Chaṇiya**. Sagaḍa after the death of his parents lived with prostitute **Sudaṁsaṇā**(2). The prostitute was later kept by minister **Suseṇa**(2) in his own house and Sagaḍa was left alone. Owing to his attachment for the prostitute Sagaḍa, however, managed to enter the minister's house. There he was caught red-handed. Both Sagaḍa and Sudaṁsaṇā were punished to death. In their future life they took birth as twin brother and sister but lived as husband and wife.[1]

1. Vip. 22, 33.

3 **Sagaḍa** Fouth chapter of **Kammavivāgadasā**.[1] It is the same as **Sagaḍa**(1).

1. Sth. 755.

Sagaḍabhaddiā (Śakaṭabhadrikā) A heretical scripture.[1]

1. Nan. 42, Anu. 41.

Sagaḍamuha (Śakaṭamuha) A park situated on the precincts of **Purimatāla**. **Usaha**(1) obtained omniscience in it.[1] It was also visited by **Mahāvīra**.[2]

1. Jam. 31, AvaM. p. 228, AvaH. p. 211.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 295, AvaM. p. 284.

Sagaḍāla (Śakaṭāla) Minister of king **Mahāpauma**(8) of **Pāḍaliputta**. He was intensely interested in the welfare of the state. He had two sons: **Thūlabhadda** and **Siriyaa**. **Jakkhā**, **Jakkhadiṇṇā**(1), **Bhūyā**(2), **Bhūyadiṇṇā**(1), **Seṇā**(1), **Veṇā** and **Reṇā** were his daughters. Brāhmaṇa poet **Vararui** developed enmity with minister Sagaḍāla and plotted to destroy his entire family. To save the state as well as his own family Sagaḍāla asked his son Siriyaa to assassinate him before the king. The obedient son acted accordingly.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 183 ff., AvaN. 1279, AvaH. pp. 693-4, UttN. and UttS. p. 105, KalpV. p. 252, KalpDh. p. 163, KalpS. p. 194.

Sagara Second of the twelve **Cakkavaṭṭi**. **Bhaddā**(24) was his wife.[1] He was son of **Sumittavijaya** and his wife **Jasawaī**(4) of **Aojjhā**(2).[2] His height was 450 *dhanuṣas*.[3] He was **Titthayara Ajiya's** contemporary.[4] He took to asceticism at the age of seventy-one lakh *pūrva* years and attained emancipation after the lapse of one lakh *pūrva* years.[5] His sons brought river **Gaṁgā** (on this land) to achieve fame.[6]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 559, Vis. 1762, 1769, AvaN. 374, AvaCu. I. pp. 214–5, AvaH. p. 169, AvaM. p. 237, Utt. 18.35.
2. AvaN. 397–9, UttK. pp. 315 ff. Sam. 158.
3. Sam. 107, AvaN. 392.
4. AvaN. 417, AvaCu. I. p. 215, Tir. 465.
5. Sam. 71, AvaM. pp. 239 ff., AvaN. 401.
6. AvaCu. I. p. 227, UttNe. p. 234.

Sagarāya (Śakarāja) See **Saga**(2).[1]

1. VyaBh. XII. p. 94.

Sacca (Satya) One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1] It is also mentioned as **Bahusacca.**[2]

1. Sam. 30.
2. Jam. 152, JamS. p. 493, Sur. 47.

1 **Saccai** (Satyaki) Original name of **Mahissara.**[1] He will be born as the twelfth **Titthaṁkara Savvabhāvaviu** in the coming ascending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[2]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 175, 274, AvaN. 1168. AvaH. p. 686, NisBh. and NisCu. III. p. 236, DasCu. p. 103. AcaSi. pp. 146, 154.
2. Sam. 159, Sth. 692.

2 **Saccai** **Sīyala's** contemporary **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] According to **Samavāya** his name is **Sivasena.**[2]

1. Tir. 323.
2. Sam. 159.

Saccaga (Satyaka) One of the four **Jāyava** princes who had to pass a night in a forest.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 75, UttS. p. 118.

1 **Saccaṇemi** (Satyanemi) Ninth chapter of the fourth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 8.

2 **Saccaṇemi** Son of king **Samuddavijaya**(1) and his queen **Sivā**(2) of **Bāravaī** and younger brother of **Ariṭṭhaṇemi.** He renounced the world, practised asceticism for sixteen years and attained salvation on mount **Settuṁja.**[1]

1. Ant. 8, UttN. p. 496.

Saccappavāya (Satyapravāda) Sixth of the fourteen **Puvva** texts.[1] It had two sections.[2]

1. Sam. 14, 147, Nan. 57, NanCu. pp. 75-6, NanM. p. 241.
2. Sth. 109, Nan. 57.

1 **Saccabhāmā** (Satyabhāmā) Daughter of king **Uggaseṇa** of **Mahurā**(1). She was married to **Vāsudeva**(1) **Kaṇha**(1) when he was sixteen years old, whereas she was three hundred years old.[1] She took initiation from **Tittha-yara Ariṭṭhaṇemi**, observed asceticism for a period of twenty years and then attained emancipation.[2]

1. KalpSam. p. 176.
2. Ant. 10, Sth. 626, Ava p. 28, PrasA. p. 88.

2 **Saccabhāmā** Seventh chapter of the fifth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 9.

Saccavaī (Satyavatī) Wife of king **Daṁtavakka**(1) of **Daṁtapura**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 153, NisBh. 6575, NisCu. IV. p. 361, AvaN. 1275, AvaH. p. 666, VyaM. III. p. 17.

1 **Saccasirī** (Satyaśrī) A learned preceptor who had great respect for **Mahāṇisīha**.[1]

Mahan. p. 71.

2 **Saccasirī** She will be the last female lay-votary (*śrāvikā*).[1]

1. Tir. 842.

Saccaseṇa (Satyasena) Twelfth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] Titthogālī mentions **Dīhapāsa** in this context.[2]

1. Sam. 159.
2. Tir. 1119.

Sajala A park of the **Vijjuppabha**(1) mountain.[1] It is identical with **Sayajjala**(2).

1. Sth. 689.

Sajjaṁbhava (Śayyambhava) Same as **Sejjaṁbhava**.[1]

1. DasCu. p. 377.

Sajjhagiri (Sahyagiri) A mountain.[1] It is identified with Sahyādri, the northern part of the Western Ghats, north of river Kaveri.[2]

1. AvaN. 923, AvaH. p. 408, AvaCu. I. p. 539.
2. GDA. p. 171.

Saṭṭhāṇa (Sasthāna) Fifth chapter of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā**.[1] It is not extant now.

1. Sth. 755.

Saṭṭhitaṁta (Ṣaṣṭitantra) A heretical work assigned to **Kavila**(3). It is included in the heretical scriptures.[1]

1. Bha. 90, Aup. 38, AupA. p. 93. AcaSi. p. 145, Jna. 55, Anu. 41, VisK. pp. 128, 204, Nan. 42, AvaCu. I. pp. 228, 237, KalpV. p. 22, AvaM. pp. 49, 247, AvaH. pp. 26, 171.

Saḍḍhai (Śrāddhakin) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics[1] offering oblation to the *pitṛs*.[2]

1. Bha. 417, Nir. 3.3, Aup. 38.
2. BhaA. p. 519.

1 Saṇaṁkumāra (Sanatkumāra) Third celestial region having twelve lakhs of abodes.[1] The minimum and maximum longevity of the gods living there is two and seven *sāgaropama* years respectively.[2]

1. Jam. 118, Praj. 53, Sam. 52, Vis. 1809.
2. Sam. 2, 7, Sth. 113, Anu. 139, See also Sth. 532 and Sam. 109.

2. Saṇaṁkumāra Lord (*indra*) of the **Saṇaṁkumāra** celestial region. He has under him seventy-two thousand *sāmāṇiya* gods etc. and twelve lakhs of celestial abodes.[1] He plays the part of an arbitrator when there is any dispute between **Sakka**(3) and **Īsāṇiṁda**.[2] He is mentioned to have paid homage to **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[3]

1. Praj. 53, Bha. 404, 520, Vis. 1978, Jam. 118, BhaA. p. 603.
2. Bha. 141.
3. AvaN. 520, 523, AvaCu. I. pp. 316, 320, AvaM. p. 296.

3. Saṇaṁkumāra Forth of the twelve (supreme kings) **Cakkavaṭṭis** of the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He lived before **Titthayara Saṁti** and after **Dhamma**(3).[2] He was son of king **Āsaseṇa**(1) and his queen **Sahadevī** of **Hatthiṇāura**.[3] **Jayā**(2) was his chief wife.[4] He was very handsome and hence was praised even by **Sakka**(3), the lord of the **Sohamma**(1) region. When he felt proud of his handsomeness, the next moment his body became ugly and he realised the futility of wordly prowess. Later on he suffered from a number of diseases and took to asceticism. After death he was born as a god in the **Saṇaṁkumāra** celestial world. In future he will attain liberation in **Mahāvideha**.[5]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 559, 666, Vis. 1762, 1769, AvaM. p. 237, AvaN. 374.
2. AvaN. 417, AvaCu. I. p. 215.
3. Sam. 158, AvaN. 398-99.
4. Sam. 158.
5. Mar. 410, UttNe. pp. 237 ff., AvaM. pp. 239 ff., AvaN. 401, AvaCu. pp, 64, 93, 167, 178, AcaSi. pp. 126, 143, 206, SutSi. p. 82, Sth. 235, SthA. pp. 273, 474, Utt. 18.37 UttCu. p. 50, UttS. pp. 78, 376, 582, UttK. pp. 320. ff.

Saṇaṁkumāravaḍiṁsaga (Sanatkumārāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode where the maximum longevity of gods is seven *sāgaropama* years. It is just like **Sama**.[1]

1. Sam. 7.

Saṇicāri (Śaniścārin) A class of people living during the **Susamasusamā** era of **Osappiṇī**.[1] Such people also live in **Devakuru** and **Uttarakuru**, the sub-regions of **Mahāvideha**.[2]

1. Jam. 25, JamS. p. 128. | 2. Jam. 97.

Saṇiccara (Śanaiścara) Same as **Saṇicchara**.[1]

1. Sth. 90.

Saṇicchara (Śanaiścara) One of the eighty-eignt **Gahas**.[1] He is under **Logapāla Soma**(1) of **Sakka**(3).[2]

1. Jam. 170, Sur. 107, Jam. 170, Praj. 50, AvaCu. I. p. 253, JamS. pp. 534-5, SurM. 295, 296, SthA. pp. 78-79.
2. Bha. 165.

Saṇṇā (Saṁjñā) Eighth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1]

1. Praj. v. 4.

1. Saṇṇi (Saṁjñin) A branch of **Vāsiṭṭha** lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

2. Saṇṇi Thirty-first chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1]

1. Praj. v. 7.

Saṇṇihiya (Sannidhika) See **Saṁṇihiya**.[1]

1. Praj. 49.

Sataka (Śataka) See **Sataya**.[1]

1. Sth. 691.

Sataduvāra (Śatadvāra) See **Sayaduvāra**.[1]

1. Sth. 693, Vip. 34.

Sataddu (Śatadru) A tributary of river **Siṁdhu**(1).[1] It is identified with Sutlej.[2]

1. Sth. 470. | 2. GDA. p. 182.

Satadhaṇu (Śatadhanu) See **Sayadhaṇu**.[1]

1. Sth. 767.

Sataya (Śataka) Previous birth of **Sayakitti**.[1] He earned the *tīrthaṅkaranāmagotra* karma in the *tīrtha* of Mahāvīra.[2]

1. Sam. 159. | 2. Sth. 691, 692.

Satarisabha (Śatarṣabha) One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1] It is identical with **Sayavasaha**.

1. Sam. 30, Sur. 47, Jam. 152.

Satāṇika or Satāṇiya (Śatānīka) Same as **Sayāṇīya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. pp. 164, 167.

1. Saterā (Śaterā) A principal **Disākumārī** residing in a sub-quarter of the **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 114, AvaH. p. 122, Tir. 161.

2. Saterā A chapter of the third subsection of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 151.

3 Saterā One of the six principal wives of **Dharaṇa**(1). In her previous birth she was a daughter of a merchant of **Vāṇārasī**.[1] **Viyāhapaṇṇatti** mentions her as **Sadārā**.[2]

1. Sth. 508, Jna. 151. | 2. Bha. 406.

4. Saterā A **Vijjukumārī-mahattariyā** goddess.[1] She is also known as a principal **Disākumārī**.[2]

1. Sth. 259, 507. | 2. SthA. p. 199.

Satta (Sattva) One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1] It is also mentioned as Sea(3).[2]

1. Sam. 30. | 2. JamS. p. 493. Jam. 152, Sur. 47.

Sattakitti (Śatakīrti) See **Sayakitti**.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

1. Sattadhaṇu (Saptadhanuṣ) Tenth chapter of **Vaṇhidasā**.[1]

1. Nir. 5.1.

2. Sattadhaṇu A son of **Baladeva**(1) and **Revaī**(3). He was initiated by **Ariṭṭhaṇemi**.[1]

1. Nir. 5.10.

Sattasattikayā (Saptasaptaikakā) Same as **Sattikkagā**.[1]

1. NanM. p. 211.

Sattikkagā (Saptaikakā) Second *Cūlā* of the second section of **Āyāra**.[1]

1. AcaN. p. 320, v. 16.

Sattuṁjaa (Śatruñjaya) See **Sattuṁjaya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 203, AvaH. p. 715.

1. Sattuṁjaya (Śatruñjaya) A hill, sacred for pilgrimage.[1] **Bhīma**(4) performed *Sallekhanā* and attained liberation on this hill.[2] **Paṁḍava** brothers also attained emancipation on it.[3] **Goyama**(6) and his brothers as well as

1. Ava. p. 26.
2. Mar. 461.
3. Jna. 130, AvaCu. II. p. 197.

Samudda(3), **Sāraṇa**(2), **Sumuha**(1), **Purisasena**(4) etc. attained liberation on it.[4] It is situated in Kathiawar seventy miles northwest of Surat and thirtyfour miles from Bhavnagar.[5]

4. Ant. 1-8. | 5. GDA. p. 182.

2. Sattuṁjaya King of **Sāgeya**. He had paid a visit to **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 203, AvaN. 1305, AvaH. p. 715.

1. Sattusena (Śatrusena) Sixth chapter of the third section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 4.

2. Sattusena Son of **Vasudeva** and his wife **Devaī**.[1] Rest is similar to **Aṇīyasa**(2).

1. Ant. 4.

Satthapariṇṇā (Śastraparijñā) First chapter of the first section of **Āyāraṁga**.[1] It contains seven *Uddeśakas*.

1. NisCu. I. p. 2, IV. p. 33, 252, AcaSi. p. 1, AcaN. 12-14, 31, SamA. p. 71, SutSi. p. 200, BrhKs. p. 401, PrajH. p. 105, AvaCu. I. p. 126, VyaBh. 3.175.

Sadārā See **Saterā**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 406.

Sadda (Śabda) Fourth chapter of the fifth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 176.

1. Saddālaputta (Saddālaputra) One of the ten principal lay-votaries of **Mahāvīra**. He was a rich potter belonging to **Polāsapura**. Formerly he was a follower of **Gosāla** but later he became a staunch supporter of Mahāvīra. His wife **Aggimittā**, too, was a lay-votary of Mahāvīra.[1]

1. Upa. 39-45, AvaCu. I. p. 513.

2. Saddālaputta Seventh chapter of **Uvāsagadasā**.[1]

1. Upa. 2, Sth. 755.

Saddāvai (Śabdāpātin) A **Vaṭṭa-Veyaḍḍha** mountain situated in the **Hemavaya** region. It lies to the west of river **Rohiyā** and east of **Rohiyaṁsā**. God **Saddāvai**(2) presides over it.[1]

1. Jam. 74, 77, 80, Sth. 87, 302, Jiv. 141, JivM. p. 244, BhaA. p. 436.

Saddāvai A god residing on the mountain of the same name.[1] He is also mentioned as **Sāi**(1)[2].

1. Jam. 77. | 2. Sth. 87, 302, JamS. p. 300.

Sapaesa (Sapradeśa) Fourth chapter of the sixth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 229.

Sappa (Sarpa) Presiding god of constellation **Āsilesā**.[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171.

Sappurisa (Satpuruṣa) Lord of southern **Kiṁpurisa**(3) gods. He has four principal wives : **Rohiṇī**(8), **Navamiyā**(4), **Hirī**(5) and **Pupphavatī**(6).[1]

1. Bha. 169, 406, Praj. 47, Sth. 273.

Sabara (Śabara) An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] They are called barbarians.[2] Maids from this country served in royal harems.[3] The Śabaras are an ancient non-Aryan people inhabiting the forest regions of the south. They are also spread in large numbers in Gwalior division and Rajasthan. The Sauras of the Vizagapattam Hills and the Savaris of Gwalior represent the ancient Śabaras.[4]

1. Pras. 4, Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123.
2. NisCu. III. p. 87, VyaBh. 7, 171, BrhBh. 2393.
3. Bha. 143, BhaA. p. 174, Jna. 17, Jam. 43.
4. TAI. p. 172, LAI. p. 365.

1. Sabala (Śabala) A **Paramāhammiya** god under **Jama**(2).[1]

1. Bha. 166, SutCu. p. 154.

2. Sabala An ox who observed fast and died. He was, then, born as a **Nāgakumāra** god and rescued **Titthayara Mahāvīra**, from drowning into a river.[1] See also **Kaṁbala**.

1. BrhBh. 5627–5628, BrhKs. p. 1489.

Sabhā Sixth chapter of the tenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 394.

1. Sabhikkhu (Sadbhikṣu) Tenth chapter of **Dasaveyāliya**.[1]

1. Das. 10.1, DasN. p. 259. DasCu. p. 330.

2. Sabhikkhu Fifteenth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 36.

Sabhikkhuga (Sadbhikṣuka) Same as **Sabhikkhu**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 36.

Sama A celestial abode in **Saṇaṁkumāra**(1) and **Māhiṁda**(3) where the longevity of gods is seven *sāgaropama* years at the maximum.[1]

1. Sam. 7,

Samaka A country of the Vidyādharas similar to **Kālikeya**. It lay in the region of **Veyaḍḍha**(2).[1] It can be identified with Aśmaka contiguous to Mūlak in the Nizamabad disirict of Andhra Pradesh.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 162, AvaM. p. 216.
2. See SGAMI. pp. 30–31.

Samakkasā (Samutkarṣā) See **Vesamaṇapabha.**[1]

1. BhaA. pp. 203-4.

1. Samaṇa (Śramaṇa) One of the two major sects, Samaṇa and **Māhaṇa**,[1] **non-Vedic** and Vedic respectively, of Ancient India. Five sects of Samaṇas are mentioned.[2] They are **Niggaṁtha, Sakka**(2), **Tāvasa**(4), **Geruya** or **Parivvāyaga**[3] and **Ājīviya**. They used to perform penances therefore they were called Samaṇas.[4] The word Samaṇa is explained variously.[5]

1. Aca. 133, Sut. 1.1.1.6, Aca. 1.9.4.11, Aca. 2. 212, Sth. 415, Bha. 62, 204, Utt. 9.38, Vip. 28, Anu. 3, AcaCu. p. 116, PinN. 444.
2. PinN. 445, NisBh. 4420, JitBh. 1366, AcaSi. p. 325, SutSi. p. 314, SthA. p. 24, PrasA. p. 325, SutSi. p. 314, SthA. p. 94, PrasA. p. 154, DasH. p. 68, AnuHe. p. 146.
3. AcaSi. p. 314,
4. SthA. p. 312, AcaSi. p. 307, Raj. 47, AvaCu. II. p. 19.
5. AcaSi. p. 253, Aca. 193, Anu. 150. AvaN. 867-9, Vis. 3335-37, UttCu. p. 173, SthA. p. 282, PrasA. p. 154, AnuH. p. 120.

2. Samaṇa One of the three significant names of **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Aca. 2.177.

Samaṇaya (Śramaṇaka) A householder of **Ayalaggāma**. His life account is similar to that of **Sayadeva.**[1]

1. Mar. 449-57.

Samaṇā (Samanā) A capital of queen **Paumā**(5) of **Sakka**(3). It is situated on the south eastern **Raikaraga** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

Samappabha (Samaprabha) A celestial abode where the maximum longevity of gods is seven *sāgaropama* years,[1]

1. Sam. 7.

Samaya Eighth chapter of the second section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 84.

2. Samaya First chapter of the first section of **Sūyagaḍa**.. It deals with various philosophical doctrines.[1]

1. Sam. 16, 23.

Samayakhitta (Samayakṣetra) See **Samayakhetta.**[1]

1. Sam. 69.

Samayakhetta (Samayakṣetra) Another name of **Maṇussakhetta.**[1]

1. Jiv. 177, Sam. 39, 45, 69, Sth, 434, 764, Bha. 117, Sur. 100, Utt. 36.7,

Samavāya Fourth **Aṁga**(3) text.[1] It deals with all types of objects in

1. Pak. p. 46, PakY. p. 70, Nan. 45, 49, NanCu. p. 64, NanH. p. 80, NanM. p. 229, Sam. 139.

accordance with their number. Different entities are enumerated in it in rising numerical groups of 1 to 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 350, 400, 450, 500, 600, etc. up to 1100, 2000, 3000, etc. upto 10000, 1 lakh, 2 lakhs, etc. upto 9 lakhs, 9 thousand,[2] 10 lakhs, 1 crore and 1 *Koṭākoṭī*. This account is followed by the description of the twelve Aṁga texts. Further, it records the names etc. of **Kulagaras, Titthaṁkaras, Cakkavaṭṭis, Vāsudevas, Baladevas**(2) etc. Samavāya is recommended to be taught to a monk of eight years standing.[3] It is predicted in **Titthogāli** that the extinction of this Aṁga will take place in V.N. 1300.[4] Abhayadeva Sūri has commented upon it in V.S. 1120 in the city of Aṇahilapāṭaka.[5]

2. This is an incongruity.
3. Vya. 10.23.
4. Tir. 814.
5. SamA. p. 160.

Samāṇa (Samāna) A celestial abode in **Sahassārakappa** where the maximum longevity of gods is eighteen *Sāgaropama*[1] years.

1. Sam. 18.

Samāhārā A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Kaṇaya**(3) peak of the southern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 114, Sth. 643, AvaH. p. 122, Tir, 155, AvaCu. 1. p. 138.

1. Samāhi (Samādhi) Eighteenth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region and a future birth of **Sayāli**.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1113.

2. Samāhi Tenth chapter of **Sūyagaḍa**.[1]

1. Sam. 16, 23.

Samāhiṭhāṇa (Samādhisthāna) Sixteen chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1] Its another name is **Baṁbhacerasamāhiṭhāṇa**..[2]

1. UttN. p. 9, Sam. 36.
2. UttCu. pp. 238-43.

Samāhiṭhāṇāiṁ (Samādhisthānāni) Same as **Samāhiṭhāṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 36.

Samii (Samiti) Twentyfourth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 9.

Samitīo (Samitayaḥ) Same as **Samii**.[1]

1. Sam. 36.

Samiddha (Samṛddha) A god under **Vesamaṇa**(9) of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 168.

Samiya (Samita) Maternal uncle of preceptor **Vaira**(2)[1], disciple of **Sīhagiri**(3) and founder of the **Baṁbhadīviyā** branch.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 543, KalpV. p. 264, KalpDh. p. 171.
2. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 262, AvaCu. I. p. 390, JitBh. 1463, PinN. 5?4. PinNM. pp. 31, 100, 142, 144, UttS. p. 333.

Samiyā (Samitā) One of the three councils of **Camara**, **Bali**, **Dharaṇa** etc.[1] the *indrās* of celestial regions.

1. Sth. 154.

Samugghāya (Samudghāta) Thirtysixth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1]

1. Praj. v. 7.

Samuccheya (Samuccheda) Doctrine of momentariness propounded by **Ninhaga Āsamitta**.[1]

1. Vis. 2800-2, Aup. 41, AupA. p. 106.

Samuṭṭhāṇasua (Samutthānaśruta) An **Aṁgabāhira Kālia** text.[1] It is permitted to be studied by a monk of thirteen years standing.[2] It is not extant now.

1. Nan. 44, NanCu. p. 60, Pak. p. 68,
2. Vya (M). 10.28, VyaBh. XII. p. 109, v. 111.

Samuta One of the seven branches of **Maṁḍava** lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

1. Samudda (Samudra) Disciple of **Saṁḍilla**(1) and preceptor of **Maṁgu**.[1] He seems to be the same as **Sāgara**(5).[2]

1. Nan. v. 27, NanM. pp. 49-50, VyaBh. 6.239 ff., AvaCu. I. p. 585, NisCu. II. p. 125, BrhM. p. 44, AcaSi. p. 262.
2. Dr. U. P. Shah : Suvarṇabhumi men Kālakācārya, Shri Vijayavallabhasūri Smāraka Grantha, 1956.

2. Samudda Preceptor of the eighth **Baladeva**(2) **Pauma**(6) and eighth **Vāsudeva**(1) **Nārāyaṇa**(1) in their previous birth.[1] See **Puṇavvasu**(3) and **Aparāiya**(8).

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 606.

3. Samudda Son of **Vaṇhi** and his wife **Dhāriṇī**(5) of **Bāravaī**. He took initiation from **Ariṭṭhaṇemi**, observed asceticism for twelve years and attained liberation on mount **Settuṁja**.[1]

1. Ant. 2.

4. Samudda Just like **Samudda**(3). But he practised ascetism for sixteen years.[1]

1. Ant. 3.

5. Samudda Second chapter of the first section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 1.

6. Samudda Third chapter of the second section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1] It seems to be a repetation of the second chapter of the first section.

1. Ant. 3.

7. Samudda Same as **Samuddavijaya.**[1]

1. Tir. 485.

1. Samuddadatta (Samudradatta) A fisherman belonging to **Soriyapura.** His wife was **Samuddadattā.** They had a son named **Soriyadatta**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 29.

2. Samuddadatta Previous birth of the fourth **Vāsudeva**(1) **Purisuttama.** His preceptor was **Sejjaṁsa**(4). He made a resolve (*nidāna*) at **Poyaṇapura,** and its cause was a woman.[1]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 605-9.

3. **Samuddadatta** Son of **Asogadatta** and brother of **Sāgaradatta**(3), a resident of **Sāgeya.** He abandoned his first wife **Savvaṁgasuṁdarī,** the daughter of merchant **Saṁkha**(6), of **Gayapura. Sirimatī**(1), the daughter of merchant **Naṁdaṇa**(3) of **Kosalāura,** was his second wife.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 527, AvaH. pp. 394-5.

Samuddadattā Wife of **Samuddadatta**(1) a fisherman of **Soriyapura,** and mother of **Soriyadatta**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 29.

Samuddapāla (Samudrapāla) Son of *śrāvaka* **Pāliya** of **Campā.** Since he was born in the sea (*samudda* - *samudra*), he was named Samuddapāla. His father procured him a beautiful wife with whom he amused himself in his pleasant palace. Once he saw from the window of his palace a man sentenced to death and dressed for execution, on his way to the place of execution. Disgusted by what he saw he renounced the world at once and entered the state of houselessness. Having annihilated his karman he attained emancipation.[1]

1. Utt. ch. 21.

Samuddapālijja (Samudrapālīya) Twenty-first chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa.**[1]

1. Sam. 36, UttCu. p. 260.

1. Samuddavijaya (Samudravijaya) Chief among the ten revered kings under **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1).[1] He was son of **Vaṇhi,**[2] elder brother of

1. Ant. 1, Nir. 5.1, Jna. 52, 117, Pras. 15, DasCu. p. 310, AvaCu. I. p. 355, AvaH. p. 705, AntA. p. 2, SamA. p. 132, PrasA. p. 90, KalpV. p. 213, UttK. p. 389.
2. KalpSam. p. 171.

Vasudeva,[3] husband of **Siva(2)**[4] and father of **Aritthanemei**[5]. **Rahanemi**,[6] **Saccanemi** and **Dadhanemi**.[7] Formerly he reigned at **Soriyapura(1)**[8] but afterwards migrated to **Baravai**.[9]

3. Ibid.
4. Ant. 8, UttN. p 496.
5. Utt. 171, Sam. 157, Tir. 485, UttN. p. 496.
6. Utt. 22.36, UttN. p. 496.
7. Ant. 8, UttN. p. 496.
8. Utt. 22.3 Kalp. 171, AvaN. 1290, AvaCu. II. p. 194, UttK. p. 509.
9. KalpSam. pp. 176-7. Jna. 52, 117, Ant. 8.

2. Samuddavijjaya King of the city of **Sāvatthī**, husband of queen **Cakkavaṭṭi Maghavā(1)**.[1]

1. Sam. 158, AvaN. 397-9, UttK. p. 320.

Samosaraṇa (Samavasaraṇa) Twelfth chapter of **Sūyagaḍa**.[1]

1. Sam. 16, 23.

Sammajjaga (Sammajjaka) See **Sāmmajjaga**.[1]

1. BhaA. p. 519.

Sammati (Sanmati) A valuable work.[1] It is the work of **Siddhasena**. It was published under the title of Sanmati-tarka-prakaraṇa.

1. NisCu. I. p. 162.

1. Sammatta (Samyaktva) Fourth chapter of the first section of **Āyāraṃga**.[1]

1. AcaN. 31.

2. Sammatta Nineteenth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1]

1. Praj. v. 5.

Sammattaparakkama (Samyaktvaparākrama) Twentyninth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1] It is called also **Appamāya**.[2]

1. UttN. p. 570.
2. Sam. 36.

Sammā (Śyāmā) Same as **Sāmā(2)**.[1]

1. Tir. 457.

Sammāvāya (Samyagvāda) One of the ten names of **Diṭṭhivāya**.[1]

1. Sth. 742.

Sammeya (Sammeta) A sacred mountain where twenty of the twenty-four **Titthaṁkaras** except **Mahāvīra**, **Nemi**, **Vāsupujja**, and **Usabha(1)** attained emancipation.[1]

1. AvaN. 307, Jna. 78, AcaCu. p. 257, Tir. 552, BrhKs. p. 381, KalpV. p. 209, Vis, 1702, Mahan. p. 228.

Sammeyasela (Sammetaśaila) Same as mount **Sammeya**.[1]

1. AvaN. 307.

Sammeyaselasihara (Sammetaśailaśikhara) Same as the peak of mount **Sammeya.**[1]

1. Vis. 1702, AcaCu. p. 257, Mahan. 228.

Sayaṁjaya (Śatañjaya) Thirteenth day of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 48.

1 Sayaṁjala (Śatañjala) Same as **Sayajjala**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 767.

2. Sayaṁjala First of the ten **Kulagaras** of the past descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] There seems to be some confusion here, as the same is the name of the first Kulagara of the past ascending cycle.[2] See **Kulagara** for clarification.

1. Sam. 157. | 2. Sth. 767.

3. Sayaṁjala A celestial car, of **Logapāla Varuṇa**(1) under **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 165.

1. Sayaṁpabha (Svayaṁprabha) Fourth **Kulagara** to be born in the **Bharaha**(2) region in the coming ascending cycle.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Sth. 556.

2. Sayaṁpabha Fourth **Kulagara** of the past ascending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara**.

1. Sam. 157, Sth. 556.

3. Sayaṁpabha Fourth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva**[1] and future birth of **Poṭṭila**(4).

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1111. | 2. Sth. 691.

4. Sayaṁpabha One of the sixteen names of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

Sam. 16, Jam. 109, SurM. p. 78.

5. Sayaṁpabha One of the eightyeight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sth. 90, Sur. 107, Jams. pp. 534–535, SthA. pp. 78, 79, SurM. pp. 295–296.

Sayaṁpabhā (Svayaṁprabhā) Queen of god **Laliyaṁga.**[1] She was reborn as **Sirimaī**(3).[2]

1. AvaCu. I, p. 165, AvaM. p. 219, AvaH. p. 146. | 2. AvaCu. I. p. 172.

1. Sayaṁbuddha (Svayambuddha) See **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. NanCu. p. 26.

2. Sayaṁbuddha (Svayaṁbuddha) A friend and minister of king **Mahabbala**(3) of **Gaṁdhasamiddha** city.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 165, AvaM. p. 158.

1. **Sayaṁbhū** (Svayambhū) Third of the nine **Vāsudevas**(1) and brother of **Bhadda**(13). He was son of king **Rudda**(5) and his queen **Puhaī**(2) of **Bāravaī**. His height was sixty *dhanuṣas*. He killed his **Paḍisattu Meraa**. He lived for sixty lakh years and went to the sixth hell after death. In his previous birth he was **Dhaṇadatta**(1).[1]

1. AvaM. pp. 237 ff., AvaN. 402 ff., 413, Vis. 1765, Sam. 90, 158, Tir. 577, 602 ff., 615, AvaBh. 40, Sth. 672. Samavāyāṅga mentions Soma(9) as his father.

2. **Sayaṁbhū** First disciple of **Kuṁthu**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157.

3. **Sayaṁbhū** Creator of the universe.[1]

1. Pras. 7, PrasA. p. 33.

4. **Sayaṁbhū** A celestial abode in **Saṇaṁkumāra**(1) and **Māhiṁda**(3) where the maximum longevity of gods is six *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 6.

1. **Sayaṁbhūramaṇa** (Svayambhūramaṇa) Last concentric continent surrounded by the **Sayaṁbhūramaṇa** ocean.[1] Its two presiding gods are **Sayaṁbhūramaṇabhadda** and **Sayaṁbhūramaṇamahābhadda**.[2]

1. Sur. 103, Jiv. 167, Vis. 715, Pras. 27, AnuH. p. 91.
2. Jiv. 185.

2. **Sayaṁbhūramaṇa** Last concentric ocean surrounding the **Sayaṁbhūramaṇa** continent.[1] Its two presiding gods are **Sayaṁbhūramaṇavara** and **Sayaṁbhūramaṇamahāvara**.[2]

1. Jiv. 167, 185, Sth. 205, Utt. 11.30. Sams. 30, Bha. 418, AvaCu. I. p. 601.
2. Jiv. 185.

Sayaṁbhūramaṇa A celestial abode just like **Sayaṁbhū**(4) where the maximum span of life of gods is six *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 6.

Sayaṁbhūramaṇabhadda (Svayambhūramaṇabhadra) One of the two presiding gods of the **Sayaṁbhūramaṇa** continent.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Sayaṁbhūramaṇamahābhadda (Svayambhūramaṇamahābhadra) One of the two presiding gods of the **Sayaṁbhūramaṇa** continent.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Sayaṁbhūramaṇamahāvara (Svayambhūramaṇamahāvara) One of the two presiding gods of the **Sayaṁbhūramaṇa** ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 185

Sayambhūramaṇavara (Svayambhūramaṇavara) One of the two presiding gods of the **Svayambhūramaṇa** ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Sayambhūramaṇoda (Svayambhūramaṇoda) Same as **Sayambhūramaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Jiv. 167, 185.

Sayakitti (Śatakīrti) Tenth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

Sayakeu (Śataketu) Another name of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 115.

Sayakkau (Śatakratu) Another name of **Sakka**.[1]

1. Kalp. 14, KalpV. p. 24.

Sayaga (Śataka) A lay-votary of **Mahāvīra**.[1] He belonged to **Sāvatthi**.[2] He will take birth as the tenth *Tīrthaṅkara* in the coming ascending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[3]

1. Kalp. 136, Sth. 691.
2. Bha. 437.
3. Sam. 159, Tir. 1112, Sth. 691-2.

Sayagittī (Śatakīrti) See **Sayakitti**.[1]

1. Tir. 1113.

1. **Sayajjala** (Śatajvala) Another name of **Sayaṁjala**(2).[1] See **Sayaṁjala**(2).

1. Sth. 767.

2. **Sayajjala** (Śatajvala) A peak of **Vijjuppabha**(1) mountain.[1] It is identical with **Sajala**.

1. Jam. 101.

Sayajjalā (Śatajvalā) A goddess residing on the **Sayajjala** peak.[1]

1. Jam. 101.

Sayaṇajambhaga (Śayanajṛmbhaka) One of the ten kinds of **Jambhaga** gods.[1]

1. Bha. 533.

Sayaduvāra (Śatadvāra) Capital of the **Puṁḍa**(3) country situated in the foot of **Viṁjhagiri**.[1] Prince **Mahāpauma**(9) and (10) the sons of king **Saṁmui**(1) and (2) and their queens **Bhaddā**(27)[2] 27(i) and 27(ii) and **Titthaṁkara Amama**(2)[3] will take birth here. King **Vimalavāhaṇa**(1)[4] belonged to this city.

1. Bha. 559, Sth. 693.
2. Ibid.
3. Ant. 9.
4. Vip. 34.

Sayadeva (Śatadeva) A householder of **Ayalaggāma**. He took initiation from **Jasahara**(1) and was reborn as a **Paṁḍava**.[1]

1. Mar. 449–457.

1. Sayadhaṇu (Śatadhanuṣ) Last of the ten would-be **Kulagaras** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara** for clarification.

1. Sth. 767.

2. Sayadhaṇu Eighth of the ten[1] would-be **Kulagaras** and fifth of the seven[2] in the **Eravaya**(1) region. See **Kulagara** for clarification.

1. Sam. 159. | 2. Tir. 1007.

3. Sayadhaṇu Twelfth chapter of **Vaṇhidasā**.[1]

1. Nir. 5.1.

4. Sayadhaṇu Son of **Baladeva**(1) and his wife **Revai**(3). He renounced the world and took initiation from **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi**.[1]

1. Nir. 5.12.

Sayabala (Śatabala) Grand father of king **Mahabbala**(3) of the city of **Gaṁdhasamiddha**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 165, AvaH. p. 116, AvaM. pp. 158, 219.

Sayabhisayā (Śatabhiṣaj) A **Nakkhatta**.[1] Its presiding deity is **Varuṇa**(5).[2] **Kaṇṇaleyaṇa** is its family-name.[3]

1. Sam. 100, Jam. 155, Sur. 36.
2. Jam. 157.
3. Sur. 50.

1. Sayaraha (Śataratha) Tenth **Kulagara** of the past desending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara**.

1. Sam. 157.

2. Sayaraha Tenth **Kulagara** of the past ascending cycle in the **Bharaha(2) region**.[1] See **Kulagara** for clarification.

1. Sth. 767.

Sayarisaha (Śatarṣabha) See **Satarisabha**.[1]

Sur. 47.

Sayavasaha (Śatavṛṣabha) A **Muhutta**.[1] It is same as **Satarisabha**.

1. Jam. 152.

Sayāi (Sajāti) One of the hundred sons of **Titthaṁkar Usaha**(1).[1] He is also named as Sujāti.[2]

1. KalpDh. p. 152. | 2. KalpV. p. 236.

1. Sayāu (Śatāyuṣ) Second **Kulagara** of the past ascending cycle.[1] For **Sayāu**(1) and **Sayāu**(2) See **Kulagara**.

1. Sth. 767.

2. Sayāu Second **Kulagara** of the past descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara**.

1. Sam. 157.

3. Sayāu **Suvihi's**(1) contemporary i.e. ninth **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya** (1) region.[1] See **Ajiyasena**(4).

1. Tir. 322.

Sayājalā (Sadājalā) A river of the nether region.[1]

1. Sut. 1.5.2.21.

Sayāṇia (Śatānīka) See **Sayāṇīya.**[1]

1. AvaH. p. 677.

Sayāṇiya (Śatānīka) See **Sayāṇīya.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 8?, AvaCu. II. p. 161.

Sayāṇīa (Śatānīka) See **Sayāṇīya.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 318.

Sayāṇīya (Śatānīka) King of the city of **Kosaṁbī**,[1] husband of queen **Miyāvaī**(1),[2] father of prince **Udāyaṇa**(1)[3] and princess Jayaṁtī[4]. **His father** was **Sahassāṇīya.**[5] Once he had attacked king **Dahivāhaṇa** of **Caṁpā.**[6] King **Pajjoya** of **Ujjeṇī** had attacked him to get queen Miyāvaī.[7] He, however, died of dysentery.[8]

1. Bha. 441, Vip. 24, AvaCu. II. pp. 161, 164, AvaH. pp. 63, 677, 679, AvaM. pp. 102, 294-6, KalpV. p. 170.
2. Bha. 441, Vip. 24, AvaN. 522, AvaCu. II. pp. 161,164.
3. Bha. 441, Vip. 24.
4. Bha. 441, UttK. p. 127.
5. Bha. 441.
6. AvaCu. I. p. 318, KalpV. p. 170.
7. AvaCu. I. pp. 88 ff., II. p. 167.
8. Ibid. I. p. 89.

Sayāli (Śatāli) Previous birth of the eighteenth would-be **Titthaṁkara** **Samāhi**(1) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

Saraū (Sarayū) One of the five main tributaries of **Gaṁgā.**[1] It is identified with Ghagra in Oudh.[2]

1. Sth. 470, NisCu. III. p. 364, BrhKs. p. 1487.
2. GDA. p. 181.

Sarapāhuḍa (Svaraprābhṛta) (i) A chapter of **Puvvagaya** as well as (ii) an independent work based on it.[1]

1. AnuCu. p. 45, JivM. p. 194, SthA. p. 395.

Saravaṇa (Śaravaṇa) A settlement where **Gosāla** was born in the cow-shed of **Gobahula**.[1]

1. Bha. 540, Vis. 1928, AvaN. 474, AvaCu. I. p. 282, AvaH. p. 199, KalpV. p. 37, AvaM. p. 276.

1Sarassaī (Sarasvatī) Wife of king **Dhaṇāvaha**(2) of **Usabhapura**(2) and mother of prince **Bhaddaṇaṁdī**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

2. **Sarassaī** Sister of preceptor **Kālaga**.[1] See **Kālaga**(1) for detailed account.

1. KalpSam. pp. 284 ff.

3. **Sarassaī** A river which is sacred for pilgrimage. The people of **Āṇaṁdapura** used to celebrate festivities there.[1] It is identified with Prabhāsa Sarasvatī which rises in the mount Abu and runs towards the Runn of Kutch.[2]

1. AcaCu. p. 332, BrhKs. p. 884. | 2. GDA. p. 181.

4. **Sarassaī** Thirtysecond chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

5. **Sarassaī** Name of one of the four principal wives of each of **Gīyaraī** and **Gīyajasa**, the two lords of the **Gaṁdhavva** gods.[1] Each of them was a merchant's daughter in her previous birth.[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 273. | 2. Jna. 153.

1. **Sarīra** (Śarīra) Third chapter of the fourteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 500.

2. **Sarīra** Twelfth chapter of **Paṇṇavaṇā**.[1]

1. Praj. v. 5.

Sarūvā (Sarūpā) Wife of **Kulagara Jasama**.[1] She is the same as **Surūvā**(6).[2]

1. AvaN. 159, Sam. 157, Sth. 556, AvaM. p. 155. | 2. Tir. 79, Vis. 1572.

Salilāvaī (Salilāvatī). A **Vijaya**(23) (district) situated to the south of river **Sioda** in the western **Mahāvideha**.[1] It is identical with **Naliṇāvaī**(1).

1. Jna. 64, SthA. p. 401, AvaM. p. 225.

Sallajjā (Śālāryā) A **Vāṇamaṁtara** goddess who paid homage to **Mahāvīra** in the **Sālavaṇa** park of **Bahusālaga** village.[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 210, AvaCu. I. p. 294, AvaM. p. 284.

Savakkasuddhi (Svavākyaśuddhi) Seventh chapter of **Dasaveyāliya**.[1] It is the same as **Vakkasuddhi**.

1. Das. 7.55, DasH. p. 223,

Savaṇa (Śravaṇa) A **Nakkhatta**(1). Its presiding deity is **Viṇhu**(10). **Saṁkhāyaṇa** is its family-name.[1]

1. Jam. 70, 155, 157, 159, Sth. 90, 227, Sam. 3, Sur. 50, AvaH. p. 634.

Saviṭṭhā (Śraviṣṭhā) See **Dhaṇiṭṭhā**.[1]

1. SurM. p. 111.

Saviya (Savitṛ) Presiding deity of the **Hattha** constellation.[1]

1. Jam. 157, 171.

1. Savvaobhadda (Sarvatobhadra) Celestial abode of **Jama**, a **Logapāla** of **Īsāṇiṁda**.[1]

1. Bha. 172.

2. Savvaobhadda A celestial abode in **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is sixteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 16.

3. Savvaobhadda Celestial car of the lords of the **Āraṇa** and **Accuya** regions.[1]

1. Aup. 26, AvaM. p. 184.

4. Savvaobhadda Managing god of the celestial car of the lords of the **Āraṇa** and **Accuya** regions.[1]

1. Jam. 118, Aup. 26, AvaM. p. 184.

5. Savvaobhadda A sub-section of **Diṭṭhivāya**.[1]

1. Sam. 147.

6. Savvaobhadda A city where king **Jiyasattu**(5) reigned.[1] **Aṁju**(4) will be reborn here.[2]

1. Vip. 24. | 2. Vip. 32.

Savvaṁgasuṁdarī (Sarvāṅgasundarī) Daughter of merchant **Saṁkha**(6) of **Gayapura** and first wife of **Samuddadatta**(3), son of merchant **Asogadatta** of **Sāgeya**. She was **Dhaṇasiri**(3) in her former life.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 526-7, AvaH. pp. 394-5.

Savvakāma (Sarvakāma) A god under **Logapāla Vesamaṇa**(9)[1] of **Sakka**(3).

1. Bha. 168.

Savvakāmasamiddha (Sarvakāmasamṛddha) Sixth day of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 48.

Savvagā (Sarvagā) See **Savvappabhā**.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

Savvajasa (Sarvayaśas) A kind of gods under **Vesamaṇa**(9), a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 168.

1. Savvaṭṭha (Sarvārtha) A celestial abode in the **Mahāsukka** region.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 235.

2. Savvaṭṭha See **Savvaṭṭhasiddha**(1).[1]

1. Utt. 36.58.

3. Savvaṭṭha One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 47. It s mentioned as Savvaṭṭhasiddha in Sam. 30.

4. Savvaṭṭha One of the two gods presiding over the continent of **Ruyaga**(2).[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

1. Savvaṭṭhasiddha (Sarvārthasiddha) Fifth **Aṇuttara** celestial abode situated below **Isipabbhārā**.[1] It measures one lakh *yojana*s in extent.[2] The longevity of its gods is thirty-three *sāgaropama* years.[3] They get liberated in their next birth as human beings.[4]

1. Utt. 36.58, 215.
2. Sam. 1, 12.
3. Sam. 151, Praj. 102.
4. VyaBh. 5.131.

2. Savvaṭṭhasiddha Same as **Savvaṭṭha**(3).[1]

1. Sam. 30.

Savvatobhadda (Sarvatobhadra) See **Savvaobhadda**.[1]

1. Vip. 24, 32, ĀvaM. p. 184.

Savvapāṇabhūajīvasattasuhāvaha (Sarvaprāṇabhūtajīvasattvasukhāvaha) One of the ten names of **Diṭṭhivāya**.[1]

1. Sth. 742.

Savvappabhā (Sarvaprabhā) A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Vejayaṁta**(4) peak of the northern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1] **Ṭhāṇa** mentions her as **Savvagā** while **Titthogālī** as **Savvā**.[2]

1. Jam. 114, AvaH. p. 122.
2. Sth. 643, Jiv. 159.

Savvabhāvaviu (Sarvabhāvavid) Twelfth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region and the future birth of **Saccaī**(1).[1] He is also known as **Savvabhāvavihaṁjaṇa**.[2]

1. Sam. 159.
2. Tir. 1113.

Savvabhāvavihaṁjaṇa (Sarvabhāvavibhañjana) See **Savvabhāvaviu**.[1]

1. Tir. 1113.

Savvamitta (Sarvamitra) Last possessor of the knowledge of ten **Puvvas**.[1] According to **Āvassaga-cuṇṇi** preceptor **Vaira**(2) was the last person to possess knowledge of these texts.[2]

1. Tir. 806.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 405.

1. Savvarayaṇa (Sarvaratna) A peak of mount **Māṇusottara.**[1]

1. Sth. 300.

2. Savvarayaṇa A peak of the northern **Rūyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 642.

Savvarayaṇā (Sarvaratnā) Capital of a queen of **Īsāṇiṁda.** It is situated on the north-western **Raikaraga** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

Savvaviriya (Sarvavīrya) A contemporary king of **Abhiṇaṁdaṇa.**[1]

1. Tir. 467

Savvasiddhā (Sarvasiddhā) Fourth, ninth as well as fourteenth night of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 49.

Savvā (Sarvā) See **Savvappabhā.**[1]

1. Tir. 159.

Savvāṇa (Savyāna) A god under **Logapāla Vesamaṇa**(9) of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 168.

Savvāṇaṁda (Sarvānanda) Fifteenth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya** (1) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

1. Savvāṇubhūi (Sarvānubhūti) Fifth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region and the future birth of **Daḍhāu**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1112.

2. Savvāṇubhūi A disciple of **Mahāvīra.** He was burnt to death by **Gosāla** who used his *tejoleśyā* for this purpose.[1]

1. Bha. 553, 558, SthA. p. 522, KalpV. p. 38.

Sasa (Śaśa) Same as Sasaa(1).[1]

1. NisBh. 294.

1. Sasaa (Śaśaka) One of the four knaves, viz.. **Mūladeva**(1) etc. staying in a garden near **Ujjeṇī.**[1]

1. NisBh. 294, NisCu. I. p. 102.

2. Sasaa Brother of **Bhasaa.**[1] See **Bhasaa.**

1. NisCu. II. pp. 417-8, BrhBh. 5254-5, GacV. p. 26, BrhKs. pp. 1397-8.

Sasaga (Śaśaka) See Sasaa.[1]

1. NisCu. I. p. 102.

Sasarakkha (Sarajaska) A mendicant whose body is full of dust.[1]

1. BrhBh. 2819, AcaSi. pp. 207, 403.

1. Sasi (Śaśin) Another name of **Caṁdappaha**, the eighth **Titthaṁkara**.[1]

1. Nan. v. 18, Vis. 1758, AvaN. 370.

2. Sasi A peak of the southern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain. Goddess **Lacchivaī**(3) resides there.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

3. Sasi Same as **Caṁda**(1)[1]

1. Sur. 100, Sur. v. 39-40, Jam. 162.

Sasigutta (Śaśigupta) Another name of **Caṁdagutta**.[1]

1. VyaBh. 3. 342.

Sasihāra (Śaśidhāra) A **Kṣatriya** mendicant.[1]

1. Aup. 38.

1. Sahadeva One of the five sons of the king **Paṁḍu** of **Hatthiṇāura**.[1]

1. Jam. 117.

2. Sahadeva Son of king **Jarāsiṁdhu** of **Rāyagiha**. He was invited to participate in the self-choosing (*svayaṁvara*) ceremony of princess **Dovaī**.[1]

1. Jna. 117.

Sahadevī Mother of **Cakkavaṭṭi Saṇaṁkumāra**(3) and wife of king **Āsaseṇa** (1) of **Hatthiṇāura**.[1]

1. Sam. 158, AvaN. 397 ff.

1. Sahasaṁbavaṇa (Sahasrāmravana) A park situated to the north-east of **Hatthiṇāura**.[1] It was visited by **Muṇisuvvaya**(1). He ordained **Gaṁgadatta**(6) and **Kattia**(2) there.[2]

1. Bha. 417, 576. | 2. Bha. 576, 617.

2. Sahasaṁbavaṇa Name of the park situated at each of the birth places of eighteen **Titthaṁkaras** i.e. except **Usaha**(1), **Vāsupujja**, **Dhamma**(3), **Muṇisuvvaya**,(1), **Pāsa**(1) and **Mahāvīra**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 231, Vis. 1663.

3. Sahasaṁbavaṇa A park situated at **Kāgaṁdī**.[1]

1. Anut. 3.

4. Sahasaṁbavaṇa A park situated at **Mihilā**. **Titthaṁkara Malli** renounced the world and embraced asceticism in this park.[1]

1. Jna. 77.

5. **Sahasaṁbavaṇa** A grove situated on mount **Revayaga** where **Nemi** obtained omniscience.[1] **Paumāvaī**(14), a queen of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1) renounced the world there.[2]

1. KalpV. p. 217, | 2. Ant. 9.

6. **Sahasaṁbavaṇa** A park situated at **Polāsapura**.[1]

1. Upa. 39.

7. **Sahasaṁbavaṇa** A park situated at **Kaṁpillapura**. It was visited by **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Upa. 35.

8. **Sahasaṁbavaṇa** A park situated at **Paṁḍu-Mahurā**.[1]

1. Jna. 130.

9. **Sahasaṁbavaṇa** A park in the vicinity of **Ṇāgapura**.[1] It is the same as **Sahasaṁbavaṇa**(1).

1. Jna. 153.

Sahasuddāha-Āmalaya (Sahasroddāha-Āmraka) Ninth chapter of **Kammavivāgadasā**.[1] At present it is available in the form of **Devadattā**(1).[2]

1. Sth. 755. | 2. SthA. p. 508.

Sahassaṁbavaṇa (Sahasrāmravana) See **Sahasaṁbavaṇa**.[1]

1. Jna. 77, 130, Bha, 617, Ant. 9, Upa. 35, 39, KalpV. p. 217,

Sahassakkha (Sahasrākṣa) See **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Praj. 52, Bha. 567.

Sahassāṇīya (Sahasrānīka) Father of king **Sayāṇīya** of **Kosaṁbī**.[1] **Princess Jayaṁtī**(1) was his daughter.[2]

1. Bha. 441. | 2. Ibid.

Sahassāra (Sahasrāra) Lord of the **Sahassārakappa** celestial region. **He** is the master of six thousand celestial abodes, thirty thousand *sāmāṇiya* gods etc. **Maṇorama**(3) is the managing god of his aerial car. His infantry General is **Lahuparakkama**. His bell is **Mahāghosā**.[1]

1. Jam. 118, Sam. 30.

2. **Sahassāra** A celestial region being the same as **Sahassārakappa**.[1]

1. Sam. 18.

Sahassārakappa (Sahasrārakalpa) Eight celestial region having six thousand abodes[1] of the height of eight hundred *yojanas*.[2] The minimum longevity of its gods is seventeen *sāgaropama* years[3] whereas the maximum one is eighteen *sāgaropamas*.[4]

1. Sam, 119. | 3. Sam. 17.
2. Sam. 111. | 4. Sam. 18.

Sahassāravaḍiṁsaga (Sahasrārāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode where the maximum longevity of gods is eighteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 18.

Sahia (Sahita) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Jam. 170, Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-5, SurM. pp. 295-6, SthA. pp. 78-9.

Sahita[1] **or Sahiya**[2] (Sahita) Same as **Sahia**.[1]

1. Sur. 107. 2. Sth. 90.

Sahemava (Sahemavat) Same as **Hemava**.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 53.

1. Sāi (Svāti) Presiding deity of the **Saddāvai** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 302.

2. Sāi A **Ṇakkhatta.** Its presiding deity is **Vāu**(1) and family-name **Cāmaracchāya**.[1]

1. Jam. 155-165, Sam. 1, Sur. 36, 93, Dev. 97, KalpV. p. 189, Aca. 2.175.

3. Sāi Disciple of preceptor **Balissaha**. He belonged to the **Hāriya** lineage.[1]

1. Nan. v. 26, NanM. p. 49.

4. Sāi A follower of **Buddha**.[1] He seems to be the same as **Sātiputta Buddha** who is Sāriputta of the Pali literature.

1. AvaCu. I. p. 82, AcaSi. p. 135.

Sāidatta (Svātidatta) A Brāhmaṇa who had asked some questions to **Mahāvīra.** He was a resident of **Campā**. Mahāvīra had spent a rainy season at his residence.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 320, AvaN. 524, AvaM. p. 297, AcaCu. p. 316, Vis. 1979.

Sāeya (Sāketa) Identical with **Aojjhā**(2). It was the capital of **Kosala**(1) an **Āriya** country.[1] A shrine dedicated to a snake lay to the north-east of Sāeya.[2] The park of **Uttarākuru**(5) situated there had the shrine of *yakṣa* **Pāsamiya**.[3] **Subhūmibhāga**(5) was another park in this city.[4] *Yakṣa* **Surappiya**(2) of Sāeya used to kill painters. He was propitiated by a wise painter from **Kosambī**.[5] **Abhiṇaṁdaṇa** had his *pāraṇā* here at the hands of king **Iṁdadatta**(1).[6] This city was visited by **Pāsa**(1)[7]. **Mahāvīra** initiated here householders like **Kelāsa**(5) and **Haricaṁdaṇa**(2),[8] merchants like

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, NisCu. II. p. 466, Jna. 68.
2. Jna. 68.
3. Vip. 34.
4. BrhBh. 3261, BrhKs. p. 912.
5. AvaCu. I. p. 87, VisKs. p. 331, AvaH. p. 62, AvaM. p. 101.
6. AvaN. 323, AvaM. p. 227.
7. Jna. 154, 157.
8. Ant. 14.

Caṁdimā(2) and **Rāmaputta**(2),[9] prince **Varadatta**(2)[10] and king **Cillāya**(3)[11]. Sāeya has figured as the capital of some **Cakkavaṭṭis**.[12] It was visited by Cakkavaṭṭi **Baṁbhadatta**(1).[13] Monk **Sāgaracaṁda**(2) initiated here prince **Muṇicaṁda**(2).[14] It was visited by monk **Kurudattasuya**.[15] Lay-votary **Jiṇadeva**(1)[16] and the merchant brothers **Samuddadatta**(3) and **Sāgaradatta** (3)[17] belonged to this place. The city has been ruled by various kings like **Paḍibuddha**[18], **Mittaṇaṁdi**,[19] **Caṁdavaḍeṁsaa**,[20] **Devarai**,[21] **Mahabbala**(7),[22] **Sattuṁjaya**(2)[23], **Puṁḍarīya**(2)[24] and **Dīha**.[25] Painter-artists **Vimala**(5) and **Paha**[26] belonged to this city. **Karaḍa** and **Kuraḍa** are said to have migrated here from **Kuṇālā**.[27] Sāketa is identified with modern Ayodhya.[28]

9. Anut. 6.
10. Vip. 34.
11. AvaCu. II. p. 204.
12. NisBh. 2590.
13. UttN. p. 379.
14. UttCu. p. 213.
15. UttCu. p. 68.
16. AvaCu. II. p. 203.
17. AvaCu. I p. 527, AvaH. p. 394.
18. Jna. 68, SthA. p. 401.
19. Vip. 34.
20. UttCu. p. 213, AvaCu. I. p. 492, AvaH. p. 366, UttN. p. 375.
21. BhaK. 122.
22. AvaN. 1292, AvaCu. II. p. 194, AvaH. p. 706.
23. AvaN. 1305, AvaCu. II. p. 203, AvaH. p. 715.
24. AvaN. 1283, AvaCu. II. p. 191, AvaH. p. 701.
25. UttN. and UttS. p. 377.
26. AvaN. 1292, AvaCu. II. p. 194, AvaH. p. 706.
27. AvaCu. I. p. 601, UttCu. p. 108.
28. GDA. p. 174.

Sākea or **Sāketa** (Sāketa) Same as **Sāeya**.[1]

1. BhaK. 122, AvaN. 323, AvaCu. I. p. 87.
2. AvaCu. I. pp. 492, 527.

1. Sāgara One of the four slave-sons belonging to **Iṁdapura**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1287, AvaH. p. 703, UttS. p. 148.

2. Sāgara One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1). He became king of the **Ābhīra**(1) country.[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151-2, KalpV. p. 236.

3. Sāgara Same as **Āsāgara**.[1]

1. Tir. 605.

4. Sāgara Son of merchant **Jiṇadatta**(2) of **Caṁpā**. He married **Sūmāliyā**(1) and lived with her father **Sāgaradatta**(2).[1]

1. Jna. 110.

5. Sāgara Grand-disciple of preceptor **Kālaga**(3). He had visited **Suvaṇṇabhūmi** and stayed there for a long period. Kālaga also went there and set him right as he was very proud of his knowledge.[1] See **Samudda**(1).

1. UttCu. p. 83, UttN. and UttS. pp. 127 ff., BrhBh. 239, BrhM. p. 74, Mar. 501.

6. Sāgara A peak of mount **Mālavaṁta**(1) in **Jaṁbuddīva**. It is a place of resort for goddess **Subhogā**(2).[1]

1. Jam. 91, Sth. 689.

7. Sāgara Son of king **Vaṇhi** and his queen **Dhāriṇī**(5) of **Bāravaī**. He renounced the world and took initiation from **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi**. He attained liberation on mount **Sattuṁjaya**.[1]

1. Ant. 2.

8. Sāgara Similar to **Sāgara**(7).[1]

1. Ant. 3.

9. Sāgara Third chapter of the first section of **Amtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 1.

10. Sāgara Second chapter of the second section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 3.

11. Sāgara A celestial abode in **Sohamma**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is one *sāgaropama*[1] years.

1. Sam. 1.

Sāgarakaṁta (Sāgarakānta) A celestial abode just like **Sāgara**(11).[1]

1. Sam. 1.

1. Sāgaracaṁda (Sāgaracandra) Son of **Nisaḍha**(1) and **Pabhāvatī**(2) of **Bāravaī**.[1] See **Kamalāmelā** for additional information.

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 112–3, AvaH. p. 94, AvaM. pp. 136–7, BrhBh. 172, BrhM. pp. 56–7 Mar. 433.

2. Sāgaracaṁda Preceptor of **Muṇicaṁda**(4) of **Sāeya**.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 213, UttS. p. 375, UttK. p. 251.

3. Sāgaracaṁda Preceptor of **Guṇacaṁda** of **Sāeya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 493: According to AvaH. p. 366, Sāgaracaṁda was the first son of Caṁḍavaḍaṁsaa and king of Sāeya, therefore, he plays the part of Guṇacaṁda.

Sāgaracitta A peak of mount **Meru**, situated in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1). Goddess **Vajjaseṇā**(3) resides there.[1]

1. Sth. 689, Jam. 104.

1. Sāgaradatta A merchant of the city of **Caṁpā**. He was an intimate friend of **Jiṇadatta**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 44.

2. Sāgaradatta A caravan-leader of **Caṁpā**. He was the husband of **Bhaddā**(15) and father of **Sūmāliyā**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 109.

3. Sāgaradatta Son of merchant **Asogadatta** of **Sāgeya** and brother of **Samuddadatta**(3)[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 527, AvaH. p. 394.

4. Sāgaradatta Previous birth of **Bhadda**(13), the third **Baladeva**(2) of the **Bharaha**(2) region in the current descending cycle.[1] He took initiation from preceptor **Sudaṁsaṇa**(4).

1. Sam. 158. In the Titthogālī (605) there is confusion in names.

5. Sāgaradatta A caravan-leader belonging to the city of **Pāḍalasaṁḍa**. He was the husband of **Gaṁgadattā** and father of **Uṁbaradatta**(1)[1]

1. Vip. 28, SthA. p. 508.

6. Sāgaradatta Father of **Dīvasihā**, wife of Supreme king **Baṁbhadatta**(1).[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

Sāgaradattā A palanquin used for **Dhamma**(3) at the time of his initiation.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Sāgarapaṇṇatti (Sāgaraprajñapti) See **Kāliya**.[1]

1. NanM. p. 254.

Sāgaraputta (Sāgaraputra) Son of merchant **Sāgarapota** of **Rāyagiha**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 324.

Sāgarapota A merchant of **Rāyagiha**. He was the father of **Sāgaraputta** and **Visā** and father-in-law of **Dāmaṇṇaga**. He collapsed at the sad news of his son's death.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 324.

Sāgaraseṇa (Sāgarasena) An ascetic who obtained omniscience in a park of **Puṁḍarīgiṇī** city.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 179.

Sāgeya (Sāketa) See **Sāeya**.[1]

1. Jna. 157, Ant. 14, UttN. and UttS. p. 305, AvaH. p. 701.

Sāṇa (Śāna) A mendicant whom **Gosāla** contacted.[1]

1. Bha. 539.

Sāṇulaṭṭhi (Sānuyaṣṭi) A village visited by **Mahāvīra**. He went there from **Sāvatthi**. Merchant **Āṇaṁda**(13) and maid-servant **Bahuliyā** belonged to this place.[1]

1. AvaN. 496, AvaCu. I. p. 300, AvaM. p. 288.

Sāta Ninth chapter of **Baṁdhadasā.**[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Sātavāhaṇa (Sātavāhana) See **Sāyavāhaṇa.**[1]

1. KalpCu. p. 89, AvaCu. I. p. 109, DasaCu. p. 55, NisCu. III. p. 131, IV. p. 198.

Sāti (Svāti) See **Sāi.**[1]

1. S r. 93, Sam. 1, Sth. 302.

Sātidatta (Svātidatta) See **Sāidatta.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 320.

Sātiputta Buddha (Sātiputta Buddha) A non-Jaina sage in the *tīrtha* of **Mahāvīra** recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1] See also **Sāi**(4).

1. Risi. 38, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Sātiyaputta (Svātikaputra) See **Sātiputta Buddha.**[1]

1. Risi (Saṅgrahṇī).

Sādidatta (Svātidatta) See **Sāidatta.**[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 316.

Sādhudāsī Wife of merchant **Jiṇadāsa**(3) of **Mahurā**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 280.

1. **Sāma** (Śyāma) Disciple of preceptor **Sāi**(3) and grand-disciple of preceptor **Balissaha.** He belonged to the **Hāriya** lineage. He was preceptor of **Saṁḍilla**(1) and grand preceptor of **Samudda**(1).[1] See **Sāma**(2).[2]

1. Nan. v. 26, NanCu. p. 8, NanH. p. 11, NanM. p. 49,
2. Nan. v. 27.

2. **Sāma** Author of **Paṇṇavaṇā.**[1] He is said to be twenty-third[2] in the line of chief *vācakas* beginning from Sudharman.[3] Probably he is the same as **Sāma**(1). Sāma and **Kālaga**(1) seem to be two names of the same person.[4]

1. PrajM. pp. 5,47,72, JivM. p. 10, NanM. pp. 105, 115, 118.
2. PrajM p. 5.
3. PrajH. p. 5.
4. Dr. U. P. Shah : Suvarṇabhumi meṁ Kālakācārya, Shri Vijaya Vallabhasūri Smāraka Grantha, 1956.

3. **Sāma** Same as **Sāmāga.**[1]

1. AvaN. 527.

4. **Sāma** A **Paramāhammiya** god under **Jama**, a **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 166, SutN. 70, Utt. 19.54.

Sāmakoṭṭha (Śyāmakoṣṭha) Twentyfirst **Titthaṁkara** of the **Eravaya**(1) region in **Jaṁbūdīva.**[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 332.

Sāmaia (Sāmāyika) A householder of **Vasaṁtapura**(1).[1] See **Addaa**(2) for details.

1. SutSi. pp. 386-387.

Sāmajja (Śyāmārya) Same as **Sāma**(1).[1]

1. Nan. v. 26, NanCu. p. 8.

1. **Sāmaṇṇa** (Sāmānya) Same as **Sāmāṇa**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 94.

2. **Sāmaṇṇa** A king who enthroned his daughter.[1]

1. Mahan. 219, 220.

Sāmaṇṇapuvvaga(ya) (Śrāmaṇyapūrvaka) Second chapter of **Dasaveyāliya**.[1]

1. DasH. p. 82, DasCu. p. 71, AvaCu. II. p. 233.

Sāmaveya (Sāmaveda) Third of the four Vedas.[1]

1. Aup. 38, Bha. 90, 380, Jna. 106, AvaCu. I. p. 237.

1. **Sāmahatthi** (Śyāmahastin) Fourth chapter of the tenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 394.

2. **Sāmahatthi** A disciple of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Bha. 404.

1. **Sāmā** (Syāmā) Chief among the five hundred wives of king **Sīhaseṇa** (1) of **Supaiṭṭha**(6) city.[1] See **Devadattā**(2) for further information.

1. Vip. 30-1, SthA. p. 508.

2. **Sāmā** First woman disciple of **Titthayara Saṁbhava**(1). She is also known as **Sammā**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 457.

3. **Sāmā** Mother of **Vimala**(1)[1], the thirteenth Titthayara and wife of king **Kayavamma**.

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 476. Rāmā of AvaN. 385 seems to be a wrong reading for Sāmā.

4. **Sāmā** Wife of *Upāsaka* **Culaṇīpiyā**(2) of **Vāṇārasī**. She was like her husband, a lay-votary of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Upa. 27.

Sāmāia or **Sāmāiya** (Sāmāyika) First section or chapter of **Āvassaya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 3, AvaN (Dīpikā) II. p. 183, NanM. p. 204, Anu. 59, PakY. p. 41.

Sāmāiyaṇijjutti (Sāmāyikaniryukti) A section of **Āvassayaṇijjutti** and a gloss (*nijjutti*) on **Sāmāiya**.[1]

1. AvaCu I. p. 617, AvaN. 1060, AvaCu. II. p. 201, Dascu pp. 5-6, 208, AvaH. p. 713.

Sāmāga (Śyāmāka) A householder of **Jaṁbhiyagāma**. **Titthayara Mahāvīra** obtained omniscience in his farm.[1]

1. Aca. 2.179. Kalp. 120, AvaCu. I. p. 322, AvaN. 527, AvaM. p. 298, CalpV. p. 177.

1. Sāmāṇa (Sāmāna) A celestial abode of **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is seventeen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 17.

2. Sāmāṇa (Sāmānya) Lord of the northern **Aṇavaṇṇiya** gods. He is the same as **Sāmaṇṇa**(1).[1]

1. Praj. 49, Sth. 94.

Sāmāyārī (Sāmācārī) Twentysixth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 36.

Sāmili (Svāmilin) One of the seven branches of **Vaccha**(4) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551

Sāmuccheiya (Sāmucchedika) Follower of the doctrine of **Samuccheya** (momentariness) propounded by **Niṇhaga Āsamitta**.[1]

1. Aup. 41, AupA. p. 106.

Sāya (Sāta) A celestial abode of **Pāṇata** where the maximum longevity of gods is twenty *sāgaropam* years.[1]

1. Sam. 20.

Sāyaradatta (Sāgaradatta) Same as **Sāgaradatta**.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 394.

Sāyavāhaṇa (Sātavāhana) King of the city of **Paiṭṭhāṇa**.[1] He used to attack king **Ṇahavāhaṇa** of **Bharuyaccha** every year.[2] It was at his instance that in view of some local convinience the date of *paryuṣaṇā* was changed by preceptor **Kālaga**(2) from the fifth to the fourth day of the bright half of the month of Bhādrapada.[3] Once he heared three happy news at a time: of the victory of **Mahurā** (both northern and southern), of the birth of a son and of finding a treasure and ran lunatic owing to overjoy. He was,

1. NisCu. III. p. 131, IV. p. 198, AvaN. 1299, VisK. p. 406, AvaH. pp. 712-3, AvaM. p. 133.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 109, II. p. 200, BrhM. p. 52.
3. NisCu. III. p. 131, KalpCu. p. 89, KalpV. p. 270, DasCu. p. 55.

however, cured by his clever minister **Kharaya**(3)[4]. The king was a *śrāvaka*.[5] His chief wife was **Puhavī**(4).[6]

4. BrhBh. 6243-5, BrhKs. p. 1648, VyaBh. IV. pp. 151ff., VyaM. IV. p. 36.
5. NisCu. III. p. 131, KalpCu. p. 89.
6. VyaBh. 6. 199.

1. Sārana Seventh chapter of the third section of **Aṁtagaḍasasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 4.

2. Sārana A **Jāyava** prince who was invited to appear in the self-choosing (*svayaṁvara*) ceremony of princess **Dovaī**.[1] He was son of king **Vasudeva** and queen **Dhāriṇī**(1) of **Bāravaī**. He took initiation from **Titthayara Ariṭṭhanemi** and attained liberation after observing asceticism for twenty years.[2]

1. Jna. 122.
2. Ant. 5.

Sārassaya (Sārasvata) A type of **Logaṁtiya** celestial beings.[1]

1. Sth. 684, Bha. 243, Jna. 77, AvaN. 214, AvaCu. I. p. 281.

1. Sāla (Śāla) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Jam. 170, Sur. 107, JamS. pp. 534-535, SurM. pp. 295-296, SthA. pp. 78-79.

2. Sāla A celestial abode of **Sahassārakappa** where the maximum longevity of gods is eighteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 18.

3. Sāla King of **Piṭṭhīcaṁpā**. He had taken initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** and attained emancipation.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 381, AvaH. p. 286, UttK. p. 215.

Sālaṁkāyaṇa (Śālaṅkāyana) One of the seven branches of **Kosiya**(5) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Sālakoṭṭhaa (Śālakoṣṭhaka) A shrine situated at **Meṁḍhiyagāma**. **Titthayara Mahāvīra** went there from **Sāvatthī**.[1]

1. Bha. 557.

Sālajjā (Śālāryā) See **Sallajjā**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 294, AvaM. p. 284.

Sālabhaddha (Śālabhadra) See **Sālibhadda**.[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 139.

Sālavaṇa (Śālavana) A park situated at **Bahusālaga** where **Titthayara Mahāvīra** sojourned.[1]

1. Vis. 1944, AvaN. p. 490, AvaCu. I. p. 294, AvaM. p. 284.

Sālavāhaṇa (Śālavāhana) Same as **Sāyavāhaṇa.**[1]

1. VyaBh. 6.198, AvaN. 1299, AvaCu. II. p. 200, KalpCu. p. 89.

Sālā (Śālā) A ravine to the north-east of **Purimatāla.** It was an abode of thieves whose chief was **Vijaya**(16).[1]

1. Vip. 15.

1. Sāli (Śali) Seventh chapter of the sixth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 229, BhaA. p. 250.

2. Sāli First sub-section of the twenty-first section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 688, BhaA. p 801.

Sāliggāma (Sāligrāma) A village in **Magaha. Ṇaṁdiseṇā**(5) belonged to it.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 94.

1. Sālibhadda (Śālibhadra) Son of merchant Gobhadra and his wife Bhadrā of Rājagṛha. He was married to thirty-two girls. He was very rich and enjoyed all wordly pleasures. His property was due to his offering alms to an ascetic in his previous birth. Once king Śreṇika himself had been to his house to visit him. When he learned that there was some one in the world who was like Śreṇika, superior even to him, he renounced the world and became a disciple of **Titthayara Mahāvīra.** Dhanya, the husband of his sister, also accompanied him.[1] Both of them practised penance on a slab near mount **Vebhāragiri** in the vicinity of **Ṇālaṁdā** and again took births as gods in an **Aṇuttara** celestial abode.

1. SthA. p. 510, BrhBh. 4219, 4223, Ava. p. 27, AvaCu I. p. 372, AcaCp. p. 139, AcaSi. p. 183, RajM. p. 118.
2. Mar. 444–447.

2. Sālibhadda A merchant of **Sāvatthī** who made lodging and boarding arrangements for **Kavila**(4) in his own house.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 169, UttS. p. 287, UttK. p. 168.

3. Sālibhadda Sixth chapter of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā.**[1] It is not extant now.[2] It seems that it dealt with the life of **Sālibhadda**(1).

1. Sth. 755.
2. SthA. p. 510.

4. Sālibhadda A god under **Vesamaṇa**(9).[1]

1. Bha. 168.

Sālivāhaṇa (Śālivāhana) Identical with **Sāyavāhaṇa.**[1]

1. AvaH. p. 89, AvaM. p. 133.

Sālisīsa (Sāliśirṣa) A village visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra.** **He passed** here sixth rainy seasons. Goddess **Kaḍapūyaṇā** caused here afflictions to the Titthayara.[1]

1. AvaN. 487, AvaCu. I. p. 292, Vis. 1941, AvaM. p. 283, KalpV. p. 166.

1. Sālihīpiya (Śālihīpitṛ) Tenth chapter of **Uvāsagadasā.**[1]

1. Upa. 2.

2. Sālihīpiya A merchant belonging to **Sāvatthī.** He accepted householder's vows from **Titthayara Mahāvīra. Phagguṇī** was his wife. After death he was born as a god in the **Aruṇakīla** celestial abode of the **Sohamma**(1) region. He will get emancipation in **Māhāvideha.**[1]

1. Upa. 56.

Sāluya (Sāluka) Second chapter of the eleventh section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 409, BhaA. p. 511.

Sāvajjāyariya (Sāvadyācārya) See **Kuvalayappaha.**[1]

1. Mahaṅ. 134, Gac. v. p. 27.

Sāvatthiyā (Śrāvastikā) One of the four branches of **Vesavāḍiyagaṇa.**[1]

1. Kalp. p. 260.

Sāvatthī (Śrāvastī) Capital of the **Āriya** country **Kuṇāla**(2)[1], not very far away from the city of **Kayamgalā.**[2] The **Koṭṭhaa**(1) park was situated to its north-east[3] near the park **Temduga**(1).[4] Sāvatthī was the capital of **Cakkavaṭṭi Maghavā,**[5] king **Jiyasattu**(3),[6] **Paseṇai**(3)[7] and **Ruppi**(3).[8] Cakkavaṭṭi **Bambhadatta**(1)[9] had visited this city. **Vāsudeva**(1) **Sayambhū** in his previous life made a *nidāna* (resolve) here.[10] **Titthayara Sambhava**(1) broke his first fast in this town[11] accepting food from **Surimdadatta**(1).[12] Titthayara **Muṇisuvvaya** had visited this place and initiated prince **Khamdaa**(1).[13] Princess **Puramdarajasā** was the sister of Khamḍaa.[14] Titthayara **Pāsa**(1) visited this place and initiated many women viz., **Kāḷī**(3), **Paumā** (5), **Sivā**(4), **Vasuguttā**(1) etc.[15] **Amgati** also belonged to Sāvatthī.[16]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, Raj. 146, NisCu. II. p. 466, Jan. 71.
2. Bha. 90.
3. Raj. 146, Nir. 3.1, Upa. 55, Jna. 150. Bha. 539.
4. AvaCu. I. p. 416, NisBh. 5597, Utt. 23.4,8.
5. NisBh. 2590, AvaN. 397.
6. Jna. 150, Upa. 55, Raj. 146, Mar. 499, UttCu. p. 73, UttN. p. 114.
7. UttCu. p. 169.
8. Jna. 71, SthA. p. 401.
9. UttN. & UttS. p. 380
10. Sam. 158, Tir. 608.
11. AvaN. 323, AvaM. p. 227, Tir. 491.
12. AvaN. 327.
13. UttCu. p. 73, BrhBh, 3272-74 UttN. p. 114.
14. Ibid.
15. Jna. 148, 150, 157-158.
16. Nir. 3.1.

Titthayara Mahāvīra spent his tenth rainy season here.[17] He visited it several times and initiated **Sumaṇabhadda**(2), **Supaiṭṭha**(2),[18] and converted mendicant **Khaṁdaa**(2).[19] **Ṇaṁdiṇipiya** and **Sālibīpiya**(2) accepted householder's vows here.[20] **Sakka**(3) paid homage to Titthayara Mahāvīra in this city.[21] **Hālāhalā**, a lady potter who was a follower of the **Ājīviya** sect, belonged to this place. When Gosāla was sojourning at her residence Titthayara Mahāvīra visited this city.[22] Gosāla acquired here *tejoleśyā* and struck Titthayara Mahāvīra with it.[23] Gosāla received here in alms human meat from lady **Siribhaddā.**[24] He performed here his seventh *pauṭṭaparihāra* (entry into another's dead body)[25] **Jamāli** the first **Ṇiṇhava** established his doctrine at Sāvatthī.[26] Preceptor **Kesi**(1) and **Iaṁdabhūi Goyama**(1), the follower of Titthayara Pāsa and Mahāvīra respectively held very important discussion here on the apparant differences in their respective codes of conduct.[27] Prince **Bhadda**(6) renounced the world here.[28] Preceptor **Ajiyaseṇa**(1) and nun **Kittimaī**(1) visited this place and initiated **Jasabhaddā.**[29] **Piṁgalaa**(1), **Saṁkha**(9), **Pokkhali, Dhaṁka** etc.[30] belonged to Sāvatthī. Brahmin teacher **Iṁdadatta**(4) and merchants **Sālibhadda**(2) and **Dhaṇa**(6) hailed from this place. Brahmin **Kavila**(4) came here from **Kosaṁbī** for his higher education.[31] Srāvasti is identified with Sahet Mahet on the bank of river Rapti in the dtstrict of Gonda in Oudh.[32]

17. Kalp. 122, AvaM. p. 288; KalpV. p. 168, AvaN. 496, Vis. 1951.
18. Ant. 14, KalpV. p. 165, AvaM. p. 293.
19. Bha. 90.
20. Upa. 55-56, SthA. p. 509.
21. AvaN. 517, AvaCu. I. p. 315, KalpV.p. 169, Vis. 1972.
22. Bha. 539-540, KalpV. p. 37.
23. Bha. 546, 553; AvaCu. I. p. 299, KalpV. p. 168, SthA. p. 522 ff., Avam. p. 287.
24. AvaCu. I. p 288, AvaN. 480, Vis. 1934.
25. Bha 550
26. Bha. 316, AvaCu. I. p. 416, NisBh. 5597, Sth. 587, SthA. p. 410, AvaN. 782, AvaBh. 1-5-126, Vis. 2804-7.
27. Utt. 23.14, UttCu. p. 264.
28. UttCu. p. 79, UttN. & UttS. p. 122.
29. AvaN. 1283, AvaH. p. 701, AvaCu. II. p. 191.
30. Bha. 90, 437, SthA. p. 456, AvaCu I. p. 418.
31. UttN. and UttS. p. 237-8, UttCu. p. 169.
32. GDA. p. 189.

Sāhaṁjaṇī (Sahañjanī) A city to the north-east of which was situated the park of **Devaramaṇa** having the shrine of *yakṣa* **Amoha**(4). King **Mahacaṁda**(2) reigned there. Courtezan **Sudaṁsaṇā**(2) and merchant **Subhadda**(2) belonged to this city.[1] Its identification is suggested with Sanjan, a village in the Thana district of Bombay.[2]

1. Vip. 21, SthA. p. 507.
2. LAI. p. 329, GDA. pp. 171, 177.

1. Sāhassimalla (Sāhasrimalla) A wrestler who was given emoluments of one thousand wrestlers by king **Pajjoya** of **Ujjeṇi** when his minister **Khaṁdakaṇṇa** had tested his courage.[1]

1. VyaBh. III. p. 93.

2. Sāhassimalla Other name of **Sivabhūi**(1) of **Rahavīrapura.** The king of that place had tested his ability and fearlessness. He conquered **Paṁḍumahurā** for the king.[1] See further **Sivabhūi**(1).

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 427-428.

Siṁghala (Siṁhala) Same as **Siṁhala.**[1]

1. Bha. 380.

Siṁghāḍaya (Śṛṅgāṭaka) One of the nine names of **Rāhu**(1).[1]

1. Sur. 105, Bha. 453.

1. Siṁdhu (Sindhu) A river flowing in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] It emerges from the **Paumaddaha** lake which is situated on mount **Cullahimavaṁta**. It flows towards the west, takes turn round the **Siṁdhuāvattaṇakūḍa**, then flows to the south, falls into the **Siṁdhuppavāyakuṁḍa** and reemerges from its southern side. It flows further in the northern half of Bharaha and penetrates the **Veyaḍḍha**(2) mountain at the **Timisaguhā** cave. It comes out again and flowing towards the west empties into the western **Lavaṇa** ocean.[2] Its tributaries are **Sataddu, Vibhāsā, Vitthā, Erāvati** and **Caṁdabhāgā.**[3] It is identified with river Indus.[4]

1. Jam. 10-11.
2. Jam. 74, Sth. 197, 522, Sam. 14, 24-25, Vis. 1564, AvaCu. I. pp. 189, 194, BrhKs. p. 957, NisCu. IV. p. 38, Jam. 36, 50, 52, 62, AvaM. pp. 153. 230, PrajM. p. 75, JivM. p. 244, SamA. p. 133, AvaH. p. 150.
3. Sth. 470.
4. GDA. p. 116.

2. Siṁdhu A tributary of **Sīyā**. It flows in the **Kaccha** district of **Mahāvideha**. It rises from the southern side of **Siṁdhukuṁḍa**, flows first in the northern half of Kaccha, then in the southern half and merges with river **Sīyā.**[1]

1. Jam. 93-4.

3. Siṁdhu Identical with **Siṁdhusovīra.** It is referred to as a watery region on account of floods.[1] Its people used to wear full-length clothes.[2] *Agni* (fire) was called here *maṅgala*.[3] During famine its people used to take a meat. In this region monks were allowed to accept alms from washermen,[4] Agricultural operations here depended upon water available in the rivers.[5] Siṁdhu was famous for its fine cloth.[6] The skin of camels and fish of this region was considered to be fine and delicate.[7] Monks frequently visited this country.[8] Siṁdhu-sovīra is identified with

1. BrhKs. p. 1442, NisCu. II. p. 150.
2. BrhKs. pp. 1073-1074.
3. AvaH. p. 4, AvaM. p. 6, VisK, p. 18.
4. BrhKs. p. 384, NisCu. III. p. 243.
5. BrhKs. p. 383.
6. JamS. p. 107.
7. AcaCu. p. 364.
8. VyaM. VI. p. 32, BrhKs, pp. 876, 1022-74, 1681.

the region east and west of the Lower Indus including Multan in the north.[9]

9. SGAMI. pp. 24, 105–107, See also GDA. p. 183.

Siṁdhuāvattaṇakūḍa (Sindhvāvartanakūṭa) A peak of mount **Cullahimavaṁta**. It is situated five hundred *yojanas* west of **Pauṁaddha**. River **Siṁdhu**(1) takes a turn here and then flows towards the the south.[1]

1. Jam. 74.

Siṁdhukuṁḍa (Sindhukuṇḍa) A pond situated in the northern half of the district of **Kaccha**(1), to the east of mount **Mālavaṁta**(1), to the west of **Usabhakūḍa** and to the south of mount **Ṇīlavaṁta**(1). River **Siṁdhu**(2) rises from its southern side.[1]

1. Jam. 93–4.

Siṁdhudatta (Sindhudatta) Father of **Vaṇarāī** and **Seṇā**(3) and father-in-law of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1)[1].

1. UttN. p. 379.

Siṁdhudevī (Sindhudevī) Presiding deity of river **Siṁdhu**(1)[1]. She resides on **Siṁdhudevīkūḍa**.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 189, 201, AvaM. p. 230, AvaH. p. 150.
2. Jam. 75.

Siṁdhudevīkūḍa (Sindhudevīkūṭa) A peak of mount **Cullahimavaṁta**. It is the abode of **Siṁdhudevī**.[1]

1. Jam. 75.

Siṁdhuddīva (Sindhudvīpa) An island situated in the centre of **Siṁdhuppavāyakuṁḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 74.

Siṁdhuppavāyakuṁḍa (Sindhuprapātakuṇḍa) A pond into which river **Siṁdhu**(1) falls. From there it emerges again and proceeds towards the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Jam. 74.

Siṁdhuvisaya (Sindhuviṣaya) Same as **Siṁdhu**(3).[1]

1. SutCu. p. 20, NisCu. II. p. 150.

Siṁdhusena (Sindhusena) Father of **Vāṇīra** and father-in-law of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1).[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

Siṁdhu-sovīra (Sindhusauvīra) An **Āriya** country.[1] Its capital was **Vīibhaya.** King **Udāyaṇa**(1) reigned here.[2] See **Siṁdhu**(3) for additional information.

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, NisCu. I. p. 133.
2. Bha. 491, KalpV. p. 298, SthA. p. 431, PrasA. p. 89.

Siṁbavaddhaṇa (Śimbavardhana) A city where king **Mūṁḍivaga** or **Muṁḍiṁbaga** reigned. It was visited by preceptor **Pūsabhūti** and his disciple **Pūsamitta**(2).[1] It may be identified with Multan in Punjab, which is known as Śāmbapura in the Purāṇas.[2]

1. AvaN. 1312, AvaH. p. 722.
2. SGAMI. p. 44, GDA. p. 176.

Siṁhala An **Aṇāriya**[1] country beyond river **Siṁdhu**(1) and its people. It was conquered by **Suseṇa**(1), the General of **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1), along with other countries like **Babbaya, Javaṇa** etc.[2] It is identified with the kingdom of Siṁhapura bordering on the Indus on its western side and on the northern side of the Salt Range.[3]

1. Praj. 37, PraS. 4.
2. Jam. 52, AvaCu. I. p. 191, KalpV. p. 37.
3. GDA. p. 186, SGAMI. p. 103.

Siṁhaladīva (Siṁhaladvīpa) Name of an island where merchants halted on their sea-voyage.[1] It is identified with Ceylon.[2]

1. AcaCu. p. 224.
2. GDA. p. 185.

Siṁhalī A maid-servant from **Siṁhala.**[1]

1. Jna. 17, Jam. 43, NisCu. II, p. 410, Bha. 380, Aup. 33.

Sijjaṁbhava (Śayyambhava). See **Sejjaṁbhava.**[1]

1. Nan. v. 23, Kalp (Therāvalī). 5, Ava. p. 27, DasH. p. 284, NanM. p. 49.

Sijjaṁsa (Śreyāṁsa) See **Sejjaṁsa.**[1]

1. NanV. 18, Kalp. 216, Ava. p. 27, Sam. 157, AvaN. 420, 1092.

Sijjā (Śayyā) Eleventh chapter of **Āyāraṁga.**[1] It is the third chapter of the first sub-section of the second section.

1. AcaN. p. 319.

Siṇapalli (Sinapalli) A small village where the city of **Kuṁbhārapakkheva** was established.[1] It is identified with Adanapura in the northern part of Bikaner division in Rajasthan.[2]

1. AvaCu. II. pp. 34, 37.
2. SBM. p. 394.

Siṇavalli (Sinapalli). See **Siṇapalli.**[1]

1. AvaH. p. 538.

Siddha or **Siddhakūḍa** (Siddhakūṭa) Same as **Siddhāyayaṇakūḍa.**[1]

1. Jam. 93, 97, 111, Sth. 290, 590, 643, 689.

Siddhajatta (Siddhayātra) A boatman of **Surabhipura. Titthagara Mahāvīra** had crossed **Gaṁgā** in his boat.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 280, AvaN. 470, AvaH. p. 197, AvaM. pp. 274-5, KalpV. p. 163.

1. Siddhattha (Siddhārtha) Father of **Mahāvīra** and husband of queen **Tisalā**.[1] He was a **Khattiya** king of **Kuṁḍaggāma** and belonged to the **Kāsava**(1) lineage.[2] He is also known as **Sijjaṁsa**(6) and **Jasaṁsa**.[3] He followed the tradition of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1) and died as a *Śramaṇopāsaka*. After death he was born as a god in the **Accuya** heaven. In future he will take birth in the **Mahāvideha** region and attain liberation there. The same is the case with his wife Tisalā.[4]

1. Aca. 2. 176, Kalp. 21. ff., AvaCu. I. pp. 239. ff. Vis. 1849, Sam. 157, Tir. 3, 487, AvaM. p. 254, AvaH. p. 217.
2. Aca. 2. 176-7, Kalp. 109, AvaCu. I. p. 239.
3. Aca. 2. 177, Kalp. 109.
4. Aca. 2. 178.

2. Siddhattha Second would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] **Titthogālī** mentions him as first Titthaṁkara.[2]

1. Sam. 159.
2. Tir. 1117.

3. Siddhattha Tenth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

4. Siddhattha First would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] **Samavāya** mentions here the name of **Sumaṁgala**(1).[2]

1. Tir. 1028, 1117.
2. Sam. 159.

5. Siddhattha A merchant of **Majjhimā-Pāvā** who asked his friend **Kharaga**(1), a physician, to pull out the nails from the ears of **Titthayara Mahāvīra** when the Titthayara visited Siddhattha's house in order to beg alms.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 322, AvaN. 526, Vis. 1981, AvaH. p. 226, AvaM. pp. 297-8, KalpDh. p. 110, KalpV. p. 171.

6. Siddhattha King of the city of **Pāḍalasaṁḍa**.[1]

1. Vip. 28.

7. Siddhattha A preceptor who paid a visit to the city of **Rohiḍaga** and initiated prince **Vīraṁgaya**(2).[1]

1. Nir. 5. 1.

8. Siddhattha A **Vāṇamaṁtara** god. In his previous life he was son of the sister of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**'s mother. He was appointed by **Sakka**(3) to guard the Titthayara from external disturbances till the Titthayara obtained omniscience.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 270, 274, 276, 283-290, 295, AvaN. 466, AvaH. pp. 188 ff.. 270, 276, Vis. 1919, SthA. p. 502.

9. Siddhattha A celestial abode in **Pāṇata** where the maximum life-span of gods is twenty *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 20.

10. Siddhattha A god who enlightened **Baladeva**(1) when the latter, being overpowered by sorrow, wandered about carrying the dead body of **Kaṇha**(1).[1]

1. UttN. & UttS. p. 117.

11. Siddhattha A monk who attained liberation on **Muggillagiri**.[1]

1. BhaK. 161.

Siddhatthagāma (Siddhārthagrāma) See **Siddhatthapura**.[1]

1. Bha. 542, 544.

Siddhatthapura (Siddhārthapura) A city visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra** along with **Gosāla**. They came there from **Vajjabhūmi** and proceeded to **Kummāragāma** from there.[1] Once the Titthayara came to Siddhatthapura from **Tosali**.[2] **Kosia**(3) belonged to this place.[2] Titthayara **Sejjaṁsa** received his first alms here.[3] It is identified with Siddhangram in the Birbhum district.[4]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 297–299, Bha. 542, 544, Vis. 1947, KalpV. p. 167, AvaN. 493, AvaM. p. 285.
2. AvaN. 511, AvaCu. I. p. 313, Vis. 1967, AvaM. p. 292.
3. AvaN. 324. AvaM. p. 227.
4. LAI. p. 334.

Siddhatthavaṇa (Siddhārthavana) A grove situated near **Viṇīyā** where **Titthayara Usaha**(1) renounced the world.[1]

1. Jam. 30, AvaN. 230, AvaM. p. 215, Vis. 1662.

1. Siddhatthā (Siddhārthā) Mother of **Titthayara Abhiṇaṁdaṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 467, AvaN. 382, 385.

2. Siddhatthā A palanquin associated with **Titthayara Saṁbhava's**(1) renunciation-ceremony.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Siddhapāhuḍa (Siddhaprābhṛta) A work composed with the material drawn from **Aggāṇīya**, a **Puvva** text.[1]

1. NanM. pp. 129–130, NanH. p. 39, PrajH. p. 11.

Siddhamaṇorama (Siddhamanorama) Second day of fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 153, Sur. 48.

Siddhasila (Siddhaśaila) A sacred place for pilgrimage.[1] It is probably the same as **Sammeyasela**.

1. AvaH. p. 437.

Siddhasilā (Siddhaśilā) A sacred place for pilgrimage mentioned along with **Ujjamta** and **Ṇāyasamḍa.** [1] It should be the same as **Siddhasila.**

1. BrhBh. 3192.

Siddhaseṇa (Siddhasena) A learned preceptor who had his own views in regard to temporal relation between the apprehension (*darśana*) and comprehension (*jñāna*) of the omniscient. He recognised them as identical,[1] though the commentators are not very clear in this matter. They seem to have confused samultaniety with identity.[2] He is reffered to in the *cūrṇi* and other commentaries.[3] He had great respect for **Mahāṇisīha.**[4] He was a disciple of preceptor Vṛddhavādin and had impressed king **Vikramāditya.**[5] He is also known as **Siddhaseṇadivāyara.**

1. See Sanmati-tarka-prakaraṇa, ch. 2.
2. NanM. pp. 134-5, PrajM. p. 532, BhaA. pp. 18, 62, NanH. p. 40, KalpDh. p. 127, VisK. p. 35.
3. AvaCu. I. p. 380, AvaM. pp. 7, 12, UttS. p. 96, BrhKs. p. 753.
4. Mahan. p. 70.
5. KalpSam. p. 239, KalpL. p. 173.

Siddhaseṇa-Kṣamāsamaṇa (Siddhasena-Kṣamāśramaṇa) Author of the *bhāṣya* commentary of **Ṇisīha.**[1]

1. See 'Nisitha ek adhyayana' pp. 29-45; Int. to NisCu. Vol. IV. by Dalsukh Malvania NisCu. I. pp. 75, 102, II. p. 259, III. p. 234, IV. pp. 75, 121, AvaCu. II. p. 233, DasCu. p. 16.

Siddhaseṇa-divāyara (Siddhasena-divākara) Idendical with **Siddhaseṇa.**[1]

1. Mahan. 70, BhaA. p. 62, PrajM. p. 532, KalpDh. p. 127.

Siddhā A goddess.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

Siddhāyayaṇa (Siddhāyatana) See **Siddhāyayaṇakūḍa.**[1]

1. Sth. 307, Jam. 91, 110.

Siddhāyayaṇakūḍa (Siddhāyatanakūṭa) A peak of each of the six **Vāsahara** (except **Meru**), thirtyfour **Dīhaveyaḍḍha** and twenty **Vakkhāra** mountains situated in **Jambuddīva** and presided over by **Siddhāyayaṇadeva.**

1. Jam. 12, 75, 81, 84, 86, 91, 93-95, 101-102, 110-111, Sth. 590, 643, 689.

Siddhāyayaṇadeva (Siddhāyatanadeva) Presiding deity of **Siddhāyayaṇakūḍa.**[1]

1. Jam. 91.

Siddhālaya One of the twelve names of **Īsipabbhārā.**[1]

1. Sam. 12, Sth. 648.

1. Siddhi One of the twelve names of **Īsipabbhārā.**[1]

1. Sam. 12.

2. Siddhi Same as **Nivvui.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 449.

Siddhiviṇiṁcchiya (Siddhiviniścaya) A treatise.[1]

1. NisCu. I. p. 162; It is a work by Shivaswāmi. See Siddhiviniścaya aur Akalaṅka by Prof. Dalsukhbhi Malvania, Sramaṇa, Feb. 1954, pp. 31. ff.

Sippā A river flowing near **Ujjeṇī.**[1] It is identified with modern Sipra near Ujjain in Malva.[2]

1. AvaH. p. 416, NanM. pp. 145-146. | 2. GDA. p. 187.

Siri (Śrī) See **Sirī.**[1]

1. Sth. 522, Jam. 114, Saṁ. 158, Nir. 401, AvaN. 383, 398, AvaH. p. 122.

1. Siria (Śrīka) Cook of king **Mitta**(4) of **Naṁdipura** and previous birth of **Sariyadatta**(2). He was very cruel. It was a pleasure for him to get different types of animals killed and prepare various dishes of meat. He had to bear the fruits of this cruel occupation in his life of Soriyadatta.[1]

1. Vip. 29, SthA. p. 508.

2. Siria Same as **Siriyaa.**[1]

1. AvaN. 1279, Ava. p. 27.

Siriutta (Śriputra) Fifth would-be **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the **Bharaha**(2) rigion.[1] **Siricaṁda**(2) is his another name.[2]

1. Sam. 159. | 2. Tir. 1124.

Sirikaṁta (Śrīkānta) A celestial abode of **Laṁtaa** where the maximum longevity of gods is fourteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 14.

1 Sirikaṁtā (Śrīkāntā) Wife of king **Udiodaa** of **Purimatāla.**[1]

1. NanM. p. 166, AvaH. p. 430, AvaCu. I. p. 559.

2. Sirikaṁtā Wife of a merchant of **Sāgeya.**[1]

1. AvaN. 1284, AvaCu. II. p. 192, AvaH. p. 702.

3. Sirikaṁtā Wife of **Kulagara Marudeva**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 157, Sth. 556, Tir. 79, AvaN. 159, Vis. 1572, AvaM. p. 155.

4. Sirikaṁtā Wife of prince **Mahacaṁda**(4) of **Caṁpā.**[1]

1. Vip. 34.

5. Sirikaṁtā A lotus pond situated to the north-west of the **Jambu** tree.[1]

1. Jam. 90, 103, Jiv. 152.

6. Sirikaṁtā Wife of king **Mittanaṁdī** of **Sāgeya**.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

Sirīkūḍa (Śrīkūṭa) A peak of **Cullahimavaṁta**.[1]

1. Jam. 75.

Sirigiri (Śrigiri) A brahmin mendicant in the *tīrtha* of **Mahāvīra** recognised as a **Pattteyabuddha**.[1]

1. Risi. 37, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Sirigutta (Śrigupta) One of the twelve disciples of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1). He belonged to the **Hāriya** *gotra*. *Nihṇava* **Rohagutta**(1) was his pupil.[2] Sirigutta was the founder of **Cāraṇagaṇa**(2).[3]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 258.
2. AvaN. 136, Vis. 2952, 2989, AvaCu. I. p. 424, NisBh. 5602, UttN. and UttS. p. 168, UttK. p. 108, KalpDh. p. 167, KalpV. p. 257.
3. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 259.

1. Siricaṁda (Śrīcandra) Sixth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region. **Titthogālī** mentions him as ninth Titthayara.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1119.

2. Siricaṁda Fifth would-be **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See also **Siriutta**.

1. Tir. 1124.

Siricaṁdā (Śrīcandrā) A lotus pond situated to the north-west of the **Jaṁbū** tree.

1. Jiv. 152, Jam. 90, 103.

Siriṇilayā (Śrīnilayā) A lotus pond situated to the north-west of the **Jaṁbū** tree.[1]

1. Jam. 90, 103, Jiv. 152.

Siritilaya (Śrītilaka) An abode in the seventh heavenly region.[1]

1. Mar. 519.

Siridāma (Śrīdāman) King of **Mahurā**(1), husband of **Baṁdhusirī** and father of **Naṁdivaddhaṇa**(3). **Subaṁdhū**(1) was his minister and **Citta**(5) was his barber attendant.[1]

1. Vip. 26, SthA. p. 508.

Siridāmakaṁḍa (Śrīdāmakāṇḍa) A celestial abode just like **Sirivaccha**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 21.

1. Siridevī (Śrīdevī) Wife of king **Mitta**(3) of **Vāṇiyagāma**.[1]

1. Vip. 8.

2. Siridevī Wife of prince **Vesamaṇa**(2) of **Kaṇagapura** and mother of **Dhaṇavai**(3).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

3. Siridevī Wife of king **Vīrakaṇhamitta** of **Vīrapura** and mother of prince **Sujāa**(4).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

4. Siridevī Wife of king **Vesamaṇadatta** of **Rohīḍaa** and mother of prince **Pūsaṇaṁadī**.[1]

1. Vip. 30.

5. Siridevī A goddess of the **Sohamma**(1) region In her previous birth she was **Bhūyā**(1), daughter of a merchant of **Rāyagiha**.[1]

1. Nir. 4.1, SthA. p. 512.

6. Siridevī Daughter of merchant **Bhaddaseṇa**(2) and lady **Naṁdā**(4) of **Vāṇārasī**. She renounced the world and took initiation from **Titthayara Pāsa**(1).[1] After death she became the presiding deity of **Paumaddaha** situated on **Cullahimavaṁta**.[2]

1. AvaN. 1302, AvaCu. II, p. 202. | 2. Sth. 197, 522, Jam. 73, KalpV. pp. 61, 263.

7. Siridevī A goddess.[1]

1. Ava. p. 18.

8. Siridevī Fourth chapter of **Dīhadasā**.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

9. Siridevī First chapter of **Pupphacūlā**(4). It is the same as **Sirī**(3).

1. Nir. 4.1.

10 Siridevī A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Jayaṁta**(5) peak of the northern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.

1. Sth. 643, Jam. 114, Tir. 114, AvaH. p. 122.

11. Siridevī Wife of **Bhaddaṇaṁdī**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

12. Siridevī Wife of **Bhaddaṇaṁdī**(4).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

Siridhara (Śrīdhara) One of the eight **Gaṇadharas** (principal disciples) of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 617, Sam. 8.

Siridhariya (Śrīdharika) Identical with **Siridhara**.[1]

1. Sam. 8.

1. Sirippabha (Śrīprabha) A would-be ascetic in the time of king **Kakki**.[1]

1. Mahan. p. 126.

2. Sirippabha A celestial abode in the **Īsāṇa** region where **Titthayara Usaha**(1) was born as **Laliyaṁga** in his former life.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 165, 174, AvaH. pp. 116, 146, AvaM. p. 219.

Siribhaddā (Śrībhadrā) Wife of merchant **Piudatta** of **Sāvatthī.** She had offered meat of her own dead issue to **Gosāla** in hope of getting a living son.[1].

1. AvaCu. I. p. 288, AvaN. 480, Vis. 1934, AvaM. pp. 279–280, AvaH. p. 205, KalpDh. p. 106.

Siribhūi (Śrībhūti) Sixth would-be **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the **Bharaha**(2) **rigion.**[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1124.

1. Sirimaī (Śrimatī) Daughter of merchant **Naṁda**(2) of **Kosalāura** and second wife of **Samuddadatta**(3).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 527, AvaH. p. 394.

2. Sirimaī Wife of **Vairajaṁgha**(1) of **Lohaggala**(6).[1]

1. AvaM. pp. 222 ff., KalpDh. p. 154, KalpV. p. 239, AvaCu. I. p. 179.

3. Sirimaī Next birth of **Sayaṁpabhā**.[1] She is the same as **Sirimaī**(2)

1. AvaCu. I. p. 172, AvaH. p. 146, KalpL. p. 138.

Sirimatī (Śrīmatī) See **Sirimaī.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 172, 527, AvaH. p. 146.

Sirimahia (Śrīmahita) A celestial abode just like **Sirikaṁta.**[1]

1. Sam. 14.

Sirimahiā (Śrīmahitā) A lotus-pond situated to the north-west of the **Jaṁbū** tree.[1]

1. Jam. 90, 103, Jiv. 152.

Sirimāla (Śrīmāla) A place of pilgrimage for heretics.[1] It is also referred to as a country.[2] It is identified with a modern Bhinmal (old-Bhillamāla) fifty miles west of Mt. Abu.[3]

1. NisCu. III. p. 195, AcaCu. p. 333.
2. KalpV. p. 237.
3. GDA. p. 192.

Sirimāli (Śrīmālin) The eldest son of king **Iṁdadatta**(9) of **Iṁdapura.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 449, AvaH. pp. p. 703, UttS. p. 149.

Siriyaa (Śrīyaka) Son of **Sagaḍāla** and brother of **Thūlabhadda. He** had killed his own father at the instance of the latter. After the death of

Sagaḍāla the king made Siriyaa his minister. Later on he renounced the world and took initiation from preceptor **Saṁbhūyavijaya**(4).[1] See also **Sagaḍāla.**

1. AvaCu. II. pp. 183 ff., AvaH. pp. 693-5, UttN. and UttS. p. 105, AvaN. 1279, Ava. p. 27.

1. Siriyā (Śrīkā) Wife of king **Jaṁbūdāḍima** and mother of **Lakkhaṇā**(4).[1]

1. Mahan. p. 163.

2. Siriyā Same as **Sirī**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157.

1. Sirivaccha (Śrīvatsa) A celestial abode of **Āraṇa** where the maximum longevity of gods is twentyone *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 21.

2. Sirivaccha Travelling aerial car of the **Māhiṁda** celestial region.[1]

1. Sth. 644, AvaM. p 184.

3. Sirivaccha Managing god of the **Sīrivaccha**(2) celestial car.[1]

1. Jam. 118, AvaM. p. 184.

Sirivacchā (Śrīvatsā) A goddess.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

1. Sirivaṇa (Śrīvana) A park situated to the north-east of **Bhaddilapura.**[1]

1. Ant. 4.

2. Sirivaṇa A park situated near **Polāsapura**. It was visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Ant. 15.

Sirisaṁbhūyā (Śrīsambhūtā) Sixth night of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 48.

Sirisoma (Śrīsoma) Seventh would-be **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1124.

Sirisomaṇasa (Śrīsaumanasa) A celestial abode similar to **Sirikaṁta.**[1]

1. Sam. 14.

Sirihara (Śrīdhara) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

1. Sirī (Śrī) Mother of **Kuṁthu**(1) the sixth **Cakkavaṭṭi** and seventeenth **Titthayara.**[1]

1. Sam. 157-8, Tir. 480, Ava. p. 28, UttK. p. 332, AvaN. 383, 398.

2. Sirī Wife of king **Vijaya**(5) of **Polāsapura** and mother of **Atimutta**(1).[1]

1. Ant. 15, SthA. p. 510.

3. Sirī First chapter of **Pupphacūliyā.**[1]

1. Nir. 4.1.

4. Sirī See **Sirideví.**[1]

1. Sth. 197, AvaN. 1302, Tir. 159, AvaCu. II. p. 202, AvaH. pp. 295, 714.

Silā (Śilā) Daughter of **Usabha**(2) and wife of supreme king **Baṁbhadatta.**[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

Siloccaya (Śiloccaya) Another name of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 109.

1. Siva (Śiva) A god who was worshipped popularly.[1] **Sivamaha** festival was celebrated in his honour.[2] The worship of **Sivaliṁga** (phallus) was also in practice.[3]

1. UttN. p. 343, BrhKs. p. 253, DasCu. p. 99, VyaM. I. p. 25.
2. Jna. 21, Raj. 148, RajM. p. 284.
3. UttCu. p. 121.

2. Siva A celestial being who paid homage to **Tithayara Mahāvīra.** In his previous life he was merchant **Siva**(1) in **Mihilā.**[1]

1. Nir 3.8.

3. Siva Ninth chapter of the eleventh section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 409.

4. Siva Eighth chapter of **Pupphiyā.**[1]

1. Nir. 3.1.

5. Siva Extra-ordinary name of the month of Pauṣa.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 53.

6. Siva Father of the fifth **Baladeva**(2), **Sudaṁsaṇa**(7) and fifth **Vāsudeva**(1) **Purisasīha.**[1]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 602, Sth. 672.

7. Siva King of **Hatthiṇāpura.** His wife was **Dhāriṇī**(27). **He** handed over the kingdom to his son **Sivabhadda** and took to **Disāpokkhiya** asceticism. In course of time he obtained *vibhaṅga* clairvoyance and started believing in the existence of only seven continents and the same number of oceans. His wrong belief was later removed by **Titthayara Mahāvīra** who admitted him to his Order. At the end he obtained emancipation.[1]

1. Bha. 417-8, 429, 436, 545, Sth. 621, AvaN. 847, Vis 3290, AvaCu. I. p. 469, AvaH. p. 347, BhaA. p. 549, SthA. p. 431.

8. Siva Merchant of **Mihilā** who was reborn as **Siva**(2).[1]

1. Nir. 3.8.

Sivaa (Śivaka) One of the four **Velaṁdhara-ṇāgarāya** gods residing on the **Udayabhāsa** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 305.

Sivakoṭṭhaga (Śivakoṣṭhaka) One of the eight monks in the city of **Tagarā**, who established *vyavahāra-dharma*.[1]

1. VyaBh. 3. 350.

1. Sivadatta (Śivadatta) A prognosticator on whose advice **Sirībhaddā** offered her dead child's meat to **Gosāla** in hope of getting a living issue.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 288, AvaN. 480, Vis. 1934, AvaM. pp. 279–280, AvaH. p. 205, KalpDh. p. 106, KalpV. p. 165.

2. Sivadatta Father-in-law of supreme king **Baṁbhadatta**(1). He belonged to **Iṁdapura**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 380.

Sivapāgārā (Śivaprākārā) A capital of each of **Soma**(1) and **Soma**(2)[1]. See **Somappabha**(2) for details.

1. BhaA. p. 204.

Sivabhadda (Śivabhadra) Son of king **Siva**(7) of **Hatthiṇāpura**.[1]

1. Bha. 417, 431, 491, AvaCu. I. p. 469.

1. Sivabhūi (Śivabhūti) Disciple of preceptor **Kaṇha**(2). His other name was **Sāhassimalla**(2). He was a resident of **Rahavīrapura**. He was very intelligent and courageous. The king of that place had tested his abilities. He was habituated to come home late in the night. One day his mother did not allow him to enter the house but asked to go whereever the doors were open. He went to the residence of preceptor Kaṇha and took to asceticism. Once he got a precious blanket from the king. The preceptor cut it into pieces and distributed among all his pupils. This he could no tolerate, and hence, abandoned all his clothes in protest and entered the state of clothelessness. i.e. nakedness. This is one view. The other view is that he was impressed by the scriptural passages relating to *Jinakalpa* and hence accepted the same. His sister **Uttarā** (who was a nun) also abandoned the clothes. But a prostitute covered her again. According to other view, it was a house wife who covered that naked nun. **Sivabhūi** had two disciples: **Koḍiṇṇa**(2) and **Koṭṭavīra**.[1] See also **Boḍiya**.

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 427–8, AvaBh. 146, Vis. 3052–3055, NisBh. 5609–5610, AcaCu. p. 139, UttS. pp. 178 ff., SthA. pp. 390, 474.

2. Sivabhūi Disciple of preceptor **Dhaṇagiri**(1). *Ārya* **Bhadda**(4) was his pupil. He belonged to **Koccha** lineage.[1]

1. Kalp (Therāvalī). 7.

Sivamaha (Śivamaha) A festival celebrated in honour of **Siva**.[1]

1. Jna. 21, Raj. 148, RajM. p. 284.

Sivarāyarisi (Śivarājarṣi) See **Siva**(7).

1. Bha. 417.

Sivaliṁga (Śivaliṅga) See **Siva**(1).[1]

1. UttCu. p. 121.

Sivaseṇa (Śivasena) Tenth **Titthaṁkara** of the **Eravaya**(1) region in **Jaṁbūdīva**.[1] **Saccai**(2)[2] and Satyasena[3] are also mentioned in place of Sivaseṇa.

1. Sam. 159.
2. Tir. 323.
3. SamA. p. 159.

1. Sivā (Śivā) Chief wife of king **Pajjoya** of **Ujjeṇī**. She was **Ceḍaya's** daughter.[1] She along with **Aṁgāravaī** renounced the world and became a woman disciple of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[2]

1. AvaCu. II. pp. 160, 168, 176, Ava. p. 28, UttK. p. 188.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 91.

2. Sivā Wife of king **Samuddavijaya**(1) and mother of **Rahaṇemi**,[2] **Ariṭṭhaṇemi**,[3] **Saccaṇemi**(2)[4] and **Daḍhaṇemi**.[5]

1. Kalp. 171, Ant. 8, UttN. p. 496, Utt. 22.4, Sam. 157, Tir. 485, UttK. p. 390.
2. UttN. and UttS. p. 496, Utt. 22.36.
3. Sam. 157, Kalp. 171, Utt. 22.4. Tir. 485.
4. Ant. 8, UttN. p. 496.
5. Ibid.

3. Sivā She is the first woman-disciple of **Titthayara Dhamma**.[1] She is also known as **Cirā**.[2]

1. Sam. 157.
2. Tir. 459.

4. Sivā A queen of **Sakka**(3)[1] In her previous life she was a daughter of a merchant of **Sāvatthī**. She took initiation in the Order of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1).[2]

1. Sth. 612, Bha. 406.
2. Jna. 157.

5. Sivā Second chapter of the ninth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 157.

Sivāṇaṁdā (Śivānandā) Wife of *upāsaka* **Āṇaṁda**(11) of **Vāṇiyagāma**.[1] She, too, was a lay-votary of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[2]

1. Upa. 3.
2. Ibid. 9.

Sisira (Śiśira) Extra-ordinary name of the month of **Māgha**.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 53.

Sisupāla (Śiśupāla) King of the city of **Suttimaī**. He was son of **Damaghosa** and had got invitation for appearing in the self-choosing ceremony (*svayaṁvara*) of princess **Dovaī**.[1] **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1) fought with him for getting **Ruppiṇī**(1).[2]

1. Jna. 117, Sut. 1.3.1.1, SutSi. p. 79, SutCu. p. 100. | 2. PrasA. p. 88.

1. Sihari (Śikharin) A **Vāsahara** mountain situated to the north of mount **Meru** in **Jaṁbuddīvā**.[1] It lies to the north of **Heraṇṇavaya** and to the south of **Eravaya**(1). It touches the **Lavaṇa** ocean in the east and west. It measures like **Cullahimavaṁta**. The **Puṁḍarīya**(7) pond is situated on it. Sihari has eleven peaks: **Siddhāyayaṇa**, **Sihari**(3), **Heraṇṇavaya**(3), **Suvaṇṇakūla**(3), **Surādevī** (3), **Rattā**(2), **Lacchī**(4), **Rattavaī**(2), **Ilādevī**(4), **Eravaya**(4) and **Tigicchi**. God **Sihari** resides there.[2]

1. Sth. 197, 522. | 2. Jam. 111, Sam. 24, 100, 109.

2. Sihari A god presiding over the **Sihari**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 111.

3. Sihari Same as **Siharikūḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 111, Sth. 522.

Siharikūḍa (Śikharikūṭa) A peak of mount **Sihari**(1).

1. Jam. 111, Sth. 522.

Sihala (Siṁhala) See **Siṁhala**.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Sīasoā (Śītasrotā) See **Sīyasoā**.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

Sīala (Śītala) See **Siyala**.[1]

1. Ava. p. 4.

Sīā (Sītā) A river rising from the southern side of a **Kesari** pond on mount **Nīlavaṁta**. It passes through **Uttarakuru**(1), and **Bhaddasālavaṇa**(1), takes turn towards the east, passes through mount **Mālavaṁta**(1), divides **Puvvavideha** into two parts, proceeds further through the **Vijaya**(10) gate and empties into the eastern **Lavaṇa** ocean.[1]

1. Jam. 110, 8, 88, 90, 96, Jna. 141, Sam. 14, 74, Utt. 11.28, BhaA. pp. 654-655, 665, Sth. 555, 638, 369, JivM. pp. 244, 286, Jiv. 141, 154, Tir. 220.

2. Sīā A peak of mount **Nīlavaṁta**(1)[1]

1. Jam. 110, Sth. 689.

3. Sīā A peak of mount **Mālavaṁta**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 689.

4. Sīā Another name of **Īsipabbhārā**.[1]

1. Dev. 279, Utt. 36.62.

5. Sīā A principal **Disākumārī** residing on **Caṁda**(6) peak of the western **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.

1. Sth. 643, Jah. 114, Tir. 157.

6. Sīā Mother of the fourth **Vāsudeva**(1), **Purisuttama**.[1]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 603.

7. Sīā Wife of **Rāma**(2). She was abducted by **Rāvaṇa**, and hence became the cause of battle between Rāma and Rāvaṇa.[1] She is enumerated as a virtuous lady.[2]

1. PrasJ. p. 86, Pras. 16, AcaCu. p. 187, NisCu. I. p. 104.
2. Ava. p. 28.

Sīāmuhavaṇa (Sītāmukhavana) A grove situated in **Mahāvideha** on both the sides of river **Sīā**(1). The southern grove lies to the south of river Sīā, to the west of the eastern **Lavaṇa** ocean, to the north of mount **Ṇisaha** and to the east of the **Vaccha**(6) territory. The northern one lies to the north of river Sīā, to the west of the eastern Lavaṇa ocean, to the east of the **Pukkhalāvaī** district and to the south of mount **Ṇīlavaṁta**.[1]

1. Jam. 95.

Sīoa (Sītoda) A peak of mount **Mālavaṁta**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 91.

Sīoaddīva (Śītodadvīpa) An islet situated in **Sīoappavāyakuṁḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 84.

Sīoappavāyakuṁḍa (Śītodaprapātakuṇḍa) A pool which is formed by the fall of river **Sīoā** descending from mount **Ṇisaha**. In its centre there is the **Sīoaddīva** islet. River Sīoā re-emerges from the northern side of the pool and flows towards **Devakuru**.[1]

1. Jam. 84.

Sīoā (Śītodā) A river flowing in **Mahāvideha**. It rises from the northern side of the **Tigiṁchi** pond situated on mount **Ṇisaha**. It then falls into **Sīoappavāya-kuṁḍa** and reemerges from its northern side. Then it flows in **Devakuru**, **Bhaddasālavaṇa**(1), moves towards the west of mount **Maṁdara**, passes through mount **Vijjuppabha**(1), divides **Avaravideha**(1) into two parts, proceeds through **Jayaṁta**(2) gate and empties into western **Lavaṇa** ocean.[1]

1. Jam. 84, 95, 96, Pras. 27, Jna. 64, Sam. 14, Jiv. 141, 154, Tir. 220, BhaA. pp. 654-655, Sth. 555.

2. Sīoā A goddess presiding over the **Sīoākūḍa**(2) peak of the mount **Ṇisaha**.[1] The same is the name of the presiding goddess of the **Sīoākūḍa** peak of the **Vijjuppabha**(1).[2]

1. Jam. 84. | 2. Ibid. 101.

3. Sīoā Same as **Sīoākūḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 101, Sth. 689.

1. Sīoākūḍa (Śītodākūṭa) A peak of mount **Vijjuppabha**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 689, Jam. 101.

2. Sīoākūḍa A peak of mount **Ṇisaha**.[1]

1. Sth. 689, Jam. 84.

Sīodā or **Sīoyā** (Śītodā) Same as **Sīoā**.[1]

1. Sam. 14, Sth. 638.

Sīosaṇijja (Śītoṣṇīya) Third chapter of the first section of **Āyāraṁga**.[1]

1. AcaN. 31, p. 9.

1. Sītala (Śītala) A prince who took to asceticism and obtained emancipation.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 14.

2. Sītala see **Sīyala**.[1]

1. Sam. 75.

Sītasotā (Śītasrotā) Same as **Sīyasoā**.[1]

1. Sth. 197.

Sītā See **Sīā**.[1]

1. Sth. 643, 689; NisCu. I. p. 104, Tir. 220.

Sītotā or **Sītodā** See **Sīoā**.[1]

1. Sth. 689, 555, Tir. 220, Pras 27.

1. Sīmaṁkara Second would-be **Kulagara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1]

1. Saṁ. 159.

2. Sīmaṁkara First would-be **Kulagara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara** for clarification.

1. Sth. 767.

3. Sīmaṁkara Third one of the fifteen **Kulagaras** in the current descending cycle in **Bharaha**(2).[1]

1. Jam. 28-9.

Simamtaa (Simantaka) An infernal abode fortyfive lakhs of *yojanas* in extent.[1] It is situated in the first part of the first infernal region,[2] **Rayaṇappabhā.**[3] It is the summit of the nether world.[4]

1. Sth. 148, 328; Sam. 45.
2. SthA. pp. 125, 251; AvaH. p 600.
3. NisBh. 65.
4. Ibid.

1. Simaṁdhara (Sīmandhara) Third would-be **Kulagara** in the **Eravaya** (1) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

2. Simaṁdhara Second would-be **Kulagara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara** for clarification.

1. Sth. 767.

3. Simaṁdhara Fourth of the fifteen **Kulagaras** in the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Jam. 28-9.

4. Simaṁdhara A **Titthaṁkara** in the **Mahāvideha** region.[1] On occasions of serious doubts he is consulted even now by the lord of gods.[2] Sīmaṁdhara had spoken high of preceptor **Rakkhiya**(1).[3]

1. AvaN. 1291, AvaCu. II. p. 194, AvaH. p. 309, KalpDh. p. 131, JinM. p. 3.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 411, DasH. p. 279.
3. AvaCu. I. p. 411.

5. Simaṁdhara A contemporary king of **Titthayara Siyala.**[1]

1. Tir. 473.

6. Simaṁdhara Original name of King **Usuyāra.**[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 394.

Sīyala (Śītala) Tenth **Titthaṁkara** of the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] In his previous birth he was **Latthabāhu.**[2] **Saccai** (2) was his contemporary Titthaṁkara in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[3] Sīyala was son of king **Daḍharaha**(1) and his queen **Naṁdā**(3) of **Bhaddilapura.**[4] His height measured ninety *dhaṇuṣas*.[5] His colour resembled heated gold.[6] At the age of twenty-five thousand *pūrva* years he was entrusted with kingship[7] and after having ruled for fifty thousand *pūrvas* he renounced the world and took initiation[8] in the **Sahasaṁbavaṇa**[9] park along with one thousand men.[10] He was escorted to that park in the **Caṁdappabhā**(4)

1. Sam. 157, Ava. p. 4, Nanv. 18, Vis. 1758, AvaN. 370, 1091, 1112.
2. Sam. 157.
3. Tir. 323.
4. AvaN. 383, 385, 388; AvaM. pp. 237-43, Sam. 157, Tir. 473.
5. Sam. 90, AvaN. 379, Tir. 362.
6. AvaN. 376. Tir. 342.
7. SthA. p. 85.
8. AvaN. 286, Sam. 75, Sth. 411.
9. AvaN. 231.
10. AvaN. 225, Tir. 392.

palanquin.[11] He had his first *pāraṇā* at the hands of **Puṇavvasu**(2) in **Riṭṭhapura.**[12] After three months[13] he became omniscient at Bhaddilapura in the park of Sahasaṁbavaṇa[14] under a *pilaṁkha*[15] tree on the fourteenth day of the dark half of the month of Pausa.[16] **Āṇaṁda**(7) and **Sulasā**(3) were his principal male and female disciples.[17] He attained emancipation on mount **Sammeya**[18] at the age of one lakh *pūrva*[19] years along with one thousand monks.[20] There were under him eighty-three groups of monks, headed by a group-leader.[21] He had an excellent community of one lakh and twenty thousand nuns.[22] **Titthayara Suvihi** died ten crores of *sāgaropama* years before Sīyala.[23] Sīyala got emancipation at the age of 1 lakh *pūrva* years.[24]

11. Sam. 157.
12. AvaN. 320, 324, 328, Sam. 157.
13. AvaM. p. 206.
14. AvaN, 245, 254.
15. Sam. 157, Tir. 406.
16. AvaN. 245.
17. Sam. 157, Tir. 447, 459.
18. AvaN. 307, AvaM. pp. 208–214
19. AvaN. 303.
20. AvaN. 311.
21. Sam. 83. According to AvaN. 267 and Tir. (448) the number is eighty one.
22. AvaN. 257, 261.
23. Kalp. 196.
24. AvaN. 304.

Sīyasoā (Śītasrotā) A river to the west of mount **Maṁdara** and to the south of river **Sīoā.**[1] It forms boundary between the **Pamhagāvaī** and **Saṁkha** districts of **Mahāvideha.**[2] It is the same as **Sīhasoyā.**[3]

1. Sth. 197.
2. Jam. 102.
3. Sth. 522.

Sīyā (Sītā) See **Sīā.**[1]

1. Utt, 11.28, Jna. 141, Pras. 16, Tir. 603, AvaN. 408, AvaCu. p. 187, ⊢iv. 154, 141 Ava. p. 28, UttS. p. 352.

Sīyoyā (Śītodā) Same as **Sīoā.**[1]

1. Jna. 64.

Sīlai (Śīlajit) A Kṣatriya mendicant.[1]

1. Aup. 38.

1. Sīha (Siṁha) A disciple of **Mahāvīra** who felt highly distressed at the news of the **Titthayara's** bilious fever and procured medicines for him from **Revaī**(1) of **Meṁḍhiyagāma.**[1]

1. Bha. 557, SthA. p. 457.

2. Sīha Pupil of *ārya* **Dhamma**(1) of **Suvvaya**(5) lineage and preceptor of *ārya* **Dhamma**(2) of **Kāsava** lineage.[1]

1. Kalp and KalpV. pp. 265-6.

3. **Sīha** Disciple of preceptor **Revaiṇakkhatta**. He was initiated at **Ayalapura**.[1]

1. Nan. v. 32, NanM. p. 51, NanH. p. 13.

4. **Sīha** Son of king **Seṇia** and queen **Dhāriṇī**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. He took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra**, observed asceticism for sixteen years and became a god in the **Savvaṭṭhasiddha** heavenly abode after death. In next birth he will be born in **Mahāvideha** and attain liberation there.[1]

1. Anut. 2.

5. **Sīha** Son of a village-chief. He enjoyed coition with his maid-servant **Vijjumaī**(2) in night time when **Titthayara Mahāvīra** accompanied by **Gosāla** paid a visit to **Kālāya**(1) settlement. **Gasāla** who laughed at them, was beaten by him.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 284, AvaN. 477, Vis. 1931, AvaM. p. 277, KalpDh. p. 105, KalpV. p. 164.

6. **Sīha** Disciple of **Saṁgama-thera**.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 408, PinNM. p. 125.

7. **Sīha** One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1) [1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

8. **Sīha** Tenth chapter of the second section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā**.[1]

1. Anut. 2.

9. **Sīha** A celestial abode of **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is seventeen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 17.

10. **Sīha** Same as **Sīhaseṇa**(5).[1]

1. Tir. 477.

Sīhakaṁta (Siṁhakānta) A celestial abode of **Mahāsukka**(1) just like **Sīha**(9).[1]

1. Sam. 17.

Sīhagai (Siṁhagati) Name of a **Logapāla** of each of **Amiyagai** and **Amiyavāhaṇa**, the two lords of the **Disākumāra** gods.[1]

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 256.

1. **Sīhagiri** (Siṁhagiri) King of **Chagalapura**.[1]

1. Vip. 21.

2. **Sīhagiri** King of the city of **Sopāraga**.[1] He enjoyed wrestling-competitions. See also **Aṭṭaṇa**.

1. AvaN. 1274, AvaH. p. 665, UttK. p. 121, AvaCu. II. p. 152.

3. Sīhagiri Disciple of preceptor **Dinna**(6). He had four pupils : **Dhaṇagiri**(2), **Vaira**(2), **Samiya** and **Arihadinna**.[1] He is referred to in a number of contexts.[2]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 261.
2. AvaN. 767, Vis. 2778, AvaCu. I. p. 394, Ava. p. 27, Kalp. (Therāvalī) 6, UttS. p. 333, GacV. pp. 17-8, UttN. and UttS. pp. 96-7, SthA. p. 185.

4. Sīhagiri Previous birth of **Muṇisuvvaya**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Sīhaguhā (Siṁhaguhā) A den of thieves situated to the south of **Rāyagiha**. **Vijaya**(15) lived there.[1]

1. Jna. 137.

Sīhacaṁda (Siṁhacandra) An ascetic whose image enlightened an elephant.[1]

1. Mar. 513.

Sīhapura (Siṁhapura) Birth place of **Sejjaṁsa**(1) the eleventh **Tittha-ṁkara**.[1] It was ruled by king **Sīharaha**(1). **Dujjohaṇa**(2) was his jailor.[2] It is identified with modern Siṁhapurī near Banaras.[3]

1. AvaN. 383.
2. Vip. 26, SthA. p. 508.
3. LAI. p. 334.

Sīhapura (Siṁhapurī) Capital of **Supaṁha**(2) district of **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

Sīhamuha (Siṁhamukha) An **Aṁtaradīva** and its people.[1]

1. Praj. 36, Sth. 304, NanM. p. 103.

1. Sīharaha (Siṁharatha) King of **Sīhapura**. **Dujjohaṇa**(2) was his jailor.[1]

1. Vip. 26, SthA. p. 508.

2. Sīharaha Previous birth of *Titthaṁkara* **Dhamma**.(3).[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Sīhala (Siṁhala) See Siṁhala.[1]

1. Pras. 4.

Sīhavikkamagai (Siṁhavikramagati) Name of a **Logapāla** of each of the two lords, **Amiyagai** and **Amiyavāhaṇa** of the **Disākumāra** gods.[1]

1. Sth. 256, Bha. 169.

Sīhavīa (Siṁhavīta) A celestial abode of **Mahāsukka**(1) just like **Sīha**(8).[1]

1. Sam. 17.

1. Sihasena (Simhasena) Son of king **Mahasena**(6) and queen **Dhārinī**(24) of the city **Supaittha.**[1] See **Devadattā**(2) for details.

1. Vip. 30-31, SthA. p. 508.

2. Sihasena Son of king **Senia** and queen **Dhāriṇī**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. Rest is similar to **Sīha(4).**[1]

1. Anut. 2.

3. Sīhasena Eleventh chapter of the second of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā.**[1]

1. Anut. 2.

4. Sīhasena **Titthayara Vimala's** contemporary **Titthamkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] His other name is **Asamjala.**[2]

1. Tir. 326. | 2. Sam. 159, SamA. p. 159.

5. Sihasena Father of **Titthayara Anamta.**[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 477.

6. Sihasena First disciple of **Titthayara Ajiya.**[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 444.

7. Sīhasena An ascetic who was burnt alive by **Rittha(2).**[1] He was disciple of **Usahasena.**[2]

1. SamS. 84-5. | 2. SamS. 82-83.

8. Sīhasena A king who after death took birth as an elephant and thereafter as a god.[1]

1. Mar. 512. ff.

Sīhasoyā (Simhasrotā) A tributary of river **Sīoā** in the western **Mahāvideha** of **Jambuddīva.**[1]

1. Sth. 197, 522, Jam. 102.

Sua (Śuka) A mendicant in the city of **Sogamdhiyā.** He was well-versed in the four Vedas, Ṣaṣṭitantra and Sāṅkhya philosophy. Merchant **Sudamsaṇa**(10) was his devotee. Sua accompanied by Sudamsaṇa went to **Thāvaccāputta** and discussed many things with him. Ultimately Sua took to Thāvaccāputta's discipleship along with his one thousand pupils and attained liberation on mount **Pumdarīya(6).**[1] According to the commentator Śuka was the son of Vyāsa.[2]

1. Jna. 55-6, SamA. p. 113. | 2. JnaA. p. 110.

Sui (Śuci) First woman disciple of **Titthayara Samti,** the sixteenth **Titthamkara.**[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 460.

Suṁgāyaṇa (Śṛṅgāyana) Family-name of the **Visāhā**(1) constellation.[1]

1. Sur. 50, Jam. 159.

Suṁdara Previous birth of **Titthayara Vimala**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157.

1. Suṁdarabāhu Previous birth of **Titthayara Supāsa**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157.

2. Suṁdarabāhu Third would-be **Vāsudeva**(1) in the **Bharaha** region.[1] It is another name of **Dīhabāhu**(2).[2]

1. Tir. 1143. | 2. Sam. 159.

Suṁdariṇaṁda (Sundarinanda) Same as **Naṁda**(9).[1]

1. AvaH. p. 436.

1. Suṁdarī Daughter of **Usabha**(1), born of his wife **Suṇaṁdā**(2).[1] Her height was five hundred *dhanuṣas*.[2] **Bāhubali** was her twin brother.[3] She was the first to be taught mathematics by her brother with left hand.[4] **Bharaha**(1) her step-brother, wanted to marry her, and hence, he did not allow her to take initiation.[5] She, however, declined to marry him, renounced the world and took initiation from **Titthayara Usabha**(1) as a principal nun.[6] After living a life of eighty-four lakh *pūrva* years, Suṁdarī attained emancipation.[7]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 153, AvaN. 196, Vis. 1612–3, AvaM. p. 194, KalpV. p. 231.
2. Sth. 435.
3. AvaCu. I. p. 153, Vis. 1612–3.
4. Vis. 1633, AvaBh. 13, AvaM. p. 198.
5. AvaN, 344, Vis. 1724, AvaCu. I. p. 182.
6. AvaN. 348, Vis. 1729, AvaCu. I. p. 209, Jam. 31, Kalp. 215.
7. Sam. 84, NisBh. 1716, BrhBh. 3738, 6201.

2. Suṁdarī Wife of merchant **Ṇaṁda**(9) of **Ṇāsikka**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 566, NanM. p. 167.

Suṁdarīṇaṁda (Sundarīnanda) Another name of **Naṁda**(9).[1]

1. AvaN. 944, AvaCu. I. p. 566, AvaH. p. 436, SthA. p. 474.

Suṁbha (Śumbha) A merchant of **Sāvatthī**. He had a daughter named **Suṁbhā**.[1]

1. Jna. 150.

Suṁbhavaḍeṁsaa (Śumbhāvataṁsaka) Palace of goddess **Suṁbhā** at **Balicaṁcā**.[1]

1. Jna. 150.

1. Suṁbhā (Śumbhā) Daughter of merchant **Suṁbhā** of **Sāvatthī**. She embraced asceticism. After death she was born as a goddess, being a queen of **Bali**(4).[1]

1. Jna. 150, Bha. 406, Sth. 403.

2. Sumbhā First chapter of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.

1. Jna. 150.

Sumbhuttara See **Lāḍha**.[1]

1. Bha. 554.

1. Sumsumā Eighteenth chapter of the first section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 5, Sam, 19, JnaA. p. 10.

2. Sumsumā Daughter of merchant **Dhaṇṇa**(1) of **Rāyagiha**.[1] See **Dhaṇṇa**(1) for details.

1. Jna. 136–9, AvaCu. I. p. 497, AvaH. pp. 370–1, NanM. p. 166, UttK. p. 456.

Sumsumāra One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

Sumsumārapura A town where king **Dhumdhumāra** reigned. *Ṛsi* **Vārattaga** (3) is said to have visited it.[1] **Titthayara Mahāvīra** went there from **Vesālī** and proceeded to **Bhogapura** from there.[2] It is identified with Chunar in Mirzapur district.[3]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 189, AvaN. 1298, AvaH. p. 711.
2. Bha. 144, AvaN. 519, AvaCu. I. p. 316, Vis. 1974, SthA. p. 524, KalpV. p. 269, AvaH. p. 430.
3. SN. p. 9, LAI. p. 339.

Sukamta (Sukānta) One of the two presiding gods of **Ghatodasamudda**.[1]

1. Jiv. 182.

1. Sukaccha A **Vijaya**(23), i. e., district in **Mahāvideha**, situated to the north of river **Sīyā**(1), to the south of mount **Nīlavamta**(1), to the west of river **Gāhāvaī** and to the east of mount **Cittakūḍa**(1) Its capital is **Khemapurā**.[1]

1. Jam. 95, Sth. 637.

Sukaccha Probably same as **Mahākaccha**, son of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. AvaM. p. 230.

Sukacchakūḍa (Sukacchakūṭa) A peak of mount **Cittakūḍa**(1)[1] as well as **Dīhaveyaḍḍha**(1) in the **Sukaccha**(1) district of **Mahāvideha**.[2]

1. Jam. 94.
2. Sth. 688.

Sukaṇṇā (Sukarṇā) Wife of king **Appaḍihaya** of **Sogamdhiyā**.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

Sukaṇha (Sukṛṣṇa) Fifth chapter of **Nirayāvaliyā**(1).[1] It gives the life of king **Seṇia's** son of the same name.[2]

2. NirC. 1.1.

1. Sukaṇhā (Sukṛṣṇā) Wife of king **Seṇiya.** She renounced the world and took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** at **Campā.** She attained emancipation at the end.[1]

1. Nir. 1.5, Ant. 21.

1. Sukaṇhā Fifth chapter of the eighth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 17.

2. Sukāla Second chapter of **Ṇirayāvaliyā**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 1.1.

3. Sukāla A celestial abode of **Sahassārakappa** where the maximum longevity of gods is eighteen *sāgaropama*[1] years.

1. Sam. 18.

4. Sukāla A *yakṣa* whose shrine was situated at **Sogaṁdhiyā.**[1]

1. Vip. 34.

4. Sukāla Son of king **Seṇia** and queen **Sukālī.** Rest is similar to **Kāla**(1).[1]

1. Nir. 1.2, 2.2; NirC. 1.1.

1. Sukālī Second chapter of the eighth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 17.

2. Sukālī Wife of king **Seṇiya** and mother of **Sukāla(4).**[1] She accepted asceticism from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** at **Campā** and in course of time attained salvation.[2]

1. Nir. 2.2. | 2. Ant. 18.

Sukiṭṭhī (Sukṛṣṭi) A celestial abode of **Saṇaṁkumāra**(1) and **Māhiṁda**(3) where the maximum span of life of gods is four *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 4.

1. Sukumāliyā (Sukumālikā or Sukumārikā) Daughter of merchant **Sāgaradatta**(2) of **Campā.** She was **Ṇāgasirī**(2) in her previous life. She took birth as **Dovaī.**[1] Sukumāliyā[2] was a disciple of **Govāliyā.**[2] As a nun she had made a *nidāna* to have five men at her service and therefore as Dovaī she married five brothers.[3]

1. Jna. 109, BhaA. p. 51.
2. Jna. 113, 115.
3. Jna. 109, 120.

2. Sukumāliyā Daughter of king **Jiyasattu**(17) and grand-daughter of king **Jarakumāra. Sasaa**(2) and **Bhasaa** were her brothers. She took to asceticism along with her brothers. Since Sukumāliyā was very beautiful and delicate she had to be protected by them.[1]

1. NisCu. II. pp. 417-8, NisBh. 2951, BrhBh. 5254-9, GacN. p. 26.

3. Sukumāliyā Wife of king **Jiyasattu**(40) of **Vasamtapura**(3). She had deceived her husband.[1]

1. BhaK. 146, AvaCu. I. p. 534, AvaH. pp. 402-3, AcaSi. p. 154.

1. Sukosala (Sukośala) Nineteenth **Titthamkara** of the coming ascending cycle in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1120.

2. Sukosala An ascetic who was eaten up by a tigress on **Muggillagiri**. The tigress in her former life, was his mother.[1]

1. SamS. 63-4, Mar. 466-7, Bhak. 161, Ava. p. 27, UttK. pp. 55 ff.

1. Sukka (Śukra) A celestial abode of **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is seventeen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 17.

2. Sukka Identical with the **Mahāsukka**(1) celestial region.[1]

1. Vis. 698.

3. Sukka A **Joisiya** god, under **Lagapāla Soma**(1).[2] In his previous birth he was Brahmin **Somila(7)** of **Vāṇārasī**.[3]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 253, Sur. 107, Sam. 19.
2. Bha. 165.
3. Nir, 303, SthA. p. 572.

4. Sukka Third chapter of the same name is available in **Pupphiyā**[2] as third chapter.

1. Sth. 755.
2. SthA. p. 512.

5. Sukka Third chapter of **Pupphiyā**.[1]

1. Nir. 3.1.

6. Sukka One of the eighty eight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-5.

Sukkā (Śuklā) One of the six queens of **Dharaṇa**(1).[1] She is also known as **Sakkā**(2).[2]

1. Bha. 406.
2. Sth. 508.

Sukkābha (Śukrābha) A **Logamtiya** celestial abode where **Avvābāha** gods dwell.[1]

1. Bha. 243.

Sukkhittakasiṇa (Sukṣetrakṛtsna) Fourth chapter of **Dogiddhidasā**.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Sugīa (Sugīta) See **Supīa**.[1]

1. Sur. 47.

Sugutta (Sugupta) Minister of king **Sayāṇīya** of **Kosambī**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 316, Vis. 1976, AvaM. pp. 294 ff; AvaH. p. 222, KalpV. p. 170, KalpDh. p. 109.

1. Suggiva (Sugrīva) Ninth **Paḍisattu** of the coming ascending cycle in the **Bharaha** (2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1146.

2. Suggīva Father of **Titthayara Suvihi**(1). He was king of **Kāgamdī**. His wife was **Rāmā**(3).[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 472, SthA. p. 308.

3. Suggīva **Rāma**(2) had asked **Suggīva** to make a search for **Siā**(7). **Suggīva** orderd **Haṇumamta** to do so.[1] Suggīva was one of the two sons of *Vidyādhara* king Ādityaratha of Kimkimdhapura (Kiṣkindhapura). Tārā was his wife.[2]

1. NiṣCu. I. p. 104. | 2. PrasA. p. 89, PrasJ. p. 88.

4. Suggīva A city where king **Bhaddabāhu**(1) reigned. Prince **Miyāputta** (3) was his son.[1]

1. Utt. 19. 1-2.

5. Suggīva General of the cavalry of **Bhūyāṇamda**(1) and names of other lords of the northern **Bhavaṇavai** gods.[1]

1. Sth. 404, 582.

1. Sughosa (Sughoṣa) Sixth **Kulagara** (governor) of the past ascending cycle[1] in the **Bharaha**(2) region. See **Kulagara**.

1. Sam. 157, Sth. 556.

2. Sughosa One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152. KalpV. p. 236.

3. Sughosa A celestial abode of **Bambhaloa** where the maximum longevity of gods is ten *sāgaropama*[1] years.

1. Sam. 10.

4. Sughosa A celestial abode just like **Sayambhū**(4) where the maximum span of life of gods is six *sāgaropama*[1] years.

1, Sam. 6.

5. Sughosa A city where king **Ajjuṇṇa**(3) reigned. It had the **Devaramaṇa** park and the shrine of *yakṣa* **Vīraseṇa**(1). It was visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra** where prince **Bhaddaṇamdī**(4) was initiated by him.[1]

1. Sughosā (Sughosā) A bell of **Sakka**(3).[1] The lords of **Saṇaṁkumāra** and **Pāṇaya** regions, also possess bells of the same name.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 140, Bha. 567, Tir. 194. | 2. Jam. 118.

2. Sughosā Name of a queen of each of **Gīyarai** and **Gīyajasa,** the two lords of **Gaṁdhavva** gods.[1] In her previous birth she was a merchant's daughter born at **Ṇāgapura.**[2]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406. | 2. Jna. 153.

3. Sughosā Twenty ninth chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 153.

Sucaṁda (Sucandra) Second **Titthaṁkara** of the current descending cycle in the **Eravaya**(1) region[1] and contemporary of **Titthayara Ajiya.**[2]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 315. | 2. Tir. 521.

Succhittā (Sukṣetrā) See **Succhettā.**[1]

1. AvaN. 508, AvaCu. I. p. 311, Vis. 1963.

Succhettā (Sukṣetrā) A village visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra.** From there he went to the **Malaya**(3) village.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 311, AvaN. 508, Vis. 1963, AvaM. p. 291.

Suchettā (Sukṣetrā) See **Succhettā.**[1]

1. AvaN. 523, AvaCu. I. p. 320.

1. Sujasa (Suyaśas) Charioteer of **Cakkavaṭṭi Vairaṇābha.**[1] **He** was reborn as king **Sejjaṁsa**(3).[2] Sujasa had renounced the world along with Vairaṇābha.[3]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 180. | 3. AvaCu. I. p. 180.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 162.

2. Sujasa One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

1. Sujasā (Suyaśā) Mother of **Aṇaṁta,** the fourteenth **Titthayara.**[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 477.

2. Sujasā First woman disciple of **Titthayara Sīyala.**[1] She is the same as **Sulasā**(3).

1. Tir. 459.

3. Sujasā Wife of merchant **Susuṇāga** of **Sudaṁsaṇapura.**[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 195, AvaN. 1293, AvaH. p. 707.

Sujāa (Sujāta) See **Sujāta.**[1]

1. Vip. 33, AvaH. p. 709.

1. **Sujāta** Third **Gevijjaga** celestial abode.[1]

1. St4. 785.

2. **Sujāta** Son of merchant **Dhaṇamitta**(1) of **Campā**. He was very handsome. Minister **Dhammaghosa**(3) plotted to kill him. But king **Camḍajjhaya** gave his sister **Camḍajasā**(2) in marriage to him.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 197, AvaN. 1297, AvaK. p. 709.

3. **Sujāta** Third chapter of the second section of **Vivāgasuya.**[1]

1. Vip. 33.

4. **Sujāta** Prince of **Vīrapura** and son of king **Vīrakaṇhamitta** and queen **Siridevī**(3). He had five hundred wives, viz., **Balasirī**(1) etc. Once he listened to the account of his previous birth as **Usabhadatta**(2) from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** and renounced the world. He will attain emancipation in **Mahāvideha.**[1]

1. Vip. 34.

1. **Sujātā** Wife of **Seṇiya.** She was initiated by **Titthayara Mahāvīra** at **Rāyagiha.**[1]

1. Ant. 16

2. **Sujātā** Eleventh chapter of the seventh section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

3. **Sujātā** Name of a queen of each of the **Logapālas** of **Bhūyāṇaṁda(1).**[1]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

4. **Sujātā** Another name of the **Jambusudaṁsaṇā** tree.[1]

1. Jam. 90.

Sujāyā (Sujātā) See **Sujātā.**[1]

1. Bha. 406.

Sujiṭṭhā (Sujyeṣṭhā) See **Sujeṭṭhā.**[1]

1. Ava. p. 28.

Sujeṭṭhā (Sujyeṣṭhā) Daughter of king **Ceḍaga**, sister of queen **Cellaṇā** and mother of **Saccai**(1). Instead of Sujeṣṭhā, Cellaṇā eloped with king **Seṇia**(1) and married him. Sujeṭṭhā, therefore, took to asceticism.[1] See also **Peḍhāla(1).**

1. AvaCu. II. pp. 164-6, 174; AvaH. pp. 676-7, Ava. p. 28, SthA. p. 457, UttK. 81

Sujja (Sūrya) A celestial abode of **Baṁbhaloa** where the maximum longevity of gods is nine *sāgaropama*[1] years.

1. Sam. 9.

Sujjakaṁta (Sūryakānta) A celestial abode just like **Sujja.**[1]

1. SaM. 9.

Sujjakūḍa (Sūryakūṭa) A celestial abode similar to **Sujja.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Sujjajjhaya (Sūryadhvaja) A celestial abode similar to **Sujja.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Sujjapabha (Sūryaprabha) A celestial abode just like **Sujja.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Sujjalesa (Sūryaleśya) A celestial abode exactly like **Sujja.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Sujjavaṇṇa (Sūryavarṇa) A celestial abode just like **Sujja.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Sujjavitta (Sūryavitta) A celestial abode just like **Sujja.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Sujjasiṁga (Sūryaśṛṅga) A celestial abode having similarity with **Sujja.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Sujjasiṭṭha (Sūryasṛṣṭa) A celestial abode corresponding to **Sujja.**[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Sujjasirī (Sūryaśrī) Daughter of Brāhmaṇa **Sujjasiva.** Her father sold her to Brāhmaṇa **Goviṁda** owing to acute famine. She was, however, married to her own father after the end of the famine. Later she gave birth to a son named **Susaḍha** and died.[1]

1. Mahan. pp. 209 ff., 231, 233, 237.

Sujjasiva (Sūryaśiva) A Brāhmaṇa belonging to **Saṁbukka**(2) village. **Sujjasirī** was his daughtar and later his wife.[1]

1. Mahan. pp. 209, 233 ff.

Sujjāya (Sujāta) Same as **Suvvaya**(3).[1]

1. Tir. 446.

Sujjāvatta (Sūryāvarta) A celestial abode similer to **Sujja.**[1]

1. Jam. 9.

Sujjuttaravaḍiṁsaga (Sūryottarāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode exactly similar to **Sujja.**[1]

1. Sam. . 9.

Sujjha (Suhma) See **Subbha**-[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 318.

1. Sutthiya (Susthita) Preceptor of **Kavila**(5).[1]

1. BrhKs. p. 1371.

2. Sutthiya One of the twelve disciples of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1).[1] See also **Sutthiya Suppadibuddha.**

1. Kalp and KalpV. p. 257.

3. Sutthiya Presiding god of the **Lavana** ocean.[1] **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kanha**(1) had meditated in order to seek his help.[2] It is the same as **Socchiya**(4).

1. Jna. 81, Jiv. 161. | 2. Jna. 124, SthA. p. 524.

4. Sutthiya A preceptor who initiated the five **Paṁdavas.**[1]

1. Mar. 458.

Sutthiya-Suppadibuddha (Susthita-Supratibuddha) Two of the twelve disciples of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1)[1]. They were also called **Kodiya-Kākaṁdaa.** They belonged to the **Vagghāvacca**(1) lineage. The **Kodiyagana**(2) monastic branch originated from them. They had five disciples: **Iṁdadinna, Piyaggaṁtha, Govāla, Isidatta** and **Arihadatta.**[2]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. pp. 257, 260. | 2. Ibid. pp. 254, 261, KalpDh. p. 165.

Sutthiyā (Susthitā) Capital of god **Sutthiya**(3).[1]

1. Jiv. 154, 161.

1. Sunaṁda (Sunanda) Previous birth of **Pottila**(1), the ninth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

2. Sunaṁda An inhabitant of **Mahāpura.**[1] He was the first to offer alms to **Titthayara Vāsupujja.**[2]

1. AvaN. 324. | 2. Sam. 157, AvaN. 328, AvaM. p. 227.

3. Sunaṁda A king of **Hatthināura.**[1]

1. Vip. 10.

4. Sunaṁda A principal lay-votary of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1)[1].

1. AvaCu. I. p. 152, AvaM. p. 209.

5. Sunaṁda A resident of **Rāyagiha** at whose house **Titthayara Mahāvīra** had broken his third *māsakhamana* (month's fast).[2] He is the same as **Sudaṁsana**(3).[2]

1. Bha. 541, AvaN. 474, Vis. 1928, AvaM. p. 276, KalpDh. p. 105, KalpV. p. 164.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 282.

6. Suṇaṁda A *śrāvaka* of **Caṁpā** who took re-birth as a rich merchant in **Kosaṁbi** and embraced asceticism.[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 123, UttCu. p. 80, UttK. p. 72.

7. Suṇaṁda One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

8. Suṇaṁda A celestial abode of **Mahāsukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is fifteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 15.

1. Suṇaṁdā (Sunandā) Mother of preceptor **Vaira**(2). Her husband **Dhaṇagiri**(2) left her alone in the state of pregnancy and embraced asceticism.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 390, AvaH. pp. 289–290, KalpV. p. 262, KalpDh. p. 170, UttS. p. 333.

2. Suṇaṁdā One of the two wives of **Usabha** (1). She is also known as **Ṇaṁdā**(7). After her first husband's death in childhood she was brought up by king **Ṇābhi** and married to Usabha. She gave birth to **Bāhubali** and **Suṁdarī**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 152, AvaM. p. 194, AvaN. 191, AvaBh. 4 (after AvaN. 196) Vis. 1607, Tir. 283, KalpDh. p. 148, KalpV. p. 231.

3. Suṇaṁdā Chief wife of supreme king **Maghavā**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 158.

4. Suṇaṁdā Name of a queen of each of the four **Logapālas** of **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

5. Suṇaṁdā See **Ṇaṁdiṇī**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. 164.

6. Suṇaṁdā Same as **Ṇaṁdā**(1).[1]

1. NirC. 1.1. p. 5.

1. Suṇakkhatta (Sunakṣatra) Second chapter of the third section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadsā**.[1] According to **Ṭhāṇa** it is the third of ten chapters of the above text.[2]

1. Anut. 3. | 2. Sth. 755.

2. Suṇakkhatta Son of lady merchant **Bhaddā**(6) of **Kāgaṁdī**. He took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Anut. 6.

3. Suṇakkhatta A disciple of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. He belonged to the **Kosala** country. He was burnt by **Gosāla**.[1] After death he was born as a god in the **Accuya** celestial region. In future he will attain liberation in **Mahāvideha**.[2]

1. Bha. 553, SthA. p. 523, KalpV. p. 38. | 2. Bha. 558.

Suṇakkhattā (Sunakṣatrā) Second night of a frotnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 48.

Suṇaha (Sunakha) Sixth would-be **Kulagara** of the **Bharaha**(2) region,[1] He is also called **Suhuma.**[2] See **Kulagara.**

1. Tir. 10.4. | 2. Sam. 159, Sth. 556.

1. Suṇābha (Sunābha) Son of king **Paumaṇābha**(3) of **Avarakaṁkā**(1).[1]

1. Jna 123.

2. Suṇābha One of the hundred sons of **Usabha(1)**.[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

Sutārayā (Sutārakā) A goddess.[1]

1. Ava. p. 19.

1. Sutta (Sūtra) Whatever is preached by the *Jinas*, in the form of *attha*, i. e import or sense, is strung together by the **Gaṇadharas** in the form of Sutta[1] which is a systematic arrangement of the teachings in sections, chapters etc.[2] It is named Sutta because it communicates the knowledge[3] or pours out the sense i. e. meaning[4] of the sacred teachings. Sutta denotes also aphorisms of teachings[5], or a thread which passes through or binds together the teachings of *Jinas*[6] or it stands for *sūkta* in the sense that the teachings are to be construed as well-said words of *Jina*.[7] Sutta includes the teachings of Gaṇadharas,[8] Sutta comprises of **Aṁgapaviṭṭha** and **Aṁgabāhira** works.[9] It generally means scriptures[10] and its language is **Addhamāghahī**.[11] **Āgama, Pavayaṇa** and **Suya** are also its other names.[12] See also **Āgama, Pavayaṇa** and **Suya.**

1. 'Atthaṁ bhāsai arahā suttaṁ gaṁthaṁti gaṇaharā", AvaN. 92, Vis. 1124, VyaBh. 4.101, DasCu. p. 6, AvaCu. I. p. 337, UttCu. p. 108.
2. AvaCu. I. pp. 92-93.
3. SutN. 3, SutCu. p. 6.
4. Vis. 1375, VisK. p. 398, NanM. p. 239, AnuH. p. 22, AnuHc. p. 38.
5. Vis. 1002, 1004, UttS. p. 18, AnuHe. p. 263, Stha. p. 6, AcaS. p. 11.
6. Cand. 83-84; BhaK. 87.
7. VisK. p. 398.
8. BrhKs. p. 1379.
9. Utt. 28.23, Praj. 37, JitBh, 560, NisCu. I. p. 11, AvaCu. I. p. 337, PakY. p. 59.
10. Sth. 468, Utt. 123, UttS. p. 56, UttCu. p. 158, NisBh. 2094, Mar. 537, BhaK. 8.
11. BrhKs. p. 1379, AvaN. (Dipikā) p. 70.
12. AcaN. 281, Vis. 1373, AvaCu. I. p. 92, SutSi. p. 2, PakY. p. 59.

2. Sutta (Sūtra) One of the five sections of **Diṭṭhivāya.**[1]

1. Sam. 147, Nan. 57, Sth. 262.

Suttakaḍa (Sūtrakṛata) See **Sūyagaḍa.**[1]

1. SutN. 2, SutCu. p. 6.

Suttagaḍa (Sūtrakṛta) See **Sūyagaḍa**.[1]

1. SutN. 20.

Suttaveyāliya (Sūtravaicārika) An **Āriya** vocational group.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Suttia (Sautrika) An **Āriya** vocational group.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Suttimaī (Suktimatī) Capital of the **Āriya** country **Cedi**.[1] It was ruled by king **Sisupāla**, son of **Damaghosa**.[2] Suttimaī is identified with a place near Banda, situated on the bank of river Ken, a tributary of Jumna, in Bundelkhand.[3]

1. SutSi. p. 123.
2. Jna. 117.
3. SGAMI. p. 48, LAI. p. 340.

Suttivattiyā (Sūktipratyayā) One of the four off-shoots of **Uttarabalissahagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 257.

Sutthiyā (Susthitā) See **Sutthiyā**.[1]

1. Jiv. 154.

1. Sudaṁsaṇa (Sudarśana) Father of **Ara**, the eighteenth **Titthayara** of **Bharaha**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 157-8, Tir. 481, UttK. p. 332.

2. Sudaṁsaṇa Fifth would-be **Baladeva**(2) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1144.

3. Sudaṁsaṇa Identical with **Sunaṁda** (5).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 282.

4. Sudaṁsaṇa Preceptor of **Sāgaradatta**(4) (Previous birth of **Baladeva**(2) **Bhadda**(13)) and **Dhaṇadatta**(1) (previous birth of **Vāsudeva**(1) **Sayaṁbhū** (1)).[1]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 607.

5. Sudaṁsaṇa Previous birth of **Pāsa**(1), the twenty-third **Titthayara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

6. Sudaṁsaṇa Previous birth of **Ara**, the eighteenth **Titthayara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

7. Sudaṁsaṇa Fifth **Baladeva**(2)[1] and brother of **Vāsudeva**(1) **Purisasīha**.

1. Vis. 1766, Tir. 567, AvaM. pp. 237, 239-40.

He was son of king Siva(6) and queen Vijayā(3) of Assapura.[2] His height was forty-five *dhanuṣas*.[3] He took to asceticism and attained emancipation at the age of seventeenth lakh years.[4] In his previous birth he was Laliya.[5]

2. AvaN. 408–411.
3. Ibid. 403.
4. Ibid. 406, 414.
5. There is confusion in names. Tir. 606, Sam. 158.

8. Sudaṁsaṇa A merchant of **Rāyagiha.** In spite of the danger created by gardener Ajjuṇa(1), Sudaṁsaṇa paid a visit to **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**[1] For further information see **Ajjuṇa(1).**

1. Ant. 13, UttS. p. 113.

9. Sudaṁsaṇa A merchant and *śramaṇopāsaka* belonging to **Campā. Mittavatī** was his wife. **Abhayā** the queen of the city was much attracted towards him. Once she requested him to have coition with her. Sudaṁsaṇa did not agree to her proposal even at the risk of his life, as such an immoral act was against his vow of fidelity.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 270, AcaCu. pp. 275, 315, Ava. p. 27, BhaK. 81, AcaSi. p. 279, UttK. p. 442.

10. Sudaṁsaṇa A merchant of city of **Sayaṁdhiyā.** Formerly he was a follower of mendicant **Sua** but later became a votary of ascetic **Thāvaccāputta.**[1]

1. Jna. 55.

11. Sudaṁsaṇa Father of **Puṭṭhī** and father-in-law of **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta.**[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 379.

12. Sudaṁsaṇa A householder of **Rāyagiha.** His wife was **Piyā. Bhūyā**(1) was their daughter.[1]

1. Nir. 4.1.

13. Sudaṁsaṇa A merchant of **Vāṇiyagāma.** He visited **Titthayara Mahāvīra** at the **Dūipalāsa** shrine, took initiation from the Titthayara, observed ascetism for five years and attained emancipation on mount **Vipula.**[1] Formerly he was *śramaṇopāsaka* and had asked some questions to Mahāvīra who in course of reply told him his previous life, i. e. the life of **Mahabbala(1).**[2]

1. Ant. 14.
2. Bha. 424–432, 617; AvaCu. p. 368, UttK. p. 352.

14. Sudaṁsaṇa Fifth chapter of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1] At present it is the tenth chapter of its sixth section.[2]

1. Sth. 755, SthA. p. 509.
2. Ant. 12.

15. Sudaṁsaṇa One of the various names of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Sam. 16, Jam. 109.

16. Sudaṁsaṇa General of the elephant-column of **Dharaṇiṁda**.[1]

1. Sth. 404.

17. Sudaṁsaṇa Sixth **Gavijjaga** celestial abode.[1]

1. Sth. 685.

18. Sudaṁsaṇa A peak of the western **Ruyaga**(1) mountain. It is presided over by a goddess **Bhaddā**(33).[1]

1. Sth. 643.

19. Sudaṁsaṇa One of the two presiding gods of **Dhāyaīkhaṁḍa**.[1]

1. Jiv. 174, Sth. 764.

20. Sudaṁsaṇa A *yakṣa* whose shrine was situated in the park of **Bhaṁdīra** at **Mahurā**(1).[1]

Sudaṁsaṇapura (Sudarśanapura) A city to which householder **Susuṇāga** belonged. Monk **Suvvaya**(2) was his son.[1]

1. AvaCu. p. 195, AvaN. 1293, AvaH. p. 707.

1. Sudaṁsaṇā Elder sister of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**[1] and mother of **Jamāli**.[2]

1. Aca. 2. 177 Kalp. 109, Vis. 2807, AvaCu. I. pp. 245, 416; AvaBh. 125, NisBh. 5597, AvaH. p. 313.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 416, AvaBh. 125, Vis. 2807, AvaH. p. 313.

2. Sudaṁsaṇā A prostitute of the city of **Sāhaṁjaṇī**. She was kept in his house by minister **Suseṇa**(2).[1].

1. Vip. 22, SthA. p. 507.

3. Sudaṁsaṇā Mother of the fourth **Baladeva**(2)[1], **Purisuttama.**

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 604.

4. Sudaṁsaṇā Name of a queen of each of **Kāla**(1) and **Mahākāla** two lords of the **Pisāya** gods.[1] In her previous life Sudaṁsaṇā was born as a merchant's daughter at **Nāgapura**.[2]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.
2. Jna. 153.

5. Sudaṁsaṇā Name of queen of each of the four **Logapālas** of **Dharaṇiṁda**.[1]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

6. Sudaṁsaṇā A lotus-pond on the western **Aṁjaṇaga** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

7. Sudaṁsaṇā A palanquin associated with **Titthayara Usaha's**(1) renunciation ceremony.[1]

1. Sam. 157, AvaM. p. 215,

8. Sudaṁsaṇā Capital of **Rohiṇī**(6), a queen of **Sakka**(3) It is situated on the south-western **Raikaraga** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

9. Sudaṁsaṇā Another name of the tree of **Jaṁbusudaṁsaṇā**.[1]

1, Sam. 8, Jam. 90.

Sudatta Disciple of preceptor **Dhammaghosa**(8). He paid a visit to **Hatthiṇāpura** with his teacher.[1]

1. Vip. 33.

Sudarisaṇa (Sudarśana) See **Sudaṁsaṇa**(1) and (9).[1]

1. Tir. 481, AcaCu. p. 315.

Sudāḍha (Sudaṁṣṭra) A **Nāgakumāra** god who caused affliction to **Titthayara Mahāvīra** when he was crossing river **Gaṁgā** in a boat. In one of his previous births, the god was a lion and was killed by Mahāvīra who was then living as **Tiviṭṭha**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 280, AvaN. 470, BrhKs. p. 1489, NisBh. III. p. 366, AvaH. p. 197, AvaM. p. 274.

1. Sudāma (Sudāman) Second of the seven Kulagaras of the past ascending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara**.

1. Sam. 157, Sth. 556.

2. Sudāma Second would-be **Kulagara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara**

1. Tir. 1004.

1. Suddhadaṁta (Śuddhadanta) Fourth would-be **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1124.

2. Suddhadaṁta An **Aṁtaradīva** and its people.[1]

1. Bha. 364, 408; Jiv. 112, Sth. 304, Praj. 36, NanM. p. 104.

3. Suddhadaṁta Fifth chapter of the second section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā**.[1]

1. Anut. 2.

4. Suddhadaṁta Son of king **Seṇiya** and queen **Dhāriṇī**(1). He was initiated by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. After death he was born as a god in Aṇuttaravimāṇa. In future he will get emancipation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Anut. 2.

Suddhabhūmi (Śuddhabūmi) Same as **Subbhabhūmi**.[1] See also **Lāḍha**.

1. AvaCu. I. p. 296.

Suddhodaṇa (Śuddhodana) Father of **Buddha**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 542, AvaH. p. 412.

Suddhodaṇasuta (Śuddhodanasuta) Same as **Buddha**(1), the son of **Suddhodaṇa**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 542.

Sudhamma (Sudharman) See **Suhamma**.[1]

1. AvaN. 594, DasCu. p. 6, KalpCu. p. 104, Tir. 711, SutCu. pp. 31, 155, KalpDh. p. 152.

Sudhammā (Sudharmā) See **Suhammā**.[1]

1. Sam. 51, Jiv. 143, Sur. 97.

1. **Supaiṭṭha** (Supratiṣṭha) Thirteenth chapter of the sixth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 12.

2. **Supaiṭṭha** A merchant of **Sāvatthī**, who was initiated by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. He attained salvation on mount **Vipula**.[1]

1. Ant. 14.

3. **Supaiṭṭha** A merchant of **Sāvatthī** who entered the Order of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1). After death he was born as **Sūra**(1). In future he will get emancipation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Nir. 3.2, SthA. p. 512.

4. **Supaiṭṭha** Another name of the month Bhādrapada.[1]

1. Sur. 53, Jam. 152.

5. **Supaiṭṭha** A place situated in **Eravaya**(1), where twenty **Titthaṁkaras** of that region attained salvation.[1]

1. Tir. 552.

6. **Supaiṭṭha** A city in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva**. King **Mahāseṇa**(6) reigned there,[1] whereas **Cakkavaṭṭi Baṁbhadatta**(1) visited it.[2] It is probably the same as **Supaiṭṭhapura**.

1. Vip. 30, SthA. p. 508 | 2. UttN. p. 380.

Sūpaiṭṭhapura (Supratiṣṭhapura) A city where **Miyāputta**(2) was to be reborn as a merchant's son. River **Gaṁgā** flowed near it.[1] It is identified with modern Jhusi, opposite to Allahābad, across the Ganges.[2]

1. Vip. 7. | 2. GDA. p. 159.

Supaitthābha (Supratisthābha) A celestial abode of **Logamtiya** gods just like Acci.[1]

1. Sam. 8, Bha. 243.

Supaiṇṇā (Supratijñā) A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Kamcaṇa** (2) peak of the southern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 114, Sth. 643, Tir. 155, AvaH. p. 122.

1. Supamha (Supakṣman) A celestial abode where the maximum longevity of gods is nine *sāgaropama* years. It is just like **Pamha**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 9.

2. Supamha A district in **Mahāvideha**, with its capital at **Sihapura**.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

3. Supamha One of the four peaks of mount **Amkāvaī**(2).[1]

1. Jam. 102.

Supasiddhā (Suprasiddhā) A palanquin which is associated with the initiation ceremony of **Titthayara Abhiṇamdaṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

1. Supāsa (Supārśva) Seventh **Titthamkara** of the present descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jambuddīva**.[1] He was **Sumdarabāhu**(1) in his previous birth.[2] His contemporary Titthamkara in the **Eravaya**(1) region was **Somacamda**(1).[3] Supāsa's parents were king **Paiṭṭha**(1) and queen **Puhavī**(1) of **Vāṇārasī**.[4] His height measured two hundred *dhanuṣas*.[5] His colour was like heated gold.[6] He succeeded to the throne at the age of five lakhs of *pūrvas* and twenty *pūrvāṅgas*[7] and then renounced the world along with one thousand men.[8] On that occasion he used the **Jayamtī**(11) palanquin.[9] He broke his fast and accepted alms for the first time from **Mahimda** of **Pāḍalasamda**.[10] After nine months he became omniscient[11] on the sixth day of the dark fortnight of the month of Phālguna[12] under a *śirīṣa* tree.[13] He had an excellent community of three lakh monks and four lakh and thirty thousands nuns.[14] It was divided into ninetyfive groupleaders.[15] **Vidabbha** and **Somā**(5) were his chief male and female disciples.[16] He attained emancipation at the age

1. Sam. 157, Ava. p. 4, Nan. v. 18, Vis. 1758, AvaN. 1090.
2. Sam. 157.
3. Tir. 320.
4. AvaN. 382, 385, 387, Sam. 157, Tir. 470.
5. Sam. 101, AvaM. pp. 237-243, AvaN. 378, Tir. 362.
6. AvaN. 376, Tir. 340.
7. AvaM. pp. 208-214, AvaN. 283.
8. AvaN. 225, 231; Tir. 391.
9. Sam. 157.
10. AvaN. 320, 323, 327, Sam. 157.
11. AvaM. p. 206.
12. AvaN. 244.
13. Sam. 157, Tir. 405.
14. AvaN. 257, 261.
15. AvaN. 266, Sam. 95.
16. Sam. 157, Tir. 446, 460.

of twenty lakhs of *pūrvas* along with hundred monks on mount **Sammeya.**[17] A period of nine thousands crores of *sāgaropama* years elapsed between him and **Titthayara Paumappaha.**[18]

17. AvaN. 303, 307, 309. | 18. AvaN. p. 81, Kalp. 198.

2. Supāsa Seventh would-be **Titthaṁkara** of the coming **Ussappiṇī** in the **Eravaya**(1) region of **Jaṁbuddīva. Titthogālī** mentions **Suvvaya** in this context and Supāsa as eighteenth Titthayara.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1120

3. Supāsa Eighteenth **Titthaṁkara** of the present descending cycle in the **Eravaya**(1) region of **Jaṁbuddīva.**[1] According to **Titthogālī** his name is **Aipāsa.**[2]

1. Sam. 159. | 2. Tir. 331.

4. Supāsa Third would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region and future birth of **Udaya**(5).[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1111, Sth. 691.

5. Supāsa Fourth would-be **Kulagara** of the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See **Kulagara.**

1. Tir. 1004.

6. Supāsa Third **Kulāgara** of past **Usappiṇi** in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva.**[1] See **Kulagara.**

1. Sam. 157, Sth. 556.

7. Supāsa Uncle of **Mahāvīra.**[1] He will again take birth as the second **Titthaṁkara, Sūradeva** by name, in the coming **Ussappiṇī,** in the **Bharaha** (2) region.[2]

1. Āca. 2.177, AcaCu. p. 307, Sam. 159, Kalp. 109, AvaCu. I. p. 245, Sth. 691.
2. Sam. 159, Sth. 691, SthA. p. 456.

Supāsā A nun of the line of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1). She will propound *cāujjāma-dhamma* and attain salvation in the coming **Ussappiṇī. Whether** she will be born as Titthayara is not certain[1]

1. Sth. 692, SthA. p. 458.

Supīa (Supīta) One of the thirty **Muhuttas** of a day and night.[1] it is also known as **Sugīa**[2] and **Subīa.**[3]

1. Sam. 30. JamS. p. 493.
2. Sur. 47.
3. Jam. 152.

Supuṁkha (Supaṅkha) A celestial abode of **Laṁtaa** where the maximum longevity of gods is twelve *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Supuṁḍa (Supuṇḍra) A celestial abode just like **Supuṁkha.**[1]

1. Sam. 12.

Supuppha (Supuṣpa) A celestial abode of **Pāṇata** where the maximum longevity of gods is twenty *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 20.

Suppaḍibuddha (Supratibuddha) One of the twelve disciples of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1).[1] See also **Suṭṭhiyasuppaḍibuddha.**

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 257.

Suppaiṭṭhābha (Supratiṣṭhābha) A **Logaṁtiya** celestial abode where the **Aggicca**(1) gods reside.[1] The maximum longevity of the gods dwelling there is eight *sāgaropama* years.[2]

1. Bha. 243.
2. Sam. 8.

Suppabuddha (Suprabuddha) Eighth **Gevijjaga** celestial abode.[1]

1. Sth. 685.

1. Suppabuddhā (Suprabuddhā) Another name of the **Jaṁbusudaṁsaṇā** tree.[1]

1. Jam. 90,

2. Suppabuddhā A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Pauma**(17) peak of the southern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643, Tir. 155, Jam. 114.

1. Suppabha (Suprabha) Fourth **Baladeva**(2)[1] and brother of **Vāsudeva** (1) **Purisuttama.** He was son of king **Soma**(4)[2] and his queen **Sudaṁsaṇā** (3) of **Bāravaī.**[3] He attained liberation at the age of fifty-five lakh years.[4] He was 50 bows tall.[5] In his previous birth he was **Asoga**(6) or **Asogalaliya.**[6]

1. Vis. 1766, Tir. 567, AvaM, pp. 237, 239-240.
2. According to Sam. 158, his father's name is Rudda(5).
3. AvaN. 408-411.
4. Ibid. 406, 414. According to Sam. 51, he attained liberation at the age of fifty one lakh years.
5. AvaN. 493, Sam. 50.
6. Sam. 158; There is confusion in this name.

2. Suppabha Third would-be **Kulagara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Sth. 556,

3. Suppabha Fourth would-be **Baladeva**(2) in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1144.

4. Suppabha Another name of **Paumappabha,** the sixth **Titthaṁkara.**[1]

1. Nau. v. 18, Vis. 1758, Tir. 446, AvaN. 370.

5. Suppabha Name of **Logapāla** of each of **Harikaṁta** and **Harissaha**,[1] the two lords of the **Suvaṇṇakumāra** gods.[2]

1. Sth. 256. | 2. Bha. 169.

6. Suppabha One of the two presiding gods of the **Khodavara** island.[1]

1. Jiv. 182.

Suppabhakaṁta (Suprabhakānta) Name of **Logapāla** of each of the two **Suvaṇṇa-kumāra** lords namely, **Harikaṁta** and **Harissaha**.[1]

1. Bha. 169, Sth 256.

1. Suppabhā (Suprabhā) Name of a queen of each of the four **Logapālas** of **Dharaṇiṁda**.[1]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

2. Suppabhā A sacred palanquin associated with **Ajiya**, the second **Titthayara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

3. Suppabhā Mother of the third **Baladeva**(2)[1], **Bhadda**(13).

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 604.

4. Suppabhā A palanquin associated with the renunciation ceremony of **Titthayara Vimala**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157.

1. Subaṁdhu Previous birth of the second **Baladeva**(2) **Vijaya**(11).[1] He took initiation from preceptor **Subhadda**(1).

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 606,

2. Subaṁdhu Seventh would-be **Kulagara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He is also known as **Surūva**(3)[2].

1. Sam. 159. | 2. Sth. 556.

3. Subaṁdhu Minister of king **Biṁdusāra**(2). He had burnt **Cāṇakka** alive.[1]

1. VyaM. 10. 592, NisCu. II, p. 33, Mar. 478.

4. Subaṁdhu Minister of king **Sirīdāma** of **Mahurā**(1)[1]

1. Vip. 26.

Subaṁbha (Subrahma) A celestial abode similar to **Baṁbha**(6),[1]

1. Sam. 11.

1. Subāhu Son of king **Adīṇasattu**(2) and queen **Dhāraṇi**(14) of **Hatthisīsa**. **Pupphacūlā**(3) etc. were his wives. He was merchant **Sumuha**(3) of **Hatthiṇāura** in his former life. He took the birth of Subāhu, because of the

consequence of his offering alms to ascetic **Sudatta**, the disciple of preceptor **Dhammaghosa**. Subāhu was consecrated by **Titthayara Mahāvira**. After death he was born as a god in the **Sohamma** region.[1]

1. Vip. 33, GacV. p. 31.

2. Subāhu Son of **Vairasena**(1) and a previous life of **Bāhubali**.[1] His other name is **Ruppaṇābha**.[2] He was a brother of **Titthayara Usaha**(1) in his previous life.[3]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 133, 153, 180; Vis. 1591. ff., AvaN. 176, AvaH. pp. 117-8, AvaM. pp. 160-162.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 180, AvaM. p. 226.
3. Ava Cu. I. p. 133.

3. S hu Daughter of king **Ruppi**(3) and queen **Dhāriṇī**(21) of **Sāvatthī**.[1]

1. Jna. 71, SthA. p. 401.

4. Subāhu First chapter of **Suhavivāga**.[1]

1. Vip. 33.

Subīa (Subīja) Same as **Supia**.[1]

1. Jam. 152.

1. Subuddhi Minister of king **Jiyasattu**(1) of **Campā**. He proved by an example of water that the same thing produces good as well as bad taste, smell, etc. He embraced asceticism along with the king and attained emancipaiion.[1]

1. Jna. 91-2.

2. Subuddhi Minister of king **Padibuddha** of **Sāgega**.[1]

1. Jna. 68.

3. Subuddhi A merchant of **Gayapura**. He dreamt that the sun-rays got separated from the orbit and then **Sejjaṁsa**(3) restored them.[1] According to Āvaśyaka Cūrṇi this merchant saw in his dream a man fighting with an enemy-force and Sejjaṁsa helped him in defeating it.[2]

1. AvaM. p. 217, AvaH. p. 145, Kalp V. p. 238.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 163.

4. Subuddhi Minister of king **Mahabbala** (3) of **Gaṁdha-samiddha** city.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 116.

5. Subuddhi A friend of king **Haricaṁda**. He preached religion to the king.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 170, AvaM. p. 221.

6. Subuddhi Minister of **Cakkavaṭṭi Sagara**.[1]

1. NanM. p. 242.

7. Subuddhi Minister of king **Jiyasattu**(20) of **Khitipatitthiya**(2) and husband of **Accamkāriya-Bhattā**.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 150.

8. Subuddhi Same as **Subamdhu**(3).[1]

1. Mar. 478, NisCu. II. p. 33.

Subbha (Suhma) See **Subbhabhūmi**.[1]

1. Aca Cu. p. 319.

Subbhabhūmi (Suhmabhūmi) A part of the **Lāḍha** country visited by **Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Aca. 9. 3. 2, AvaCu. pp. 318-319.

1. Subha (Śubha) One of the eight **Gaṇadharas** (principal disciples) of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 8, St. 617.

2. Subha First disciple of **Titthayara Nemi**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 454.

3. Subha A celestial abode of **Sohamma**(2) where the maximum longevity of gods is two *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 2.

Subhakamta (Śubhakānta) A celestial abode of **Sohamma**(2) just like **Subha**(3).[1]

1. Sam. 2.

Subhagamdha (Śubhagandha) A celestial abode of **Sohamma**(2) corresponding to **Subha**(3).[1]

1. Sam. 2.

1. Subhagā Name of a queen of each of **Surūva**(2) and **Padirūva**, the two lords of the **Bhūya**(2) gods.[1] She was, in her previous birth, a merchant's daughter.[1]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406. | 2. Jna. 153.

2. Subhagā Eighth chapter of the fifth sub-section of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 153.

Subhaghosa (Śubhaghoṣa) Identical with **Ghosa**(4).[1]

1. Sam. 8.

1. Subhadda (Subhadra) Religious teacher of the second **Baladeva**(2) and **Vāsudeva**(1) in their previous birth.[1] See **Subamdhu**(1).

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 607.

2. Subhadda A merchant of the city of **Sāhamjaṇī**. He had a son named **Sagaḍa**(2).[1]

1. Vip. 21-2, SthA. p. 507.

3. Subhadda Grand-son of king **Seṇiya**(1) and son of **Kaṇha**(6). He was initiated by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. He will get emancipation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Nir. 2-4.

4. Subhadda A householder of **Ayalaggāma** who renounced the world and practised asceticism under **Jasahara**(1). After death he was born as one of the five sons of king **Paṁḍu**.[1] See also **Paṁḍava**.

1. Mar. 449-457.

5. Subhadda One of the two presiding gods of the **Aruṇoda**(2) ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

6. Subhadda A celestial abode of **Mahasukka**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is sixteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 16.

7. Subhadda Second **Gevijjaga** celestial abode.[1]

1. Sth. 685.

8. Subhadda Fourth chapter of **Kappavaḍiṁsiyā**.[1]

1. Nir. 201.

1. Subhaddā (Subhadrā) Wife of merchant **Bhadda**(8) of **Vaṇārasī**. She was a barren woman. It was nun **Suvvayā**(1) who initiated her. Owing to her affection for children she developed a sense of intimacy with them and started serving them out of the way. Suvvayā asked her not to indulge in such an improper activity. Subhaddā felt ill and left her company. After death she was born as goddess **Bahuputtiyā**(3)[1]

1. Nir. 3.4, Sth A. p. 513.

2. Subhaddā Principal wife of king **Koṇia**.[1] She is the same as **Dhāriṇī**(2).

1. Ant. 34, 37; AupA. p. 77.

3. Subhaddā Wife of king **Seṇia**(1). She took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra**, observed asceticism for a period of twenty years and attained emancipation after death.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

4. Subhaddā Tenth chapter of the seventh section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

5. Subhaddā Wife of **Piyacaṁda** of **Kaṇagapura** and mother of prince **Vesamaṇa**(2)[1].

1. Vip. 34.

6. Subhaddā Wife of king **Bala**(1) of **Mahāpura** and mother of prince **Mahabbala**(10).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

7. Subhaddā Wife of merchant **Vijayamitta**(2) of **Vāṇiyagāma** and mother of Ujjhiyaa(2). She collapsed at the sad news of her husband's death in a ship-wreck.[1]

1. Vip. 9.

8. Subhaddā Mother of second **Baladeva**(2), **Vijaya**(1).

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 604, UttK. p. 349

9. Subhaddā Chief wife of supreme king **Bharaha**(1)[1] and principal female lay-votory of **Titthayara Usabha**(1)[2]. She was presented to Bharaha by **Viṇami.**[3]

1. Sam. 158, Jam. 68; Ava Cu.I. p.200.
2. Kalp. 217, Jam. 31, AvaCu. I. 158.
3. Jam. 64.

10. Subhaddā Wife of **Maṁkhali** and mother of **Gosāla.**[1] She is the same as **Bhaddā**(28).

1. Ava.N. 474, Vis. 1928, AvaM. p. 276, SthA. p. 522, Kalp.V. p. 37, KalpDh. pp. 33, 105.

11. Subhaddā Wife of merchant **Dhaṇaṁjaya**(1) of **Soriyapura.**[1]

1. AvaN. 1289, AvaCu. II. p. 193, PakY. p. 67, AvaH. p. 705.

12. Subhaddā See **Rattasubhaddā.**[1]

1. PrasA. p. 89.

13. Subhaddā Daughter of merchant **Jiṇadatta**(2) of **Caṁpā.** Once she removed a blade of grass from an ascetic's eye with her hand. This caused great stir in her family. She observed meditation and with the help of gods succeeded in eliminating the doubt regarding her sanctity of conduct.[1] Subhaddā is enumerated among virtuous ladies.[2]

1. AvaCu.II. pp. 269-270, AvaN. 15-45, DasCu. p. 48, VyaBh. III. 374, VyaM. II. p.34, SthA. p. 257, BrhKs. p. 1633.
2. Ava p. 28.

14. Subhaddā Name of a queen of each of the four **Logapālas** of **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1).

1. Sth 273, Bh. 406.

15. Subhaddā Name of a queen of each of the four **Logapālas** of **Bali**(4)[1] See also **Soma**(4).

1. Sam. 273, Bha. 406

16. Subhaddā Another name of the **Jambusudaṁsaṇā** tree.[1]

1. Jam. 90.

Subhaphāsa (Śubhasparśa) A celestial abode of **Sohamma**(1) where the maximum longevity of gods is two *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 2.

Subhalessa (Śubhaleśya) A celestial abode similar to **Subhaphāsa.**[1]

1. Sam. 2.

Subhavaṇṇa (Śubhavarṇa) A celestial abode of **Sohamma**(2) just like **Subhaphāsa.**[1]

1. Sam. 2.

1. Subhā (Śubhā) Same as **Suṁbhā**(1).[1]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 403.

2. Subhā Capital of the **Ramaṇijja**(2) district in **Mahāvideha.**[1]

1. Jam. 96.

1. Subhūma Eighth of the twelve **Cakkavaṭṭis** (supreme kings).[1] He lived prior to **Titthaṁkara Malli** and posterior to **Ara.**[2] He was son of king **Kattavīriya**(1) and his queen **Tārā**(2) of **Hatthiṇāura.**[3] His chief wife was **Paumasiri**(2).[4] **Parasurāma** eliminated kṣatriyas from this earth seven times. Subhūma eliminated Brāhmaṇas (including Parasurāma) twenty-one times.[5] He (subhūma) lived for sixty thousand years[6] and went to the seventh hell after death.[7]

1. Sam. 158, Vis. 1762, Tir. 559, AvaM. p. 237, AvaM. 375.
2. AvaN. 418, Vis. 1770, Tir. 481.
3. Sam. 158, AvaN. 398-400.
4. Sam. 158.
5. AvaCu. I. pp. 520-522, AcaCu. pp. 49, 55; AvaH. pp. 392-3, Vis. 3515, AcaSi.p. 100, SutSi. p. 170, SutCu. p. 209.
6. AvaM. p. 239.
7. Sth. 112, Jiv. 89; Vis. 1716; SthA. p. 479; AvaN. 431.

2. Subhūma Principal disciple of **Titthayara Vāsupujja.**[1] He is also named as **Suhamma**(2).[2]

1. Tir. 449.
2. Sam. 157.

3. Subhūma Second would-be **Kulagara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Sth. 556.

1. Subhūmibhāga A park situated to the north-east of **Campā.**[1]

1. Jna. 44, AvaH. p. 286.

2. Subhūmibhāga A park situated in the vicinity of **Selagapura.**

1. Jna. 55.

3. Subhūmibhāga A park situated near **Rāyagiha.**[1]

1. Jna. 63.

4. Subhūmibhāga A park situated near city of **Sayaduvāra.**[1]

1. Bha. 559.

5. Subhūmibhāga A park of **Sāeya.**[1]

1. BrhBh. 3261.

1. Subhogā A principal **Disākumārī** of the nether region.[1]

1. Jam. III, AvaH. p. 121, Sth. 643, Tir 144.

2. Subhogā A goddess residing on the **Sāgara**(6) peak of mount **Mālavamta**(1)[1]

1. Jam. 91.

3. Subhogā One of the four chief wives of **Padirūva.**

1. Subhoma (Subhauma) A village visited by **Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Vis. 1963, AvaM. p. 291, Ava N. 508, AvaCu. I. p. 311,

2. Subhoma See **Subhūma**(6)[1] and (3).[2]

1. AcaCu. pp. 49, 55 AvaCu. I. 520, SutCu. p. 209.
2. Sth. 556.

Subhomma (Subhauma) See **Subhūma**(1).

1. Vis. 3575.

1. Sumai (Sumati) First of the fifteen **Kulagaras** in the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Jam. 28–9, 40; Jam S. p. 133, Tir. 1004,

2. Sumai Tenth would-be **Kulagara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] See **Kulagara** for clarification.

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1007, 1018.

3. Sumai Daughter of **Pamḍusena** and sister of **Mai.**[1]

1. AvaN. 1296. AvaH. p. 709.

4. Sumai One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

5. Sumai Tenth would-be **Kulagara** of the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1]

1. Tir. 1004.

6. Sumai Brother of **Ṇāila**(3).[1]

1. Mahan. pp. 86-7.

7. Sumai Fifth **Titthaṁkara** of the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva** in the present descending cycle.[1] He was contemporary of **Isidiṇṇa** of the **Eravaya**(1) region.[2] His parents, king **Meha**(5) and his queen **Maṁgalā** reigned at **Viṇīyā**.[3] His height measured three hundred *dhanuṣas*.[4] He was of the complexion of heated gold.[5] He became king at the age of ten lakh *pūrva* years, reigned for twentynine lakh *pūrva* years and twelve *pūrvāṅgas* and then renounced the word[6] along with one thousand men in the **Sahasaṁbavaṇa** park.[7] On this occasion he used the **Vijayā**(6) palanquin.[8] He accepted alms for the first time next day from **Pauma**(11) at **Vijayapura**.[9] After twenty years[10] he attained omniscience[11] under a *priyaṅga* tree[12] on the eleventh day of the bright half of the month of Caitra.[13] **Camara**(3) and **Kāsavī** were his chief male and female disciples[14] among his excellent community which consisted of three lakh and twenty thousand monks and five lakh and thirty thousand nuns in one hundred groups under the same number of group leaders.[15] At the age of forty lakh *pūrva* years he got emancipation along with one thousand monks on mount Sammeya.[16] (He was a prince for ten lakh and a king for twenty nine lakh *pūrva* years.) There was a gap of a period of nine lakh crores of *sāgaropama* years between **Abhiṇaṁdaṇa** and him.[17] Sumai was **Sumitta**(1) in his previous birth.[18]

1. Sam. 157, Vis. 1664, 1758, Nan. v. 18, Ava. 4, AvaN. 1089.
2. Jit. 318.
3. AvaN. 383, 385, 387; NanM. p. 158; Sam. 104, 157; Tir. 468.
4. AvaM. pp.237-243; AvaN. 378, Tir. 361.
5. AvaN. 376, Tir. 337.
6. AvaM, pp. 204–214, AvaN. 281.
7. AvaN. 225-231.
8. Sam. 157.
9. AvaN. 228, 320, 323, 327; Sam. 157.
10. AvaM. pp. 204–214.
11. AvaN. 254.
12. Sam. 157, Tir. 405.
13. AvaN. 243.
14. Sam. 157, Tir. 443, 457.
15. AvaN. 256, 260, 266; Titthogālī (445) mentions 116 Gaṇadharas.
16. AvaN. 303, 307, 311. 272-305.
17. Sth. 664, AvaBh. p. 81, Kalp. 200.
18. Sam. 157.

Sumati See **Sumai**.[1]

1. Tir. 318.

1. Sumaṁgala First would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region. Titthogālī mentions him as fourth Titthaṁkara.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 118.

2. Sumaṁgala Grand disciple of **Titthayara Vimala**(2). He burnt **Vimalavāhaṇa**(3) alive with his supernormal power. After death Sumaṁgala was born as a god in the **Savvatthasiddha** celestial abode. In future he will attain liberation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Bha. 559.

3. Sumaṁgala Previous life of king **Seṇia**(1).[1] He was son of king **Jiya**-

sattu(27). He used to tease **Seṇiya**(2), the son of his father's minister, due to his big belly. This became the cause of enmity between them and in his next birth Seṇiya as **Kūṇia** took reverge by killing Seṇia.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 166, AvaH. p. 678.

1. Sumaṁgalā One of the two wives as well as the twin-sister of **Usabha**(1). She had given birth to ninty-nine sons including **Bharaha**(1) and one daughter, viz. **Baṁbhī**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 191, 383, 398; AvaBh. 4; Vis. 1607, 1612-3; Sam. 158, Tir. 293. AvaM, p. 193; AvaH. p. 126, KalpDh. p. 148, KalpV. p. 231,

2. Sumaṁgalā Sister of **Ṇiṇṇāmiyā**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 172, AvaM. p. 222.

3. Sumaṁgalā A village visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Vis. 1978, AvaM. p. 296, AvaH. p. 678, AvaN. 523, AvaCu. I. p. 320.

Sumaṇa (Sumanas) Aerial car of **Logapāla Soma** of **Īsāṇiṁda**.[1]

1. Bha. 172.

2. Sumaṇa One of the two presiding gods of **Ṇaṁdīsaroda**.[1]

1. Jiv. 184.

3. Sumaṇa A presiding god of the **Ruyagoda** ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

1. Sumaṇabhadda (Sumanobhadra) Twelfth chapter of the sixth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 12.

2. Sumaṇabhadda A householder of **Sāvatthī**. He took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra** and attained emancipation.[1]

1. Ant. 14.

3. Sumaṇabhadda Son of king **Jiyasattu**(37) of **Caṁpā**. He had taken initiation from preceptor **Dhammaghosa**(13) and died of mosquito-biting.[1]

1. Mar. 489, UttN. and UttS. pp. 91-2, UttK. p. 36.

4. Sumaṇabhadda One of the two presiding gods of the **Aruṇoda**(2) ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

5. Sumaṇabhadda A god under **Vesamaṇa**(9).[1]

1. Bha. 168.

1. Sumaṇā (Sumanā) Name of a wife of king **Seṇiya**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. She was initiated by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. She also attained liberation.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

2. Sumaṇā Twelfth chapter of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

3. Sumaṇā First woman disciple of **Titthayara Caṁdappabha**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 458.

4. Sumaṇā Name of a queen of each of the four **Logapālas** of **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

5. Sumaṇā Another name of the **Jaṁbusudaṁsaṇā** tree.[1]

1. Jam. 90.

Sumati See **Sumaī**.[1]

1. Sth. 664, Tir. 318, 1007, 1018, AvaN. 1296.

1. Sumarutā Sixth chapter of the seventh section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

2. Sumarutā Name of a wife of king **Seṇiya**(1). She was initiated by **Titthayara Mahāvira**. She also attained emancipation.[1]

1. Ant. 16.

Sumāgaha (Sumāgadha) A friend of **Mahāvīra's** father. Once he had helped Mahāvīra's release at his village **Mosali**.[1]

1. AcaCu. I. p. 313, AvaN. 511, AvaM. p. 292.

Sumiṇa (Swapna) Sixth chapter of the sixteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha. 561.

Sumiṇabhadda (Svapnabhadra) One of the twelve disciples of preceptor **Saṁbhūivijaya**(4).[1]

1. Kalp. 256.

Sumiṇabhāvaṇā (Svapnabhāvanā) An **Aṁgabāhira Kāliya** text.[1] It is permitted to be studied by a monk of fourteen years standing.[2]

1. Pak. p. 45, NaṇM. p. 254. | 2. Vya. 10. 29, VyaBh. 10. 114.

1. Sumitta (Sumitra) Previous birth of **Sumai**(7), the fifth **Titthayara**.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

2. Sumitta He was the first person to give alms to **Titthayara Saṁti**.[1]

1. Sam. 157, AvaN. 328, AvaM. p. 227.

3. Sumitta Father of **Titthayara Muṇisuvvaya**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 483.

4. Sumitta A prince who took initiation at the hands of **Titthamkara Malli(1).**[1]

1. Jna. 77.

Sumittavijaya (Sumitravijaya) Father of second **Cakkavatti Sagara.**[1]

1. Sam. 1 8.

Sumittā (Sumitrā) A principal **Disākumārī** of the nether world.[1]

1. Tir 144.

1. Sumuha (Sumukha) A **Jāyava** prince.[1] He was son of **Dhāriṇī(6)** and **Baladeva(1)** of **Bāravaī.** He was initiated by **Titthayara Ariṭṭhanemi.** He attained emancipation on mount **Settumja.**[2]

1. Jna. p. 122. | 2. Ant. 7.

2. Sumuha Ninth chapter of the third section of **Amtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 4.

3. Sumuha Previous life of **Subāhu(1).** He was a merchant of **Hatthiṇāpura.**[1]

1. Vip. 33.

Sumeru Another name of mount **Meru.**[1]

1. Tir. 210.

Sumeruppabha (Sumeruprabha) An elephant-king who was the previous birth of **Meha(1).**[1]

1. Jna. 27, KalpV. p. 32.

Sumehā A principal **Disākumārī** of the upper region. She presides on the **Nisahakūḍa** in **Namdaṇavaṇa(1).**[2]

1. Jam. 113, Sth. 643, AvaH. p. 122, Tir. 147.
2. Jam. 104.

Suya (Śruta) The word ordinarily means 'as heard' and in the same sense it is used in **Āyāramga.** There the word *ahāsuyaṁ* denotes the teachings or the words which **Gaṇadhara Suhamma(1)** heard from **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**[1] The popular phrase '*suyaṁ me āusaṁ teṇaṁ*' occurring in the canonical texts conveys the same meaning.[2] Thus the teachings and discourses of Titthayara Mahāvīra went by the name of Suya. In wider sense it means the words of *Jina*[3], i.e. the speech of a **Titthamkara** explaining things or conveying the sense.[4] All these teachings and knowledge were comunicated traditionally in the oral form hence the oral tradition or the traditional

1. Aca. 9. 1. 1 (ahāsuyaṁ vaissāmi jahā se samaṇe bhagavaṁ uṭṭhāe), 2. 179, UttS. pp. 556-7, AnuH. p. 32, AnuHe. p. 38.
2. See Aca. 1, UttS. p. 79, Dasa. 1.1.
3. DasaCu. p. 6, NanM. p. 2.
4. AvaN. 78, AvaCu. I. p. 74. Vis. 1373.

knowledge also came to be known as Suya which is regarded as sacred.[5] This knowledge or suya is embodied in works like **Puvvas** and **Aṁgas**[6](3) or **Duvālasaṁga** and additionally the **Aṁgabāhira** works.[7] This Suya or these works are composed in the Prakrit language and are known as scriptures.[8] Its other names are **Sutta, Āgama, Pavayaṇa** etc.[9] See also **Āgama** and **Sutta.**

5. Utt. 29. 19, Bha. 757, AvaN. 1410, AvaCu. II. p. 216, Cat. 32, BrhBh. 3641, Brh.M. I. pp. 42-43, PrajM. p. 5, PrasA. p. 98.
6. Bha. 756-7, BhaA. p. 6, Utt. 28. 23, Anu. 40-42, Nan. 41, Sth. 71, UttN. pp. 144, 570, DasCu. p. 294.
7. Sth. 71, SthA. p. 52. Nan. 44, BrhBh. 144, Vis. 530, BrhM. p. 44, UttS. p. 565, PrajM. p. 20, NanM. pp. 193, 203-4.
8. JitBh. 1008, AvaCu. II. p. 216, UttS, pp. 556-7, NanM. p. 15.
9. Bha, 339-340, Anu. 43, Vis. 897, BrhBh. 174. Various synonyms of Suya etc. are available in the canonical literature in addition to those mentioned above. They are Grantha, Siddhānta, Śāsana, Ājñā, Vacana, Upadeśa, Prajñāpanā, Artha, Tīrtha, Mārga, Tantra, Pātha, Śāstra and Saṅgha. Anu. 43; BrhBh. 174, 179-183. Vis. 561-3, 893, 1124, 1373-4, 1385, 2850, 2881, 4203, 4211; JitBh. 1,3; Praj. 37; Utt. 14, 52, Pras. 23, 25, 27; PrasA. pp. 2, 113, PinN. 140; UttS. pp. 342, 584; BhaA. pp. 383; AnuH. p. 22; AnuH. p. 38; AcaN. 281; AvaCu. I. pp. 87, 92, 94; SutSi. p.2; PakY. p. 59; PrajM. pp. 19,56, 319; NanM. pp. 60-62; NanM. p. 29; Maha p. 24.

Suyasāgara (Śrutasāgara) Ninth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region. **Titthogālī** mentions him as third Titthayara.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 1117.

Suyāi (Sujāti) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1)[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

Suraiya (Suratika) A householder of **Ayalaggāma**. He took initiation from **Jasahara**(1) and after death was reborn as a son of king **Paṁḍu.**[1]

1. Mar. 449-457.

Suraṁbara (Surāmbara) A *yakṣa's* shrine situated near the city of **Soriya**(8).[1]

1. AvaN. 1289, PakY. 67, AvaCu. II. p. 193, AvaH. p. 705.

Suraggidīvāyaṇa (Surāgnidvīpāyana) Same as **Dīvāyaṇa**(3). After death he was born as an **Aggikumāra** god.[1]

1. Ant. 9.

Suraṭṭha (Surāṣṭra) An **Āriya** country with its capital at **Bāravaī.**[1] There was an islet situated at a distance of one *yojana* to the south of Suraṭṭha.[2] The Suraṭṭha country was ruled by a son of **Kulagara Usaha**(1).[3]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, BrhBh. 3263, BrhKs. p. 913, AvaH. p. 709.
2. BrhKs. p. 1059, NisCu. II. p. 95.
3. KalpV. p. 236.

Giriṇagara was in it.[4] Titthayara **Ariṭṭhaṇemi** had made this country of Suraṭṭha sacred by his wandering.[5] The five **Paṁḍava** brothers had visited this country.[6] It was conquered by king **Saṁpai.**[7] People travelled from this country to **Ujjeṇi.**[8] **Phalihamalla** belonged to a village near **Bharuaccha** in Suraṭṭha.[9] Preceptor **Kālaga**(1) first took to Suraṭṭha the ninety six lords meant for subjugating **Gaddabhilla,** the king of Ujjeṇi.[10] Suraṭṭha originally comprised southern Kathiawār. Later it was identified with the whole of Kathiawar and the adjoining areas of Gujarat.[11]

4. JivM. p. 56.
5. Jna. 130.
6. Mar. 460.
7. NisCu. II. p. 362.
8. AvaCu. II. p. 178.
9. AvaCu. III. pp. 152-53, UttS. p. 192.
10. NisCu. III. p. 59.
11. SGAMI. p. 88.

Suraṭṭhājaṇavaya (Surāṣṭrajanapada) Same as **Suraṭṭha.**[1]

1. Jna. 117.

Suradīvāyaṇa (Suradvīpāyana) Identical with **Suraggidivāyaṇa.**[1]

1. Ant. 9.

Suradeva Same as **Sūradeva.**[1]

1. Tir. 1111.

1. **Suradevī** A goddess residing on **Suradevīkūḍa**(2).

1. Jam. 75.

2. **Suradevī** A principal **Disākumārī** goddess residing on the **Amoha**(2) peak of the westean **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam, 114, Sth. 643, Tir. 157.

3. **Suradevī** A peak of mount **Sihari.**[1]

1. Jam. 111.

1. **Suradevīkūḍa** (Suradevīkūṭa) See **Suradevī**(3)[1]

1. Jam. 111.

2. **Suradevikūḍa** A peak of mount **Cullahimavaṁta.**[1] Goddess **Surādevī**(1) resides there'[2]

1. Jam. 75.
2. Ibid.

1. **Surappiya** (Surapriya) A shrine dedicated to a *yakṣa* of the same name. It was situated in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(2) which lay near the city of **Bāravaī** and mount **Revayaga.**[1] It was visited by **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi.**[2]

1. Nir. 5.1, Ant. 1, Jna. 52, AvaCu. I. p. 355.
2. Jna. 53.

2. **Surappiya** A *yakṣa* whose shrine stood in a park situated to the north-

east of **Sāgeya**. He used to kill the painter preparing his figure on the occasion of his annual festival.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 87; VisK. p. 331, AvaM. p. 101, AvaH. p. 62.

Surabhipura See **Surahipura**.[1]

1. Vis. 1924, AvaH. p. 197.

Suravara One of the hundred sons of **Titthayara Usaha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

2. Suravara See **Surambara**.[1]

1. AvaH. p, 705.

Surahipura (Surabhipura) A town visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[1] It was situated on the bank of river **Gaṁgā**.[2]

1. Vis. 1924, AvaN. 470, AvaCu. I. p. 779, AvaM. p. 274, AvaH. p. 197.
2. KalpV. p. 163.

1. Surādeva On of the ten principal lay-votaries of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. He belonged to **Vāṇārasī** and was the husband of **Dhaṇṇā**. A god asked him to give up his faith. On Suradeva's insisting on not acting accordingly the god tortured his sons. Still he remained firm. When the god threatened to develop diseases in his body he rushed to capture him. The god disappeared. Surādeva took rebirth in the **Sohamma** celestial region.[1]

1. Upa. 30-31.

2. Surādeva Second would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region,[1] also known as **Sūradeva**.[2]

1. Tir. 1111.
2. Sam. 159.

3. Surādeva Fourth chapter of **Uvāsagadasā**.[1]

1. Upa. 2, Sth. 755.

1. Surādevī Eighth chapter of **Pupphacūliyā**.[1]

1. Nir. 4. 1.

2. Surādevī A goddess who paid homage to **Tithayara Mahāvīra** at **Rāyagiha**.[1] In her previous birth she was initiated into the order of Titthayara **Pāsa**.[2]

1. Nir. 4. 1.
2. Nir. 4. 8.

3. Surādevī See **Suradevī**.[1]

1. Tir. 157,

1. Suriṁdadatta (Surendradatta) First person to offer alms to **Titthayara Saṁbhava**(1)[1]

1. Sam. 157, AvaN. 327, AvaM. p. 227.

2. Surimdadatta Son of king **Imdadatta**(9). He succeeded in the proposed test and married princess **Nivvui**.[1]

1. AvaN. 1286–7, Vis. 3578, AvaCu. I. p. 450, AvaM. pp. 344, 704; UttS, p. 149, UttK. pp. 98–9.

Surūā (Surūpā) See **Surūvā**.[1]

1. Jam. 114.

Surūya (Surūpa) See **Surūva**.[1]

1. Bha. 169.

Surūvā (Surūpā) See **Surūya**.[1]

1. Bha. 406, Jna. 152, AvaH. p. 123.

1. Surūva (Surūpa) Name of **Logapāla** of each of **Puṇṇa**(3) and **Visiṭṭha**(2), the two lords of **Dīvakumāra** gods.[1] **Ṭhāṇa** mentions **Ruyaṁsa** in place of Surūva.[2]

1. Bha 169. | 2. Sth. 256.

2. Surūva One of the two lords of the **Bhūya**(2) gods of the southern region. He has four principal wives **Rūvavatī**(1), **Bahurūvā**(3) **Surūvā**(5) and **Subhagā**(1)[1]

1. Praj. 48, Bha. 169, Sth. 273.

3. Surūva See **Subaṁdhu**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 556.

1. Surūvā (Surūpā) A principal **Disākumārī** goddess residing in the middle region of the **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 114, AvaH. p. 123, Sth. 259, 507; Tir. 163.

2. Surūvā Seventh chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna 153.

3. Surūvā One of the six queens of **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1).[1] In her previous birth she was a merchant's daughter.[2]

1. Sth. 273, 508; Bha. 406. | 2. Jna. 152.

4. Surūvā Second chapter of the fourth sub-section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 152.

5. Surūvā A merchant's daughter born at **Ṇāgapura**. She had renounced the world. After death she was born[1] as a queen of **Surūva**(2), a lord of the **Bhūya**(2) gods[2]. The same is the name of a queen of **Paḍirūva**.[3]

1. Jna. 153.
2. Bha. 406.
3. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

6. Surūvā Same as **Sarūvā.**[1]

1. Tir. 79.

Suremdadatta (Surendradatta) See **Surimdadatta**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 327, AvaM. 227.

Sulakkhaṇa (Sulakṣaṇa) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

Sulakkhaṇā (Sulakṣaṇā) Sister of **Ṇiṇṇāmiyā**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 172, AvaN. p. 222.

Sulasa Son of **Kālasoyarīya.** He had firm belief in the cult of non-violence.[1] He was a friend of **Abhaa**(1).[2] He is also referred to as **Pālaga**(7).[3]

1. AvaCu. II. pp. 169–173.
2. SutCu. p. 219.
3. AvaH. p. 681.

Sulasadaha (Sulasadraha) A pond situated in **Devakuru.** River **Sīoyā** passes through it.[1]

1. Jam. 89, Sth. 434.

1. Sulasā Wife of merchant **Ṇāga**(5) of **Bhaddilapura.**[1] It was predicted that she would give birth to dead children. Therefore, she propitiated god **Hariṇegamesi.** The god was pleased. He, in due course, on the occassions of her six different deliveries which coincided with those of **Devaī,** wife of **Vasudeva,** as already arranged by him, transferred Devaī's six new-born sons to Sulasā and those of the latter to the former's house unnoticed by anyone.[2] Later all the six brothers, viz. **Aṇīyajasa** etc. renounced the world and entered the Order of **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi.**[3]

1. Ant. 4.
2. Ant. 6, AvaCu. I. p. 357.
3. Ant. 5.

2. Sulasā A staunch lady lay-devotee of **Titthayara Mahāvīra.** The Titthayara had enquired of her welfare from **Campā** through **Ammaḍa**(2).[1] She was the wife of charioteer **Ṇāga**(4). She had no child. As she was not to propitiate any god for that purpose, **Sakka**(3) in disguise presented her thirty two pills. She took them all at a time and thirty two sons were born to her. They died while helping king **Seṇiya**(1) eloping with **Cellaṇā** from **Vesālī.**[2] Sulasā will take birth as the sixteenth **Titthamkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region in the coming ascending cycle.[3]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 159, AcaCu. p. 33, Ava p. 28, Kalp. 137, DasCu. pp. 96, 102; NisBh. 32, AvaM.p. 209, VyaM. I. p. 27, PrajM. p. 61, SthA. p. 458.
2. AvaCu. II. pp. 164 ff; SthA. p. 456, AvaH. pp. 676 ff.
3. Sam. 159, Sth. 691, SthA.p. 456.

3. **Sulasā** Chief woman disciple of **Titthayara Sīyala.**[1] She is also known as **Sujasā**(2).[2]

1. Sam 157. | 2. Tir. 458.

4. **Sulasā**. A lady who, with **Yājñavalkya** etc., composed false Vedas-**Aṇāriya-Veda.**[1] **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1) etc. had composed true Vedas.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 215. | 2 Ibid.

1. **Suvaggu** (Suvalgu) Aerial car of **Īsāṇiṁda**[1].

1. Bha. 172.

2. **Suvaggu** A district **Vijaya** in **Mahāvideha** with its capital at **Khaggapurā.**[1]

1. Jam. 102.

3. **Suvaggu** A peak of the **Nāga**(6) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 102.

Suvaccha (Suvatsa) A **Vijaya**(23) in **Mahāvideha** with its capital at **Kuṁḍalā.**[1]

1. Jam. 96.

2. **Suvaccha** Lord of the southern **Kaṁdiya Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1]

1. Praj. 49.

1. **Suvacchā** (Suvatsā) A goddess residing on the **Rayaya**(3) peak in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1). She is also mentioned as a principal **Disākumārī** of *Ūrdhvaloka* (upper world).[2]

1. Jam. 104. | 2. Jam. 113.

2. **Suvacchā** A principal **Disākumārī** of the nether world (*adholoka*).[1]

1. Sth. 643, AvaH. p. 121.

3. **Suvacchā** A goddess residing on the **Vimala**(11) peak of mount **Somaṇasa.**[1]

1. Jam. 97.

Suvajja (Suvajra) A celestial abode of **Laṁtaa** where the maximum longevity of gods is thirteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 13.

1. **Suvaṇṇa** (Suparṇa or Suvarṇa) A god presiding over **Suvaṇṇadāra.**[1]

1. Sth. 307.

2. **Suvaṇṇa** Fourteenth chapter of the seventeenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 590.

3. **Suvaṇṇa** See **Suvaṇṇakumāra.**[1]

1. Vis. 1578, AvaCu. p. 146.

Suvaṇṇakumāra (Suvarṇakumār or Suparṇakumāra) A class of **Bhavaṇavāsī** gods[1] under **Logapāla Vesamaṇa**[2] of **Sakka**(3). **Veṇudeva** and **Veṇudāli** are their two lords whereas their **Logapālas** are **Citta**(3), **Vicitta**, **Cittapakkha** and **Vicittapakkha**.[3] Their bell is **Haṁsassarā**.[4] Their abodes number seventy-two lakh.[5] The **Suvaṇṇakumāra** gods are also known as **Garuḍa-kumāra**. They dwell on mount **Māṇusottara** as well.[7]

1. Praj. 46. See also Bha. 15, 27, 612, 700; Sth. 757, Vis. 1578.
2. Bha. 167.
3. Bha. 169.
4. AvaCu. I. p. 146.
5. Sam. 72.
6. PrasA. pp. 135, 94.
7. Jiv. 178, JivM. p. 343.

1. **Suvaṇṇakūlā** (Suvarṇakūlā) A river rising from the **Puṁḍarīya**(7) pond[1] situated on mount **Sihari**(1)[2] in **Jambuddīva**.[3] It empties in the eastern **Lavaṇa** ocean after passing through the **Heraṇṇavaya**(1) region.[4]

1. Sth. 197.
2. Jam. 111.
3. Sth. 522, Sam. 14.
4. Jam. 111.

2. **Suvaṇṇakūlā** A river flowing in **Vācāla**.[1] It is the same as **Suvaṇṇavālugā**.

1. Ava.Cu. I. p. 277.

3. **Suvaṇṇakūlā** A peak of mount **Sihari**.[1]

1. Jam 111.

Suvaṇṇakhala (Suvarṇakhala) A village visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra** along with **Gosāla** arriving from **Kollāga**(2).[1]

1. AvaN. 475, AvaCu. I. p. 283, AvaH. p. 200, AvaM. p. 276, KalpV. p. 164.

Suvaṇṇaguliyā (Suvarṇagulikā) Same as **Devadattā**(4) for whom a battle was fought.[1]

1. Pras. 16, PrasJ. p. 89, AvaH. p. 299, UttK. p. 346.

Suvaṇṇadāra (Suparṇadvāra or Suvarṇadvāra) One of the four doors of a *Siddhāyatana* situated on the **Aṁjaṇaga** mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

Suvaṇṇabhūmi (Suvarṇabhūmi) A country that **Titthayara Usabha**(1) visited. *Ārya* **Kālaga**(3)[2] went to this country to see his grand disciple **Sāgara**(5) who was sojourning there.[3] **Cārudatta**(1) went there plying on a goat's skin.[5] Suvaṇṇabhūmi is identified with Lower Burma and Pegu and Mountain districts.[5]

1. Vis. 1716; AvaN, 336, AvaM. p. 228.
2. AvaCu. II. p. 25.
3. UttCu. p. 83, UttS. pp. 127-128; BrhM. p. 73.
4. SutSi. p. 196, SutCu. p. 240.
5. LAI. p. 340.

Suvaṇṇavālugā (Suvarṇavālukā) A river in **Vācāla**. It is also known as **SuvaṇṇaKūlā**(2). On its bank **Mahāvīra's** divine garment got entangled with thorns.[1]

1. AvaN. 467, Vis. 1921, AvaH. p. 195, AvaM. p. 272, AvaCu. I. p. 277.

1. **Suvappa** (Suvapra) A district **Vijaya**(23) in the **Mahāvideha** region with its capital at **Vejayaṁtī**(7).[1]

1. Jam. 102.

2. **Suvappa** A peak of mount **Caṁda**(5) situated in **Mahāvideha.**[1]

1. Jam. 102.

Suvamma (Suvarman) One of the hundred sons of **Usaha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

Suvāya (Suvāta) A celestial abode just like **Vāya.**[1]

1. Sam. 5.

1. **Suvāsava** Fourth chapter of the second section of **Vivāgasuya,**[1]

1. Vip. 33.

2. **Suvāsava** Son of king **Vāsavadatta** and queen **Kaṇhā**(5) of **Vijayapura.** His wife was **Bhaddā**(12). In his former life he was king **Dhaṇapāla**(2) of **Kosaṁbī** and had offered alms to ascetic **Vesamaṇabhadda**. Rest is similar to **Subāhu**(1).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

Suvikkama (Suvikrama) A General commanding the elephant-column of god **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1) and other lords of the northern **Bhavaṇavai** gods.[1]

1. Sth. 404, 582.

Suviṇabhāvaṇā (Svapnabhāvanā) See **Sumiṇabhāvaṇā.**

Suvisāya (Suvisāta) A celestial abode of **Pāṇata** where the maximum longevity of gods is twenty *sāgaropama* years.

1. Sam. 20.

1. **Suvihi** (Suvidhi) Another name of **Pupphadaṁta**, the ninth **Titthaṁkara.**[1]

1. Sam. 75, 86, 100, 157; Ava p. 4, Kalp. 196, Tir. 322, AvaN. 1091, AvaM. pp. 206, 208–214, 237–9, 241–3.

2. **Suvihi** A physician of the city of **Pabhaṁkarā.** He was father of **Kesava**(2), previous birth of **Titthayara Usaha**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 179, AvaM. p. 226, KalpSam. p. 193.

Suvihi-Pupphadamta (Suvidhi-Puṣpadanta) Same as **Suvihi**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Suvīra A celestial abode just like **Sayambhū**(4) where the maximum longevity of gods is six *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 6.

Suvvaa (Suvrata) See **Suvvaya**(4)[1]

1. SurM. p. 295, SthA. p. 79.

Suvvata (Suvrata) See **Suvvaya**(4).[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90.

1. **Suvvaya** (Suvrata) Eighteenth would-be **Titthayara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region. **Titthogālī** mentions him as seventeenth Titthayara.[1]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 112.

2. **Suvvaya** Son of **Susuṇāga** and **Sujasā**(3) of **Sudamsaṇapura**. He took to asceticism and attained emancipation forbearing a lot of troubles created by a god.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 195, AvaN. 1293, AvaH. p. 707.

3. **Suvvaya** First disciple of **Titthayara Paumappaha** the sixth **Titthamkara**.[1] He is also known as **Sujjāya**.[2]

1. Sam. 157. | 2. Tir. 446.

4. **Suvvaya** One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Sur 107, Sth. 90, Jam. S. pp. 534–535, SurM. pp. 295–296, SthA. pp. 78–91.

5. **Suvvaya** Name of a family-line to which preceptor **Dhamma**(1) belonged.[1]

1. Kalp. pp. 265–266.

6. **Suvvaya** Principle layvotary of **Titthayara Pāsa**.(1)[1]

1. Kalp. 163.

1. **Suvvayā** (Suvratā) A learned nun who had paid a visit to **Teyalipura**.[1] **Dovai** had become her disciple after renunciation.[2] She had also initiated **Subhaddā**(1).[3]

1. Jna. 99.
2. Ibid. 129.
3. Nir. 3. 4.

2. **Suvvayā** Mother of **Titthamkara Dhamma**(3).[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 478.

Susadha Son of **Sujjasirī**. He had to wander in the circle of births and deaths owing to his carelessness in observing asceticism.[1]

1. Mahan. pp. 208, 237–8.

Śusamaṇa (Suśamana) One of the four kinds of people existing in the **Susamā** era.[1] They are said to be very gentle and devoid of passions.[2]

1. Jam. 26. | 2. JamS. p. 131.

Susamadussamā (Suṣamaduṣṣamā) See **Susamadūsamā**.[1]

1. Jan. 27.

Susamadūsamā (Suṣamaduṣṣamā) Third era of **Osappiṇī** and fourth of **Ussappiṇī**.[1] It lasts for two *Koṭākoṭi-sāgaropama* years.[2] The third or the last phase of this era during Osappiṇī and the first phase during Ussapiṇī are marked with the advent of **Kulagaras**.[3]

1. Jam. 18, Bha. 2. 176.
2. Jam. 19, 27, 34; Bha. 247.
3. Jam. 28, 40.

Susamasusamā (Suṣamasuṣamā) First era of **Osappiṇī** and sixth of **Ussappiṇī**.[1] It lasts for four *Koṭākoṭi-sāgropama* years.[2] ;This era is marked with the appearance of ten classes of *Kalpavṛkṣas* (wish-fulfilling trees).[3]

1. Jam. 18, Aca. 2. 176, Sth. 50.
2. Jam. 1. 19-26, 40
3. Sth. 766.

Susamā (Suṣamā) Second era of **Osappiṇī** and fifth of **Ussappiṇī**.[1] It lasts for *Koṭākoṭi-sāgaropama* years.[2] It is marked with ten benefits, viz., lack of untimely rains etc.[3] During this era there live four kinds of people: **Eka, Paurajaṁgha, Kusuma** and **Susamaṇa**.[4]

1. Jam. 18, Aca. 2. 176, Sth. 40, 50.
2. Jam. 19, 26, 27; Bh. 247.
3. Sth. 559, 765.
4. Jam. 26.

Susamārapura A town visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**. In its **Asogavaṇa** grove Mahāvīra meditated for a night.[1] It is the same as **Suṁsumārapura**.

1. Bha. 144.

Susara (Susvara) A celestial abode of **Baṁbhaloa** where the maximum longevity of gods is ten *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 10.

Susāgara A celestial abode of **Sohamma**(2) where the maximum longevity of gods is one *sāgaropama* year.[1]

1. Sam. 1.

Susāmāṇa (Susāmāna) A celestial abode just like **Sāmāṇa**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 17.

Susāla (Suśāla) A celestial abode of **Sahassārakappa** where the maximum longevity of gods is eighteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Jam. 18.

Susira (Śuṣira) A celestial abode of **Āṇayakappa** where the maximum longevity of gods is nineteen *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 19.

1. Susīmā Mother of **Titthayara Paumappabha.**[1]

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 469.

2. Susīmā One of the eight principal wives of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1). She took initiation from **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi** and attained emancipation.[1]

1. Ant. 10, Sth. 626, Ava. p. 8.

3. Susīmā Capital of the district of **Vaccha**(6) in **Mahāvideha.**[1]

1. Sth. 637, Jam. 96.

4. Susīmā Fifth chapter of the fifth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 9.

Susujja (Susūrya) A celestial abode just like **Sujja**.[1]

1. Sam. 9.

Susuṇāa or **Susuṇāga** (Susunāga) A householder of **Sudaṁsaṇapura.** He was husband of **Sujasā**(3) and father of **Suvvaya**(2).[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 195, AvaN. 1293, AvaH. p. 707.

Susumāra or **Susumārapura** Identical with **Suṁsumārapura.**

1. AvaN. 1298, Bha. 144, UttCu. p. 214, AvaH. p. 711.

Susūra (Suśūra) A celestial abode just like **Vāya**(2) where the maximum longevity of gods is five *sāgaropama* years.[1]

1. Sam. 5.

1. Suseṇa Commander of the army of supreme king **Bharaha**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 52-3, 65-6, AvaCu. I. p. 190, AvaM. p. 230, AvaH. p. 150.

2. Suseṇa Minister of king **Mahacaṁda**(2) of the city of **Sāhaṁjaṇi**.[1] See also **Sagaḍa**(2).

1. Vip. 21, SthA. p. 507.

3. Suseṇa One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1)[1].

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236

Suseṇā (Suṣeṇā) One of the five tributaries of river **Rattavatī**(1)[1].

1. Sth. 470.

Sussaraṇigghosā (Susvaranirghoṣā) Bell of **Sūra**, lord of the **Joisiya** gods.[1]

1. Jam. 199, AvaCu. I. p. 146, Raj. 37.

1. Sussarā (Susvarā) Bell of the **Udahikumāra** gods.[1]

1. Jam. 119.

2. Sussarā Bell of **Camda** a lord of the **Joisiya** gods.[1]

1. Jam. 119, AvaCu. I. p. 146.

3. Sussarā Thirtyfirst chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna, 153.

4. Sussarā Name of a queen of each of **Giyarai** and **Giyajasa.**[1] She was a merchant's daughter in her previous birth at **Nāgapura.**[2]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406. | 2. Jna. 153.

Suha See **Suhuma.**[1]

1. Sth. 556.

Suhaṇāmā (Śubhanāmā) Fifth, tenth as well as fifteenth night of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 47.

1. Suhatthi (Suhastin) Chief disciple of preceptor **Thūlabhadda.** He belonged to the **Vāsiṭṭha** lineage.[1] As **Mahāgiri** the head of the group, took to *Jinakalpa*, the authority of the leadership of his group was transferred to Suhatthi.[2] He had twelve disciples : **Rohaṇa, Bhaddajasa**(2), **Mehagaṇi, Kāmiḍḍhi, Suṭṭhiya**(2), **Suppaḍibuddha, Rakkhiya**(2), **Rohagutta**(1), **Isigutta, Sirigutta, Baṁbha**(9) and **Soma.**[3] Suhatthi visited **Pāḍaliputta** and merchant **Vasūbhūi**(2) took householder's vows from him. From there Suhatthi went to **Vaidisi** and paid obeisance to the image of **Jivaṁtasāmi.** Then he travelled to **Ujjeṇī** and initiated his mother, **Avaṁtisukumāla** as well as his wives.[4] He had once initiated a beggar at **Kosaṁbī.**[5] The beggar after death was reborn as king **Saṁpai** at Ujjeṇī. This king welcomed Suhatthi with reverence and became his staunch lay-votary.[6]

1. Kalp. p. 253, Nan. v. 25, NanM. p. 49, NanCu. p. 6, NanH. p. 11, Aca. p. 27, AvaCu. II. p. 155, SthA. p. 390.
2. AvaH. p. 668, AvaCu. II. p. 155.
3. Kalp. pp. 257-8.
4. AvaN. 1278, AvaCu II. pp. 155-157; AvaH. pp. 668-670.
5. BrhBh. 3275, BrhKs. p. 917, SthA. p. 276, VyaM. IX. p. 14.
6. BrhBh. 3277, BrhKs. p. 918, NisBh. 5744-46, 5749-51, NisCu. IV. pp. 128-130.

2. Suhatthi A **Disāhatthikūḍa** situated in **Bhaddasālavaṇa.**[1] A goddess bearing the same name resides there.[2]

1. Sth, 642, Jam, 103. | 2. Jam. 103.

3. Suhatthi A mendicant living in the vicinity of the shrine of **Guṇasilaa** at **Rāyagiha.**[1]

1. Bha. 305.

Suhamai (Śubhamati) One of the hundred sons of **Usaha**(1), the first **Titthayara**.

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

1. Suhamma (Sudharman) Fifth principal disciple (**Gaṇadhara**) of **Mahāvīra**.[1] He belonged to **Kollāga**(2) settement.[2] **Dhammilla**(1) was his father[3] and **Bhaddilā** was his mother.[4] He hailed from the **Aggivesāyaṇa** lineage.[5] At the age of fifty he became a disciple of Titthayara Mahāvīra along with his five hundred pupils after holding a discussion with the Titthayara at **Majjhimā-Pāvā** in connection with the nature of reincarnation. These pupils formed a separate group under Suhamma.[6] He lived with Mahāvīra for thirty years.[7] Obtained omniscience at the age of ninety two and attained liberation at the age of hundred in **Rāyagiha**.[9] He was the last of the *gaṇadharas* to survive, hence the *paṭṭāvali*, *gaṇadharavaṁśa* or *sthavirāvalī* starts from him.[10] **Jaṁbū**(1) was his successor.[11] **Kūṇia** had paid a visit to Suhamma at **Caṁpā**.[12]

1. Nan. vv. 20, 23; Sam. 11, Kalp (Therāvalī). 3, AvaN. 594, 615; AvaH. p. 277; Tir. 711ff., Vis. 2012, NisCu. II. p. 360, KalpSam. pp. 217ff., KalpV. p. 249, NanM. p. 48, KalpDh. p. 162.
2. AvaN. 644.
3. AvaN. 648.
4. AvaN. 649.
5. AvaN. 650, Kalp (Therāvalī). 3.
6. AvaCu. I. pp. 324, 370; AvaN. 618, 651; Kalp (Therāvalī). 3, Vis. 2249, 2269; 2272; Nir. 1.1, KalpV. pp. 179ff., KalpDh. pp. 115ff.
7. KalpL. p. 156.
8. KalpL. p. 156, KalpCu. p. 104.
9. Sam. 100, AvaN. 656, 659.
10. Kalp (Therāvalī). 4, AvaN. 596, AvaCu. I. pp. 86, 334; Vis. 2014, NanCu. p. 7.
11. DasCu. pp. 6, 83; Kalp. (Therāvalī) 5, AvaCu. I p. 91, SutN. 85, KalpV. p. 192.
12. AvaCu. I. p. 455. The Canon is said to have been preached to Jaṁbū by Suhamma. See Jna. 4, 148; Anut. 1, Upa. 2, Vip. 2, 33; Ant. 1, DasCu. p. 130, UttCu. p. 281; AcaSi. p. 11.

2. Suhamma First disciple of **Titthayara Vāsupujja**.[1] He is the same as **Subhūma**(2).

1. Sam. 157.

3. Suhamma An ascetic who had received alms from king **Meharaha**(2) of **Majjhamiyā** city.[1]

1. Vip. 34.

4. Suhamma One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).

1. KalpDh. p. 152, Kalpv. p. 236.

5. Suhamma A *yakṣa* to whom a shrine was dedicated in the park of **Duipalāsa** at **Vāṇiyagāma**.[1]

1. Vip. 8.

6. Suhamma A *yakṣa* to whom a shrine was dedicated in the park of **Caṁdaṇapāyava** at **Miyagāma**.[1]

1. Vip. 2.

1. Suhammā (Sudharmā) Council of **Sakka**(3) as well as those of the lords of other celestial regions.[1] **Rāyappaseṇiya** gives it's details.[2]

1. Sam. 35-36, 51; Jam. 88, 115, 119, 170: Bha. 116, 405, 407, 587, 603; Jna. 157-158, Sur. 97, Jiv. 137, 143; Sut. 1.6. 24.
2. Raj. 123-128.

2. Suhammā Council of **Vāsudeva**(2) **Kaṇha**(1).[1]

1. Jna. 53.

Suhavivāga (Sukhavipāka) Second section of **Vivāgasuya**. It was recited by **Suhamma**(1) to his disciple **Jaṁbū**(1) in the shrine of **Guṇasilaa** at **Rāyagiha**.[1] It contains ten chapters which depict the fruits of offering alms to ascetics.[2]

1. Vip. 33.
2. Vip. 34.

Suhāvaha (Sukhāvaha) A **Vakkhāra** mountain situated to the south of river **Sioyā**, to the west of mount **Maṁdara**[1] and between the districts of **Naliṇa**(6) and **Naliṇāvaī**(2)[2]. It has four peaks.[3]

1. Sth. 302, 434, 637; Jna. 64.
2. Jam. 102.
3. Jam. 102.

Suhuma (Sūkṣma) Sixth would-be **Kulagara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He is also called **Suṇaha**.[2] and **Suha**.[3]

1. Sam. 159, Sth. 556.
2. Tir. 1004.
3. Sth. 556

Suhumāliyā (Sukumārikā) See **Sūmāliyā**.

Sūtakaḍa (Sūtrakṛta) See **Sūyagaḍa**.[1]

1. SutCu. p. 6.

Sūtagaḍa (Sūtrakṛta) See **Sūyagaḍa**.

Sūmāliyā (Sukumārikā) See **Sukumāliyā**.[1]

1. Jna. 109.

Sūyakaḍa (Sutrakṛta) See **Sūyagaḍa**.[1]

1. SutCu. p. 21.

Sūyagaḍa (Sūtrakṛta) Second of the twelve **Aṁga**(3) texts.[1] It is variously called as **Suttakaḍa**, Sūyagaḍa, **Sūtagaḍa**[2] and **Sūtakaḍa**.[3] It is divided into

1. Sam. 137, SutN. 2, Nan. 45, NanH. p. 78, SamA. p. 107, SthA. p. 2, SutSi. pp. 6, 21-22; PakY. p. 70.
2. SutN. 2, Anu. 92, BrhBh. 408, Pras. 28, NisCu. IV. p. 252.
3. SutCu. p. 6, NisCu. I. p. 35.

two sections.[4] It contains twentythree chapters in all.[5] The first section has sixteen chapters and the second seven.[6] The chapters of the former are known as **Gāhāsolasaa**[7] where as those of the latter are called *mahādhyayanas*.[8] The first five chapters contain four, three, four, two and two *uddeśas* respectively, while the rest have one uddeśa each. In all there are thirty-six thousand *pada*s in this text.[9] It deals with the doctrines and refutation of *kiriyāvāi*, *akiriyāvāi*, and *veṇaiyavāi*, the four main heretical schools of those days represented by hundreds of sects. It also gives an account of the sufferings and hardships a monk should surmount and the way he should fortify himself against alien doctrines.[10] The specific names of the twenty three chapters are : **Samaya(2), Vetālia, Uvasaggapariṇṇā, Thīpariṇṇā, Ṇarayavibhatti, Mahāvīratthui, Kusīlaparibhāsiya, Vīria(1), Dhamma(4), Samāhi(2), Magga, Samosaraṇa, Āhattahia, Gamtha, Jamaīya, Gāthā, Puṁḍarīya(2), Kiriyāṭhāṇa, Āhārapariṇṇā, Apaccakkhāṇakiriā, Aṇagārasua, Addaijja** and **Nālamdaijja**.[11] **Sūyagaḍa** was allowed to be studied by the monks of four years' standing.[12] It is predicted in **Titthogālī** that this text would become extinct 1900 years after the emancipation of **Titthayara Mahāvīra** at the time of the death of monk **Mahāsamaṇa**.[13] **Rāyapaseṇaīya** is the *Upāṅga* of Sūyagaḍa.[14] Sūyagaḍa has its *ṇijjutti*[15] and *cuṇṇi*,[16] has Sanskrit commentary by Śīlāṅka, which is again commented upon by Harṣakula.

4. SutN. 22, Nan. 47.
5. SutN. 22, Sam. 23, Utt. 31.16, AvaH. p. 658.
6. Sam. 16, 57; Nan. 47, UttS. pp. 614, 616; SutSi. p. 8, SumA. pp. 32, 43, 74.
7. Sam. 16, SutSi. p. 8.
8. Sth. 545, SthA. p. 387.
9. Sam. 137, SutN. 22, SutSi. p. 8.
10. Sam. 137, SamA. pp. 110f., NanM. pp. 213f.
11. Sam. 23.
12. Vya. 10-22.
13. Tir. 818.
14. RajM. p. 2.
15. Vis. 1078, AvaN. 84, PrajM. p. 511 AvaH. p. 58, 650.
16. RajM. p. 275.

Sūyali See **Cūliya**.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

1. Sūra (Sūrya) A lord of the **Joisiya** gods.[1] He is under **Logapāla Soma**[2] of **Sakka**(3). He resides in the celestial palace named **Sūravaḍemsaa**.[3] He has four principal wives : **Surappabhā**(1), **Āyavābhā**, **Accimālī**(1) and **Pabhamkarā**(2).[4] He has his own *sāmāṇiya* gods etc.[5] His family consists of twenty-eight **Nakkhatta**(1) (constellations), eighty-eight **Gahas** (planets) and 66975 *koṭākoṭi* **Tārā**(3)s (stars.)[6] His territory is situated eight hundred

1. Bha. 169, SurM. p. 296, AvaH. p. 124.
2. Bha. 165, See 453 and 455 also.
3. Sur. 97.
4. Jiv. 104, Bha. 406, Sur. 97, 106.
5. Sam. 170,
6. Dev. 109-110, Sam 88

yojanas above this earth.[7] He descended at **Kosambī** and paid homage to **Mahāvīra.**[8] In his previous birth he was merchant **Supaiṭṭha**(3) of **Sāvatthī.** He had then renounced the world and practised asceticism under **Pāsa**(1).[9] There are two Sūras over **Jaṁbuddīva,** four over **Lavaṇasamudda,** twelve over **Dhāyaisaṁḍa,** forty-two over **Kālodahi** and seventy-two over the first half of **Pukkharavaradīva.**[10] The path of Sūra in the sky is called *sūramaṁḍala.* Such *maṁḍalas* are eighty-four in number.[11]

See also **Sūravimāṇa.**

7. Dev. 83, Jam. 89.
8. Nir. 3.2, KalpV. p. 169, AvaH. p. 485.
9. Nir. 3.2.
10. Dev. 111-124, Sur. 100-101.
11. Jam. 127, Sam. 65, Sur. 10.

2. Sūra One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 151, KalpV. p. 236.

3. Sūra See **Sūradīva.**[1]

1. Sur. 182, Jiv. 162.

4. Sūra See **Sūroda.**[1]

1. Sur. 102.

5. Sūra Father of **Kuṁthu**(1) the seventeenth **Titthayara** of **Bharaha**(2),[1]

1. Sam. 157-8, Tir. 480, Uttk. p. 332.

6. Sūra A **Vakkhāra** mountain situated between the districts **Mahāvappa** (1) and **Vappāvaī**(1) in **Mahāvideha.** It has four peaks.[1] It is identified with **Sūrapavvaya.**

1. Jam, 102.

7. Sūra A celestial abode where the maximum longevity of gods is five *sāgaropama* years. It is just like **Vāya**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

8. Sūra Second chapter of **Pupphiyā.**[1]

1. Nir. 301.

9. Sūra A peak of mount **Sūra**(6).[1]

1. Jam. 102.

10. Sūra Second chapter of **Dīhadasā.**[1] At present it is available as the second chapter of **Pupphiyā.**[2]

1. Sth. 755.
2. Nir. 3.1.

Sūrakaṁta (Sūryakānta) A celestial abode just like **Sūra**(7).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

107

Sūrakūḍa (Sūryakūṭa) A celestial abode resembling **Sūra**(7).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Sūrajjhaya (Sūryadhvaja) A celestial abode similar to **Sūra**(7).[1]

1. Sam. 5,

Sūradaha (Sūryadraha) A pond situated in **Devakuru**. River **Sīoā** passes through it.[1]

1. Jam. 84, Sth. 434.

1. Sūradīva (Sūryadvīpa) Islands of the **Sūra**(1)s (suns) of **Jaṁbuddīva**, etc. They are situated to the west of mount **Maṁdara**(3) at a distance of twelve thousand *yojanas* from Jaṁbuddīva etc.[1]

1. Jiv. 162-167.

2. Sūradīva A concentric continent surrounded by the **Sūroda** ocean.[1]

1. Sur. 102.

Sūradeva (Sūryadeva) Second would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Bharaha**(2) region[1] and future birth of **Supāsa**[2](7), **Surādeva**(2).[3]

1. Sam. 159.
2. Sam. 159.
3. Tir. 1111,

Sūrapaṇṇatti (Sūryaprajñapti) **Aṁgabāhira Ukkālia** text.[1] It is also referred to as a **Kālia** text[2] as wel as fifth **Uvaṁga**.[3] It deals with astronomy.[4] There are twenty *pāhuḍas* (sections) in it. **Bhaddabāhu**(2) is said to have composed its *ṇijjutti*.[5] It falls under *gaṇitānuyoga*.[6]

1. Nan. 44.
2. Pak. p. 44. See also Vis. 1080, 2794; VisK. p. 135, Sth. 152, 277, NisCu. II. p. 278.
3. JamS. p. 1.
4. NanH. p. 71, KalpV. p. 189, JivM. p. 382, Jam 150.
5. SurM. p. 1, AvaN. 85.
6. AvaBh. 124, NisBh. 6188, UttCu. p. 1.

Sūrapavvaya (Sūryaparvata) A **Vakkhāra** mountain situated to the west of mount **Maṁdara**(3) to the north of river **Sīoyā**[1] and between the districts of **Mahāvappa**(1) and **Vappāvaī**(1). It has four peaks.[2] It is identical with **Sūra**(6).

1. Sth. 302, 434, 637.
2. Jam. 102.

1. Sūrappabha (Sūryaprabha) A celestial abode just like **Sūra**(7).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

2. Sūrappabha Celestial throne of **Sūrappabhā**(1).

1. Jha. 155.

3. Sūrappabha Same as **Sūrappabhā**(3).[1]

1. Sam, 157.

1. Sūrappabhā (Sūryaprabhā) A queen of **Sūra**(1). In her previous birth she was a merchant's daughter.[2]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406, Sur. 97, Jam. 170, Jiv. 104.
2. Jna. 155.

2. Sūrappabhā First chapter of the seventh subsection of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 155.

Sūrappahā (Sūryaprabhā) A palanquin associated with the initiation ceremony of **Titthayara Seyaṁsa**.[1]

1. Sam. 157.

Sūraya (Sūryaka) Same as **Sūra**(5).[1]

1. Tir. 480.

Sūralessa (Sūryaleśya) A celestial abode similar with **Sūra**(7).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Sūravaḍeṁsaa (Sūryāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode where **Sūra**(1) resides.[1]

1. Sur. 97.

Sūravaṇṇa (Sūryavarṇa) A celestial abode exactly like **Sūra**(7).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Sūravara (Sūryavara) See **Sūravarasamudda**.[1]

1. Sur. 102.

Sūravaradīva (Sūryavaradvīpa) A concentric continent surrounding the **Sūroda** ocean. It is, on the other hand, encircled by the **Sūravara** ocean.[1]

1. Sur. 102.

Sūravarabhāsoda (Sūryavarabhāsoda) See **Sūryavarobhāsasamudda**.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Sūravarasamudda (Sūryavarasamudra) A concentric ocean surrounding **Sūravaradīva** and itself encircled by **Sūravarobhāsadīva**.[1]

1. Sur. 102.

Sūravarobhāsadīva (Sūryavarāvabhāsadvīpa) A concentric continent surrounded by **Sūravarobhāsasamudda**. It encircles **Sūravarasamudda**.[1]

1. Sur. 102.

Sūravarobhāsasamudda (Sūryavarāvabhāsasamudra) A concentric ocean encircling **Sūravarobhāsadīva** and itself surrounded by **Devaddīva**.[1]

1. Sur. 102, Jiu. 185.

Sūra-vimāṇa (Sūryvimāna) Aerial car as well as abode of the **Joisiya** gods. It is $\frac{48}{61}$ *yojana* long and $\frac{24}{61}$ *yojana* broad. It has circumference somewhat more than three times of its length.[1] The minimum longevity of the gods and goddesses dwelling therein is one fourth of a *palyopama* while the maximum one of the gods is one *palyopama* and one thousand years and that of the goddesses one half of a *palyopama* and five hundred years.[2] This aerial car moves at a distance of eight hundred *yojanas* above the earth, ten *yojanas* beneath the uppermost boundary of the Joisiya region, eighty *yojanas* above the **Caṁdavimāṇa** and one hundred *yojanas* beneath the upper most boundary of the galaxy of stars.[3]

1. Sur. 94, Dev. 85, 88, 91; Sam. 13, 48, 61; Jam. 130, Jna. 155, Jiv. 197.
2. Sur. 98.
3. Jam. 164–166.

Sūrasiṁga (Sūryaśṛṅga) A celestial abode corresponding to **Sūra**(7).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Sūrasiṭṭha (Sūryasṛṣṭa) A celestial abode resembling **Sūra**(7).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Sūrasirī (Sūryaśrī) Chief queen of **Cakkavaṭṭi Ara.**[1]

1. Sam. 158.

1. Sūraseṇa (Śūrasena) Thirteenth would-be **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya** (1) region.[1]

1. Sam. 159.

2. Sūraseṇa An **Āriya** country with its capital at **Mahurā**(1)[1] Sūrasena was located immediately to the south of the Kura and to the east of the Matsya country.[2]

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123, SthA p. 479.
2. LAI. p. 339.

Sūrassa-aggamahisī (Sūryasya-agramahiṣī) Eighth subsection of the second section of **Nāyādhammakahā.** It has four chapters.[2] There is some confusion in the text as regards the order of their description.[3]

1. Jna. 148.
2. Ibid. 156.
3. Ibid. 155–6.

Sūrābha (Sūryābha) A **Logaṁtiya** celestial abode where the **Tusiya** gods reside.[1] It is just like **Acci.**[3]

1. Bha 243.
2 Sam. 8.

Sūrāvatta (Sūryāvarta) A celestial abode just like **Sūra**(7).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Sūria (Sūrya) See **Sūra**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 78, Sur. 17, 105, Jam. 149.

Sūriāvatta (Sūryāvartta) Another name of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Sam. 16.

Sūriāvaraṇa (Sūryāvaraṇa) Another name of mount **Maṁdara**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 109, Sam. 16.

Sūriya (Sūrya) See **Sūria**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 88, Bha. 344.

Sūriyakaṁta (Sūryakānta) Son of king **Paesi** and his queen **Sūriyakaṁtā** of **Seyaviyā**.[1]

1. Raj. 144.

Sūriyakaṁtā (Suryakāntā) Wife of king **Paesi** of **Seyaviyā**.[1]

1. Raj. 143.

Sūriyapaṇṇatti (Sūryaprajñapti) See **Sūrapaṇṇati**.[1]

1. AvaN. 85, Vis. 1080.

1. **Sūriyābha** (Sūryābha) A celestial abode in the **Sohamma** region.[1]

1. Raj. 12, 96; Bha. 165.

2. **Sūriyābha** Lord of the **Sūriyābha**(1) celestial abode. He once descended on the earth, paid homage to **Titthayara Mahāvīra** and gave some dramatical performances.[1] In his previous birth he was king **Paesi**.

1. Raj. 49-89, Jam. 120, Bha. 575, Jna. 93, AvaCu. I. p. 225.

Sūruttaravaḍiṁsaga (Sūryottarāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode similar to **Sūra**(7).[1]

1. Sam. 5.

Sūroda (Sūryoda) A concentric ocean encircling **Sūradīva**(2) and itself surrounded by **Sūravaradīva**.[1]

1. Sur. 102.

1. **Sūlapāṇi** (Śūlapāṇi) An epithet of **Īsāṇiṁda**.[1]

1. Bha. 134, Praj. 53.

2. **Sūlapāṇi** A **Vāṇamaṁtara** god to whom a shrine was dedicated at **Vaddhamāṇaya**. In his previous birth he was an ox drawing the cartloads of merchant **Dhaṇadeva**(4). On account of being neglected by the people of Vaddhamāṇaya in controverting master's instructions, he died and took rebirth as a Vāṇamaṁtara god. He caused a lot of disturbances to the people of that village as well as to **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Vis. 1914, AvaCu. I pp. 272-274, AvaH. pp. 464-465, KalpV. pp. 160-161, SthA. pp. 501-502, SamA. p. 18, AvaH. p. 190, AvaM. pp. 260 ff.

1. Sea (Śveta or Śreyas) King of the city of **Āmalakappā**. **Dhāriṇī**(28) was his queen.[1] He was consecrated by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[2]

1. Raj. 5-6, 10; SthA. p. 431. | 2. Sth. 621.

2. Sea Lord of the southern **Kuhaṁḍa Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1]

1. Praj. 49.

3. Sea One of the thirty **Mahuttas** of a day and night.[1] It is also known as **Satta**.[2]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 47. | 2. Sam. 30.

4. Sea General of the troupe of dancers *(naṭṭa)* in service of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Sth. 582.

Seaṁsa (Śreyāṁsa) See **Sejjaṁsa**.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 53.

Seṁdhava (Saindhava) People of the **Siṁdhu**(3) country.[1]

1. AcaCu. p. 371.

Sejjaṁbhava (Śayyambhava) Chief disciple as well as successor of preceptor **Pabhava**.[1] He was a **Brahmin** of **Rāyagiha**. He belonged to **Vaccha**(4) lineage and used to perform *yajñas*. He once listened to a discourse by Pabhava, got enlightened and became his disciple.[2] He had a son named **Maṇaga**.[3] His chief disciple was **Jasabhadda**(2).[4] Sejjaṁbhava is the author of **Dasaveyāliya**.[5]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 250, NisCu. II. p. 360. PinNM. p. 62, Ava. p. 27, Nan. v. 23, NanM. p. 49, AvaH. p. 62, Tir. 712, DasN. 371, DasCu. p. 377.
2. DasCu. p. 6, KalpV. pp. 250-251, Nan. v. 23, SthA. p. 390, PakY. p. 62.
3. Kalp and KalpV. p. 250, DasN. 14, PakY. p. 62.
4. KalpV. p. 250, SthA. p. 185, DasN. 371, PakY. p. 63.
5. DasN. 12, DasCu. p. 7, PakY. p. 62. See also UttS. p. 20.

1. Sejjaṁsa (Śreyāṁsa) Eleventh **Titthaṁkara** of the current descending cycle in the **Bharaha**(2) region of **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1] He was in his previous birth **Diṇṇa**(3).[2] He was contemporary of Titthaṁkara **Juttiseṇa** of the **Eravaya**(1) region.[3] He was son of king **Viṇhu**(1) and his queen **Viṇhu**(2) of **Sīhapura**.[4] He took over as king at the age of twenty-one lakh years.[5] When he was sixty-three lakh years old,[6] he renounced the world in the

1. Sam. 157, Nan. v. 18, Ava. p. 4, AvaN. 370, 420, 1092; Vis. 1751, 1669, 1758, AvaM, pp. 237-239, 241-43.
2. Sam. 157.
3. Tir. 324.
4. AvaN. 383, 385, 388; Sam. 157, Tir 474.
5. Vis. 1693.
6. AvaN. 287.

Sahasaṁbavaṇa park along with one thousand kings.[7] **Sūrappaha**(3) palanquin was used on that occasion.[8] He broke his fast at **Siddhatthapura** accepting alms from **Ṇaṁda**(4).[9] After two months he became omniscient on the fifteenth day of the dark fortnight of the month of Māgha.[10] His sacred tree was *tinduka*.[11] **Gothubha** and **Dhāriṇī**(8) were his principal male and female disciples[12] among eighty-four thousand monks and one lakh and six thousand nuns.[13] He had under him sixty six groups of monks each headed by a group-leader.[14] According to **Āvassaya-ṇijjutti** he had seventy two groups.[15] At the age of eighty-four lakh years he attained emancipation on mount **Sammeya**.[16] He was eighty *dhanuṣas* tall[17], and his complexion was like heated gold.[18]

7. AvaN. 225, 229, 231; Tir. 394.
8. Sam. 157.
9. AvaN. 320, 324, 328, Sam. 157.
10. AvaN. 238, 246.
11. Sam. 157, Tir. 406.
12. Sam. 157, Tir. 449, 458.
13. AvaN. 257, 261.
14. Sam. 66. According to AvaN(267) seventy two and according to Tir (448) seventy seven.
15. AvaM. 267. Abhayadeva mentions the number as seventy-six. See SamA. p. 78.
16. AvaN. 304, 307; AvaM. pp. 208–214.
17. Sam. 80, AvaN. 379.
18. AvaN. 376, Tir. 344.

2. Sejjaṁsa Extraordinary name of the month of Mārgaśīrṣa.[1]

1. Sur. 53, Jam. 152.

3. Sejjaṁsa Principal layvotary of **Titthayara Usaha**(1).[1] He was grandson of Usaha and son of **Cakkavaṭṭi Bharaha**(1).[2] According to some he was grandson of **Bāhubali** and son of **Somappabha**(1).[3] He got enlightened and recollected his previous births on having seen Titthayara Usaha.[4] He offered sugarcane-juice to the Titthayara at **Gayapura**.[5] This was the first fast-breaking occassion of Titthayara Usaha. Sejjaṁsa and Titthayara Usaha were associated together in their seven previous births herebefore. Sejjaṁsa was **Abhayaghosa** in his previous birth.[6]

1. Kalp. 216, Jam. 31, AvaCu. I. p. 159, Ava. p. 27, AvaM. p. 208.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 162.
3. AvaM. pp. 217, 226; KalpV. p. 238; AvaH. p. 145.
4. AvaCu. I. pp. 163, 452; AvaH. p. 347.
5. Sam. 157, AvaN. 322, 327; Vis. 1714, AvaH. p. 147.
6. AvaCu. I. pp. 163–180, KalpV. p. 239, AvaM. pp. 217–226, AvaH. p. 146.

4. Sejjaṁsa Preceptor of **Samuddadatta**(2) and **Asogalalia**, the previous births of the fourth **Vāsudeva**(1) and fourth **Baladeva**(2).[1]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 606.

5. Sejjaṁsa Twelfth **Titthaṁkara** in the **Eravaya**(1) region. He was contemporary of **Vāsupujja** of the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] See also **Ṇikhittasattha**.

1. Tir. 325.

6. Sejjaṁsa Another name of the father of **Mahāvīra**. See **Siddhattha**(1).[1]

1. Aca. 2. 177, Kalp. 109.

Seṇaga (Senaka) Another name of **Seṇiya**(2).[1]

1. AvaH. p. 678.

1. Seṇā (Senā) A sister of **Thūlabhadda** and one of the seven woman-disciples of preceptor **Saṁbhūivijaya**(4).[1]

1. Kalp. and KalpV. p. 256, AvaCu. II. p. 183, AvaH. pp. 672, 693; Tir. 754, Ava. p. 28.

2. Seṇā Mother of **Titthayara Saṁbhava**.

1. Sam. 157, Tir. 466.

3. Seṇā Sister of king **Seṇiya**(1) of **Rāyagiha**. She was married to a *Vidyādhara*.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 672, AvaCu. II. p. 160.

1. Seṇia or **Seṇiya** (Śreṇika) King of **Rāyagiha**.[1] He was contemporary of **Mahāvīra**.[2] He will be born as **Titthaṁkara Mahāpauma**(10) in the coming ascending cycle.[3] His other name was **Bhiṁbhisāra** (Bhaṁbhisāra= Bhaṁbhasāra).[4] He was son of king **Paseṇai**(5)[5]. Being afraid of the ill-behaviour of his brothers, he migrated to **Beṇṇāyaḍa**.[6] There he married **Naṁdā**(1), a merchant's daughter.[7] She gave birth to **Abhaya**(1).[8] **Cellaṇā** was the principal wife of Seṇiya.[9] She had eloped with him from **Vesalī**.[10] Cellaṇā gave birth to **Kūṇia**[11] and twin sons **Vehalla** and **Vehāsa**(2)[12] (or **Halla**(3) and **Vihalla**(1).[13] By his third wife **Dhāriṇī**(1)[14] he had **Mehakumāra**,[15] **Jāli**(4), **Mayāli**(4), **Uvayāli**(3), **Purisaseṇa**(2), **Vāriseṇa**(2), **Dīhadaṁta**(2), **Laṭṭhadaṁta**(2), **Dīhaseṇa**(2), **Mahāseṇa**(8) etc.[16] Some other wives of Seṇiya are referred to as **Kālī**(5), **Sukālī**(2), **Mahākālī**(2), **Vīrakaṇhā**(2), **Rāmakaṇhā**(2) **Piuseṇakaṇhā**(2) and **Mahāseṇakaṇhā**(2).[17] Each of them

1. Bha. 4, Utt. 20. 2, 10, 54; Jna. 6; Upa. 46; Ant. 12-13, Anut. 1, Vis. 1420, DasaCu. p. 96, NisCu. I. p. 20; UttCu. p. 260, AvaCu. II. pp. 32, 61; AvaM. p. 138, AvaH. pp. 95, 562; BrhM. p. 57; AnuH. p. 10, AvaCu. I. p. 551.
2. Tir. 487.
3. Sth. 691, 693; Sam. 159, Tir. 1031, 1111; Mahan, p. 168, Bhak. 67, AvaN. 1166, SthA. p. 433.
4. Sth. 693, Aup. 9, Dasa. 10. 1, Dasa Cu. p. 90, AvaCu. II. p. 150, AvaH. p. 671.
5. AvaCu. I. p. 546, NanM. p. 150, AvaH. pp. 417-418, 671.
6. AvaCu. I. p. 546, AvaH. p. 671.
7. AvaCu. I. p. 546, Jna. 6; AvaH. p. 671.
8. Jna. 6-7, Nir. 1-2, AvaCu. I. p. 547; AvaH. p. 671; SthA. p. 256.
9. Ant. 1, Bha. 4.
10. AvaCu. II. p. 166.
11. Nir. 1. 1, BhaA. p. 220, SthA. p. 258.
12. Anut. 1. Nir. 1. 1.
13. AvaCu. II. p. 167.
14. Jna. 8.
15. Jna. 18.
16. Anut. 1-2.
17. Nir. 1. 1-10, Ant. 17-26.

had a sou.[18] He had also some other wives.[19] **Naṁdiseṇa**(4) is also mentioned as his son.[20] Seṇiya had a sister named Seṇā(3). She was married to a *vidhyādhara*.[21] Seṇiya was a follower of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[22] He often visited the Titthayara when he sojourned at Rāyagiha, paid homage to him and some times held discussions with him.[23] Seṇiya had two precious things : **Seyaṇaya** elephant[24] and an eighteen stringed necklace.[25] He presented them to his sons Halla and Vihalla.[26] He got erected also a one–pillared mansion. Once he learned some lores from **Hariesa**(1).[27] Persons like merchant **Mammaṇa**,[28] **Sālibhadda**(1)[29] and monk **Dhaṇṇa**(5)[30] were his contemporaries. Prince **Addaga** had come from his country and called on king Seṇiya.[31] In his old age Seṇiya was put behind bars by his son Kūṇiya.[32] There he committed suicide.[33] He is said to have gone to hell.[34] In his previous birth he was prince **Sumaṁgala**(3), son of king **Jiyasattu**(27).[35]

18. Nir. 1. 1-10.
19. Ant. 16.
20. AvaCu. II. p. 171, AvaCu. I. p. 559.
21. AvaK. p. 672.
22. AvaN. 134, 1165; AvaCu. II. p. 274. Cand. 111, PinNM. p. 32. AvaH. p. 533, VyaBh. 10. 385, AcaCu. p. 228, AvaM. p. 260, VisK. p. 386, 388; AcaSi. p. 249.
23. AvaN. 1302, AvaCu. II. p. 168, 202, 280; Dasa. 10. 1, AvaH. p. 17; BhaA. p. 11; AvaCu. I. p. 559, AvaH. pp. 487-488, 713; Vis. 1420, VisK. p. 414, Jna. 148.
24. AvaCu. II. p. 167, UttCu. p. 34; UttS. p. 53.
25. AvaCu. II. p. 170.
26. AvaCu. II. p. 171.
27. DasCu. pp. 45, 99; NisCu. I. p. 10.
28. AvaCu. I. p. 371.
29. AvaCu. I. p. 372, SthA. p. 510.
30. Anut. 4, SthA. p. 510.
31. DasCu. p. 44, VyaM. I. p. 24, SutSi. p. 387.
32. AvaCu. II. p. 17, AvaH. p. 683.
33. AvaCu. II. p. 172, AvaH. p. 683.
34. Sth. 693, AvaH. p. 580, BhaA. p. 796.
35. AvaCu. II. p. 166.

2. Seṇiya Son of the minister of king **Jiyasattu**(27). On account of the unsymmmetrical form of his body he was laughed at and tortured by **Sumaṁgala**(3), son of the king. In disgust he renounced the world. He died with a resolve to take revenge upon Sumaṁgala. He was reborn as prince **Kūṇia**, while Sumaṁgala as king **Seṇiya**(1).[1] Seṇiya is also known as **Seṇaga**.[2]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 166, AvaH. p. 678.
2. AvaH. p. 678.

3. Seṇiya One of the four disciples of preceptor **Saṁtiseṇia**.[1] The **Seṇiyā** branch originated from him.[2]

1. Kalp. p. 261.
2. Ibid. p. 262.

Seṇiyā (Śreṇikā) A monastic branch originating from preceptor **Seṇiya(3)**.[1]

1. Kalp. p. 262.

Settuṁja (Śatruñjaya) Same as mount **Sattuṁjaya**.[1]

1. Ant. 2, AvaCu. II. p. 197.

Settumjaa (Śatruñjaya) Same as mount **Sattumjaya.**[1]

1. AvaH. p. 715.

Settumja-pavvaya (Śatrñjayaparvata) Same as mount **Sattumjaya.**[1]

1. Jna. 130.

Seya (Śveta) See **Sea.**[1]

1. Sth. 621.

Seyamkara (Śreyaskara) One of the eighty eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 524–525; SurM. pp. 295–296, SthA. pp. 78–79,

Seyamsa (Śreyāmsa) See **Sejjamsa.**[1]

1. Sam. 158, AvaCu. I. p. 180.

Seyakamtha (Śvetakantha) General of the column of bisons of *Indra* **Bhūyāṇamda**(1) and of the **Bhavaṇavai** gods.[1]

1. Sth. 404, 502.

Seyaṇaya (Secanaka) Elephant of king **Seṇiya**(1),[1] He is referred to as one of the best elephants of those days.[2] Queen **Dhāriṇī**(1) fulfilled her pregnancy longing by having a ride on his back.[3] Seṇiya presented him to his son **Halla**(3).[4] In his previous birth he was a Brāhmaṇa.[5]

1. UttCu. p. 34, UttS. p. 53, AvaCu. I. p. 468.
2. Bha. 554.
3. Jna. 13.
4. Nir. 1. 1.
5. AvaCu. II. pp. 170–171.

Seyapura (Śreyaspura) A city where **Titthayara Suvihi** received his first alms.[1]

1. AvaN. 324, AvaM. p. 227.

Seyabhadda (Śvetabhadra) A *yakṣa* in the park of **Camdotaraṇa**(1) situated near **Kosambī.**

1. Vip. 24.

Seyaviyā (Śvetavikā) Capital of the **Āriya** country **Kekayaddha.**[1] To its north east lay the park of **Migavaṇa.** King **Paesi** reigned there.[2] He paid homage to **Titthayara Mahāvīra** when the latter visited the city[3]. God **Harissaha** also paid homage to Titthayara Mahāvīra there.[4] **Mārii** was born there as Brahmin **Bhāraddāya**(3) in one of his previous births.[5] **Niṇhava Āsāḍha**(1) sojourned here in the **Polāsa**(1) park.[6] Seyaviyā is identi-

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123.
2. Raj. 142, SthA. p. 431, Vis. 1923, AvaH. p. 197.
3. AvaCu. p. 279, AvaN. 469, KalpV. p. 163, AvaM. p. 272.
4. AvaCu. I. p. 315, KalpV. p. 169, Vis. 1972, AvaH. p. 221.
5. AvaCu. I. p. 230, KalpV. p. 43, Vis. 1809.
6. AvaCu. I. p. 421, UttN. & UttS. p. 160, Sth. 587, NisBh. 5599, SthA. p. 411, Vis. 2804, 2856, 2857; AvaN. 872, AvaBh. 129–130.

fied variously with Sitamadhi in northern Bihar and with Satiabia and Basedita, 17 miles from Sahet-Mahet and six miles from Balrampur.[7]

7. SBM. p. 392, LAI. p. 333.

Seyavī (Śvetavī) See **Seyaviyā.**[1]

1. Vis. 1809, NisBh. 5599.

Seyā (Śvetā) One of the eight queens of **Sakka**(3).[1] Her another name is **Saī**(1).[2]

1. Bha. 406. | 2. Jna. 157.

Seyāsoya (Śvetāśoka) A park in the city of **Kaṇagapura.** It had the shrine of *yakṣa* **Vīrabhadda**(1).[1]

1. Vip. 34.

1. Selaa (Śailaka) Fifth chapter of the first section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 55, Sam. 19, JnaA. p. 10.

2. Selaa A *yakṣa* residing in the eastern grove of **Rayaṇaddīva** situated in **Lavaṇasamudda.** The grove had a shrine dedicated to him.[1]

1. Jna. 82.

3. Selaa King of **Selagapura,** husband of **Paumāvaī**(4) and father of **Maṁḍua.** He took initiation from ascetic **Sua** along with his five hundred ministers. Once he developed disease and got cured by his son Maṁḍua's medical arrangement. Now, he became somewhat lax in his conduct. It was **Paṁthaga**(1) who brought him to the right path.[1]

1. Jna. 55ff., AvaCu. I. p. 386, AvaCu. pp. 173, 201; SthA. pp. 182, 218; SamA. p. 118, GacV. p. 7.

Selaga (Śailaka) See **Selaa.**[1]

1. Jna. 55, AcaCu. p. 201.

Selagapura (Śailakapura) A city where king **Selaa**(3) reigned. It had a park called **Subhūmibhāga**(2). The city was visited by **Thāvaccāputta.**[1]

1. Jna. 55.

Selapāla (Śailapāla) See **Selavāla.**[1]

1. Sth. 256.

Selapura (Śailapura) A city in the country of **Tosali**(2). It had a tank called **Isitalāga.** People celebrated some religious festivities there.[1] It seems to be the same as **Tosaliṇagara** or **Tosali**(1).

1. BrhBh. 3149-50.

Selayaya (Śailakaka) A branch of the **Vaccha**(4) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Selavāla (Śailapāla) A **Logapāla** of each of **Dharaṇiṁda** and **Bhūyāṇaṁda**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 256, Bha. 169, 406.

Selavālaa (Śailapālaka) A heretic who became follower of **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Bha. 305.

Selaviārī (Śailavicārin) One of the hundred sons of **Usabha**(1).[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

Selā (Śailā) Another name of **Sakkarā**, the third infernal region.[1]

1. Sth. 546, Jiv. 67.

Selesī (Śaileśī) Third chapter of the seventeenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti.**[1]

1. Bha. 590.

Selodāi or **Selodāgi** (Śailodāyin) A heretic of **Rāyagiha** who became follower of **Titthayara Mahāvīra.**[1]

1. Bha. 305, 634.

Sellaṇaṁdirāya (Śailya–nandirāja) A prince living in **Caṁpā. He** was invited to participate in the self-choosing (*svayaṁvara*) ceremony of princess **Dovaī.**[1]

1. Jna. 117.

Sellāra (Śilākāra) An **Āriya** industrial group.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

Sevālabhakkhi (Śaivālabhakṣin) A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics whose main food was *śaivāla* (a moss-like plant).[1]

1. Bha. 417, Nir. 3.3, Aup. 38.

Sevālodāi (Śaivālodāyin) A heretic who became **Titthayara Mahāvīra's** follower.[1]

1. Bha. 305.

Sesamaī (Śeṣamati) Same as **Sesavaī.**[1]

1. Sam. 158.

1. **Sesavaī** (Śeṣavatī) Another name of **Jasavaī**(2), grand daughter (daughter's daughter) of Mahāvīra and daughter of **Jamāli**(1) and **Piyadaṁsaṇā.**[1]

1. Aca. 2.177, Kalp. 109, AvaCu. I. p. 245, KalpV. p. 143.

2. **Sesavaī** Mother of **Datta**(2), the seventh **Vāsudeva**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 603, UttK. p. 349.

3. **Sesavai** A principal **Disākumārī**[1] residing on the **Divāyara**[2] peak of the southern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[3]

1. Tir. 155.
2. Sth. 643.
3. Jam. 114.

Sesavatī (Śeṣavatī) See **Sesavaī**.[1]

1. Tir. 603, AvaCu. I. p. 245, Sth. 643.

Sogaṁdhiya (Saugandhika) Eighth part of the first layer of **Rayaṇappabhā**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 778.

Sogaṁdhiyā (Saugandhikā) A city being the centre of the activities of medicant **Suya**. His devotee merchant **Sudaṁsaṇa**(10) belonged to this place. It was visited by **Thāvaccāputta**, a disciple of **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi**.[1] There was a park called **Nīlāsoga** and in it the shrine of *yakṣa* **Sukāla**(3). King **Appaḍiha** ruled here. His grandson **Jiṇadāsa**(7) was initiated here by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[2]

1. Jna. 55.
2. Vip. 34.

Sogaria (Śaukarika) Bear-hunter's community. It is also engaged in slaughtering other animals.[1] Its members are considered unfit for initiation.[1]

1. PinN. 314, PinN. p. 98.
2. NisBh. 3708, NisCu. II. p. 271.

Sottiya (Śrotriya) A class of *vānaprastha* asceties offering oblations to fire.[1]

1. Bha. 417, BhaA. p. 519.

Sottigavaī (Śuktikāvatī) Capital of the **Āriya** country of **Cedi**.[1] It is the same as **Suttimaī**.

1. Praj. 37.

Sotthia (Svastika) See **Sotthiya**(1).[1]

1. Sur. 107, JamS. p. 534, SthA, p. 79.

1. **Sotthiya** (Svastika) One of the eighty eight **Gahas**.[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-535, SurM. pp. 295-296, SthA. pp. 78-79.

2. **Sotthiya** A peak of the western **Ruyaga**(1) mountain. Goddess **Ilādevī**(1) resides there.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

3. **Sotthiya** A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

4. **Sotthiya** (Susthita) Presiding god of the **Lavaṇa** ocean.[1] He is identical with **Suṭṭhiya**(3).

1. Jiv. 154.

Sotthiyakaṁta (Svastikakānta) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

Sotthikūḍa (Svastikakūṭa) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

Sotthiyajjhaya (Svastikadhvaja) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

Sotthiyapabha (Svastikaprabha) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

Sotthiyalessa (Svestikaleśya) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

Sotthiyavaṇṇa (Svastikavarṇa) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

Sotthiyasiṁga (Svastikaśṛṅga) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

Sotthiyasiṭṭha (Svastikaśiṣṭa) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

Sotthiyāvatta (Svastikāvarta) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

Sotthuttaravaḍiṁsaga (Svastikottarāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode.[1]

1. Jiv. 99.

Sodāmaṇī (Saudāminī) See **Soyāmaṇī**.[1]

1. Jam. 114.

Sodāmi (Saudāmin) General of the cavalry of *indra* **Camara**(1).[1]

1. Sth. 404.

Sodāsa (Saudāsa) A king who was very fond of meat. He did not spare even human meat.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 534, II. p. 271, AvaH. p. 401, AvaN. 1545, Vis. 3577, BhaK. 145, AcaCu. p. 106, AcaSi. p. 154.

Sopāraga (Sopāraka) See **Sopāraya**.

1. AvaCu. I. p. 406.

Sopāraya (Sopāraka) A city situated on the seashore. King **Sīhagiri**(2) reigned there.[1] *Ārya* **Vairasena**(3) visited it and initiated some persons into the order.[2] Carpenter **Kokāsa** belonged to this place.[3] Once this city was

1. AvaCu. II. p. 152, AvaN. 1274, UttN. & UttS. p. 192.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 406, KalpV. p. 263.
3. AvaCu. I p. 540, AvaH. p. 409.

gripped with a long famine.[4] *Ārya* **Samudda**(1) and **Mamgu** visited this city.[5] It was inhabited by five hundred families of merchants.[6] It is identified with Sopara in the district of Thana, 37 miles north of Bombay.[7]

4. AvaCu. I. p. 406, 541; AvaH. p. 410.
5. VyaBh. 6. 241, VyaM. VIII. p. 43.
6. NisCu. IV. p. 14, BrhKs. p. 708.
7. GDA. p. 197.

Soppāraa(ga) (Śūrpāraka) Same as **Sopāraya**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 540, AvaCu. II. p. 152.

1. Soma A **Logapāla** of **Sakka**(3). **Samjhappabha** is his aerial car. **Somā**(7) is his capital and **Soma**(11) is the name of his throne. There are several gods under him: **Somakāiya, Somadevakāiya, Vijjukumāra, Joisiya**(1) etc. He has four queens: **Rohiṇī**(5), **Madaṇā**(2), **Cittā**(2) and **Somā**(6).[1] The same are the names of the principal wives of each of the other three Logapālas of Sakka(3).[2] Soma is the guardian deity of Eastern quarter.[3]

1. Bha. 165, 406; Jam. 12, Sth. 256.
2. Bha. 406.
3. Bha. 417-8, BhaA. p. 520, UpaA, p. 27.

2. Soma A **Logapāla** of **Isāṇimda**.[1] He has four queens: **Puḍhavī**(1), **Rāyī**(3), **Rayaṇī**(1), and **Vijju**(1). The same are the names of the four principal wives of each of the three other Logapālas of Īsāṇimda.[2]

1. Sth. 256.
2. Bha. 406.

3. Soma A **Logapāla** of **Camara**(1).[1] He has four queens: **Kaṇagā**(1), **Kaṇagalayā**(1), **Cittaguttā**(3) and **Vasumdharā**(3).[2] The same are the names of the four principal wives of other three Logapālas of Camara.

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 256.
2. Bha. 406.

4. Soma **Logapāla** of **Bali**(4).[1] He has four queens: **Mīṇagā, Subhaddā**(15), **Vijayā**(10) and **Asaṇī.** The same are the names of the four principal wives of other three Logapālas of Bali.[2]

1. Bha. 169, Sth. 256.
2. Bha. 406.

5. Soma Presiding god of the **Magasira** constellation.[1]

1. Jam. 157, Sth. 170.

6. Soma One of the eighty-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Jam. 170, Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534-5, SurM. pp. 295-6, SthA. pp. 78-9.

7. Soma A Brāhmaṇa of **Campā** who was the husband of **Nāgasirī**(2).[1]

1. Jna. 106.

8. Soma One of the eight **Gaṇadharas** (principal disciples) of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1).[1]

1. Sam. 8, Sth. 617.

9. Soma Father of the fourth **Baladeva**(2) and fourth **Vāsudeva**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 411, Sth. 672, Tir. 602. The Samvāyāṅga 158 mentions him as the father of third Baladeva and Vāsudeva.

10. Soma A Brahmin of **Vāṇārasī.** He accepted householder's vows from **Titthayara Pāsa**(1). Afterwards he gave up Pāsa's following and joined some other heretical order. On being enlightened by a god he rejoined Pāsa's Order. After death he was born as **Sukka**(3).

1. Nir. 3.3.

11. Soma Throne of **Logapāla Soma**(1).[1]

1. Bha. 406.

12. Soma One of the twelve disciples of preceptor **Suhatthi**(1).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 257-8.

13. Soma Deity of the eastern quarter.[1]

1. Bha. 417.

14. Soma A sage in the *tīrtha* of **Mahāvīra**, recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. Risi. 42, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Somakāiya (Somakāyika) A kind of gods under **Logapāla Soma** of **Sakka.**[1]

1. Bha. 165.

1. Somacaṁda (Somacandra) Seventh **Titthaṁkara** of the current discending cycle in the **Eravaya**(1) region.[1] He is mentioned by Abhayadevasūri as Śyāmacandra.[2]

1. Sam. 159, Tir. 320. | 2. SamA. p. 159.

2. Somacaṁda King of **Poyaṇapura. Dhāriṇī**(28) was his wife. He left disgusted with the world seeing a grey hair and became a **Disāpokkhiya** ascetic. **Pasaṇṇacaṁda** was his son.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 456.

Somajasā (Somayaśā) Wife of Brāhmaṇa **Jaṇṇadatta**(4) and mother of **Nārada**(1).[1]

1. AvaCu. II p. 194, AvaN. 1290, AvaH. p. 705.

1. Somaṇasa (Saumanasa) Fourth **Gevijjaga** celestial abode.[1]

1. Sth. 685.

2. Somaṇasa A place where **Titthayara Dhamma**(3) received his first alms from **Dhammasīha**(2).[1]

1. AvaN. 324, AvaM p. 227.

3. Somaṇasa Eighth day of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 48.

4. Somaṇasa Managing god of the **Somaṇasa**(7) aerial car.[1]

1. Jam. 118, AvaM. p. 184.

5. Somaṇasa A **Vakkhāra** mountain in **Mahāvideha**. It is situated to the north of mount **Nisaha**(2), to the south-east of mount **Maṁdara**(3), to the west of the district of **Maṁgalāvai**(1) and to the east of **Devakuru**. It is presided over by god **Somaṇasa**(6). It has seven peaks : **Siddha**, **Somaṇasa**(8), **Maṁgalāvai**(2), **Devakurukūḍa**, **Vimala**(11), **Kaṁcaṇa**(1) and **Vasiṭṭhakūḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 97, Sth. 312, 434, 590; SutSi. p. 147.

6. Somaṇasa A god presiding over mount **Somaṇasa**(5).[1]

1. Jam. 97.

7. Somaṇasa Aerial car of *indra* **Saṇaṁkumāra**(2).[1]

1. Sth. 644, AvaM. p. 184.

8. Somaṇasa A peak of mount **Somaṇasa**(5).[1] God **Somaṇasa**(6) resides there.

1. Sth. 590, Jam. 97.

9. Somaṇasa A grove situated on mount **Maṁdara**(3). It is at a distance of sixty-three thousand *yojanas* above the **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 105, JivM. p. 244, Sam. 98, PrasA. p. 135, Sth. 302.

10. Somaṇasa A presiding deity of **Ruyaga**(3).[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Somaṇasavaṇa (Saumanasavana) See **Somaṇasa**(9).[1]

1. Sth. 302.

Somaṇasabhadda (Saumanasabhadra) One of the two presiding gods of **Naṁdīsara**(3).[1]

1. Jiv. 184.

1. Somaṇasā (Saumanasā) Fifth night of a fortnight.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 48.

2. Somaṇasā Capital of Sivā a queen of **Sakka**(2). It is situated on mount **Raikaraga**.[1]

1. Sth. 307.

3. Somaṇasā Another name of the **Jaṁbusudaṁsaṇa** tree.[1]

1. Jam. 90.

1. Somadatta One of the four successors of **Bhaddabāhu**(1).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 255.

2. Somadatta A Brāhmaṇa of Campā. He was husband of **Bhūyasiri** and brother of **Soma**(7) and **Somabhūi**(4).[1]

1. Jna. 106.

3. Somadatta A resident of **Paumasaṁḍa**.[1] He was the first to offer alms to **Titthayara Caṁdappabha**(1).[2]

1. AvaN. 323. | 2. Sam. 157, AvaN. 327, AvaM. p. 227.

4. Somadatta A priest of **Kosaṁbī**. He was the husband of **Vasudattā** and father of **Vahassaidatta**.[1]

1. Vip. 24.

5. Somadatta Son of Brāhmaṇa **Jaṇṇadatta**(2) and brother of **Somadeva** (2). Both the brothers took initiation from ascetic **Somabhū**(8) and died peacefully abandoning food and water.[1]

1. Mar. 493, UttCu. p. 69, UttN. and UttS. p. 111.

6. Somadatta A Brāhmaṇa belonging to **Campā**. **Titthayara Mahāvīra** had once spent a rainy season in his *agnihotraśālā*.[1]

1. AvaM. p. 297.

1. Somadeva An inhabitant of **Baṁbhathala**.[1] He was the first to give alms to **Titthayara Paumappaha**.[2]

1. AvaN. 323. | 2. Sam. 157, AvaN. 327, AvaM. p. 227.

2. Somadeva Son of **Jaṇṇadatta**(2) of **Kosaṁbī** and brother of **Somadatta**(5).[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 111, UttCu. p. 69.

3. Somadeva A Brāhmaṇa of **Dasapura**. He was husband of **Ruddasomā** and father of **Rakkhiya**(1) and **Bhaggurakkhiya**.[1] He had taken initiation from his own son preceptor Rakkhiya and adopted nudism gradually.[2]

1. AvaCu. I. pp. 397, 401; Vis. 2787 AvaN. 776, AvaH. p. 296, UttN. and UttS. p. 96, KalpDh. p. 172. | 2. AvaCu. p. 401, UttN. and UttS. pp, 96ff; UttK. p. 37.

Somadevakāiya (Somadevakāyika) God under **Logapāla Soma**(1) of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Bha. 165.

1. Somappabha (Somaprabha) King of **Gayapura**, son of **Bāhubali** and father of **Sejjaṁsa**(3).[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 163, AvaM. p. 217, KalpDh. p. 153, KalpSam. p. 204, KalpS. p. 184.

2. Somappabha Two mountains of this name, one in the north and the other in the south, in the **Kuṁḍalavara** island. Each of them has four capitals : **Somā(7), Somappabhā, Sivapāgārā** and **Naliyā**. They are capitals of **Soma**(1) & (2), southern ones of **Soma**(1) and northern ones of **Soma**(2).[1]

1. BhaA. p. 204.

Somappabhasela (Somaprabhaśaila) Same as **Somappabha**(2).[1]

1. BhaA. p. 204.

Somappabhā (Somaprabhā) Capital of **Soma**(1) & (2).[1] See **Somappabha** (2) for further details.

1. BhaA. p. 204.

1. Somabhūi (Somabhūti) An off-shoot of **Uddehagaṇa(2)**.[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

2. Somabhūi A Brāhmaṇa of **Campā**. He was husband of **Jakkhasirī** and brother of **Soma**(3) and **Somadatta**(2).[1]

1. Jna. 106.

3. Somabhūi An ascetic who had initiated **Somadatta**(5) and **Somadeva**(2).[1]

1. UttN. and UttS. p. 111, UttCu. p. 69.

4. Somabhūi Another name of Brāhmaṇa **Somila**(1) of **Bāravaī**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 536, AvaH. p. 404, AcaSi. p. 255.

Somabhūti See **Somabhūi**.[1]

1. Jna. 106, AvaCu. I. p. 536, UttCu. p. 69.

Somamittā (Somamitra) Wife of ascetic (*tāpasa*) **Jaṇṇajasa**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 194, UttK. p. 509.

Somaya (Somaja) One of the seven branches of the **Koccha**(1) lineage.[1]

1. Sth. 551.

Somasirī (Somaśrī) Wife of Brāhmaṇa **Somila**(1) and mother of **Somā** (1).[1]

1. Ant. 6, AvaCu. I. p. 358.

1. Somā Daughter of Brāhmaṇa **Somila**(1) and his wife **Somasirī** of **Bāravaī**.[1] See also **Gayasukumāla**(1).

1. Ant. 6, AvaCu. I. p. 358.

2. Somā Future birth of **Bahuputtiyā**(3). She will give birth to thirty-two children in sixteen years, i.e., a pair of twins every year, take initiation afterwards, become a *Sāmānika* god in the **Sohamma** region after death and ultimately attain liberation in **Mahāvideha**.[1]

1. Nir. 3.4.

3. Somā Daughter of **Simdhudatta** and wife of **Cakkavaṭṭi Bambhadatta**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

4. Somā A female mendicant of the line of **Titthayara Pāsa**(1). She was sister of **Uppala**(2) and has removed some of the obtacles in the way of Titthayara **Mahāvīra** at the **Corāga** settlement.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 286, AvaN. 478, Vis. 1932, AvaH. p. 204, AvaM. p. 279, KalpDh. p. 106; Kalp V. p. 165.

5. Somā First woman-disciple of **Titthayara Supāsa**(1).[1] See also **Jasā**(3).

1. Sam. 157.

6. Somā Name of a queen of each of **Soma**(1), **Jama**(2), **Varuṇa**(1) and **Vesamaṇa**(9), the four **Logapāla**s of **Sakka**(3).[1]

1. Sth. 273, Bha. 406.

7. Somā Capital of **Logapāla Soma**(1) under **Sakka**(3).[1] See also **Somappabha**(2).

1. Bha. 165, 406.

Somāliā (Sukumālikā) See **Sūmāliyā**.[1]

1. BhaK. 146.

1. Somila A Brāhmaṇa of **Bāravaī**. He was husband of **Somasirī** and father of **Somā**(1).[1] He is identical with **Somabhūi**(4). See also **Gayasukumāla**(1).

1. Ant. 6, AvaCu. I. p. 359,

2. Somila A Brāhmaṇa of **Majjhimā**(1). He had performed a big *yajña*. It was attended by renowned scholars like **Imdabhūi** etc. **Titthayara Mahāvīra** had paid a visit to Majjhimā when this *yajña* was being performed.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 324; Vis. 1997, AvaH. pp. 229, AvaM. p. 300, KalpDh. p. 115, KalpV. p. 179.

3. Somila A Brāhmaṇa belonging to **Vāṇiyagāma**. He asked some questions to **Titthayara Mahāvīra**, took initiation from him and attained emancipation.[1]

1. Bha. 646-7.

4. Somila Third of the ten chapters of **Amtagaḍadasā**.[1] It is not extent now.

1. Sth. 755, SthA. 512.

5. Somila Tenth chapter of the eighteenth section of **Viyāhapaṇṇatti**.[1]

1. Bha 616.

6. Somila A blind Brāhmaṇa of **Ujjeṇī**. He had eight sons and the same number of daughters-in-law. He fell victim to fire owing to blindness.[1]

1. BṛhBh. 1152–3, BṛhKs. p. 359.

7. Somila A Brāhmaṇa *tāpasa* of **Vāṇārasī**,[1] identical with **Soma**.

1. Nir. 3.3.

Somilia (Saumilika) A merchant who taught a lesson to his mischievous neighbour.[1]

AvaCu. II. p 290.

Soyaṁdhiya (Saugandhika) Same as **Sogaṁbhiya**.[1]

1. Jiv. 69.

Soyaria (Śaukarika) Same as **Sogariya**,[1]

1. PiṇN. 314.

1. Soyāmaṇī (Saudāminī) A principal **Disākumārī** residing on mount **Ruyaga**(1).[1]

1. Tir. 161, Jam 114.

2. Soyāmaṇī A **Vijjukumārī-mahattariyā** goddess. She is the same as **Soyāmaṇī**(1).[2]

1. Sth. 259, 507; AcaH. p. 122. | Sth A. p. 199.

3. Soyāmaṇī A queen of **Dharaṇa**(1).[1] In her previous birth she was a merchant's daughter at **Vāṇārasī**.[2]

1. Sth. 508, Bha. 406. | 2. Jna. 151.

4. Soyāmaṇī Third chapter of the third subsection of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā**.[1]

1. Jna. 151.

Soraṭṭha (Saurāṣṭra) See **Suraṭṭha**.

1. Anu. 130, Praj. 37, AvaCu. II. p. 273, UttCu. pp 12, SutCu. p. 127.

Soraṭṭhiyā (Saurāṣṭrikā) A branch of **Māṇavagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 260.

Sorika or **Soriya** (Saurika or Śaurya) Capital of the **Āriya** country **Kusaṭṭa**.[1] It seems that it was situated on the bank of river **Jamuṇā**.[2] It had the **Soriyavaḍeṁsaga** park and the shrines of *yakṣa* gods **Soriya**(3)[3] and **Suraṁbara**.[4] It was ruled by **Vasudeva**,[5] **Samuddavijaya**[6] and **Soriyadatta**(2)[7].

1. Praj. 37, SutSi. p. 123.
2. Vip. 29.
3. Vip. 29.
4. AvaCu. II. p. 193, PakY. p. 67.
5. Utt. 22.1.
6. Utt. 22.3, UttN. p. 496, PakY. p. 67, AvaN. 1289–1291.
7. Vip. 29,

Titthayara Aritthanemi was born here.[8] This city was visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[9] Mehchant **Dhanamjaya**(1) belonged to this place. **Nārada**(1) had his birth here in the family of **Jannadatta**(1) and **Somajasā**.[10] Soriya is identified with Surajpur or Sauripur near Bateswar in the Agra district.[11]

8. Kalp. 171, Tir. 511, OghND. p. 119.
9. Vip. 29, AvaCu. II. p, 193.
10. Ava Cu. II. p. 194.
11. LAI. p. 337.

2. Soriya Seventh chapter of **Kammavivāgadasā**.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

3. Soriya A *yakṣa* whose shrine lay in the city of **Soriyapura**.[1]

1. Vip. 29.

1. Soriyadatta (Sauryadatta) Eighth chapter of the first section of **Vivāgasuya**.[1]

1. Vip. 29.

2. Soriyadatta Son of fisherman **Samuddadatta**(1) of **Soriyapura**. Once a fish-bone got entangled in her throat which could not be extracted in spite of a lot of efforts by physicians. This caused him severe pain and he suffered from a number of diseases. All this is ascribed to the sin he committed in his previous life as cook **Siria**(1) at **Namdipura**.[1]

1. Vip. 29.

Soriyapura (Saurikapura, Śaurikapura, Śaurīpura, Śauryapura or Sūryapura).[1] See **Soriya**(1).

1. Kalp. 171, UttN. p. 495, PakY. 67, Vip. 29, Utt. 22.1.

Soriyavademsaga (Śauryāvatamsaka) A park situated at **Soriyapura**.[1]

1. Vip. 29.

Soriyāna or **Soriyāyaṇa** A sage of **Aritthanemi**'s *tīrtha*, recognised as a **Patteyabuddha**.[1]

1. Risi. 16. Risi (Sangrahaṇi).

Sovatthia (Sauvastika) One of the eighty-eight **Gahas**.[1] It is in addition to **Sotthiya**(1).

1. Sth. 90, SthA. pp, 78–79, JamS. pp. 534–535, Sur. 107, SurM. pp. 295–296.

Sovatthiya Same as **Sovatthia**[1] and **Sovatthiyakūḍa**.

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, SthA. p. 79.

Sovatthiyakūḍa (Svastikakūṭa) A peak of mount **Vijjuppabha**(1) Godess **Balāhayā**(1) resides there.[1]

1. Jam. 101, Sth. 689.

Sovāga (Śvapāka) A Śūdra community to which ascetic **Hariesa** belonged.[1]

1. Utt. 12.37, UttS. p. 369.

Sovira (Sauvira) A country where king **Udāyaṇa**(1) reigned.[1] It was frequently visited by monks.[2] On account of its situation along the river **Siṁdhu**(1), it is also called **Siṁdhusovīra.**[3]

1. Utt. 18.48, SthA. p. 431, KalpV. p. 236.
2. BrhBh. 2095, UttN. and UttS. p. 419.
3. BhaA. p. 620.

Sohamma (Saudharma) First celestial region. Its lord *(Indra)* is **Sakka**(3).[1] There are twenty-two lākhs of abodes in it[2] distributed over its thirteen layers *(patthaḍa=prastaras)*.[3] The maximum longevity of the gods dwelling in the Sohamma region is two *Sāgaropama* years[4] and the minimum is one *palyopama*.[5]

1. Praj. 38, 52 ; Bha. 169.
2. Sam. 32.
3. Sam. 13.
4. Sam. 2, Sth. 113, Anu, 139.
5. Sam. 1, Anu. 139.

2. Sohamma (Sudharman) See **Suhamma**(1).[1]

1. NisCu. II. p. 260.

Sohammakappa (Saudharmakalpa) Same as **Sohamma**(2).

1. Anu. 133, Upa, 14, Jam. 127, Jna. 14, 157; Bha. 304, AvaCu. I. p. 141.

Sohammavaḍiṁsaga (ya) (Saudharmāvataṁsaka) A celestial abode in the **Sohamma**(2) region.[1] The maximum longevity of the gods residing there is two *Sāgaropama* years.[2] **Sakka**(3) resides in this abode.[3]

1. Sam. 13, 65; Bha. 165, 407; Upa. 17.
2. Sam. 2.
3. Jam. 115.

Sohammavaḍeṁsaga(ya) (Saudharmāvataṁsaka) Same as **Sohammavaḍiṁsaga.**[1]

1. Bha. 407.

H

Haṁsa A mendicant[1] and his followers whose places of sojourn were hills, caves, road-corners, hermitages, shrines and gardens. They visited villages (inhabited areas) for begging alms only.[2]

1. Aup. 38.
2. AupA. p. 92.

Haṁsagabbha (Haṁsagarbha) Sixth division of the first layer of the **Rayaṇappabha** region.[1]

1. Sth. 778.

Hamsassarā (Hamsasvarā) Bell of the **Suvaṇṇakumāra** gods.[1]

1. Jam. 119, ĀvaCu. I. p. 146

Haṇumamta (Hanumat) **Suggīva**(3) sent Haṇumamta in search of Sīā(7). Haṇumamta reached **Lamkāpurī** after crossing the sea and burnt the city to ashes.[1]

1. NisCu. I. pp. 104–5, PrasA. p. 87.

Hattha (Hasta) A **Nakkhatta**(1). Its presiding god is **Saviya**. Its family name is **Kosia**(6).[1]

1. Jam. 155, 157, 159, Sam. 5, Sur. 36.

Hatthakappa or **Hatthappa** (Hastakalpa) A city.[1] This place and **Hatthikappa** seem to be one.[2]

1. PiṇN. 461, piṇNM. p. 134, JitBh. 1394–1395; Ava H. p. 709.
2. See AvaH. p. 709.

Hatthalijja (Hastalīya) See **Hatthilijja**.[1]

1. KalpV. p. 259.

Hatthasīsaṇayara (Hastaśīrṣanagara) See **Hatthisīra**.

Hatthi (Hastin) Disciple of preceptor **Samghasāliya** and teacher of preceptor **Dhamma**(1).[1]

1. Kalp (Therāvalī). 7, KalpN. p. 265.

Hatthikaṇṇa (Hastikarṇa) An **Amtaradīva** and its people.[1]

1. Sth. 304, NanM. p. 103.

Hatthikappa (Hastikalpa) A city which was visited by the five **Paṁḍava** monks. They heard there that **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi** had attained emancipation.[1] It appears that Hatthikappa was situated not very far from mount **Settumja**. It is identified with Hathab near Bhavnagar in Gujarat.[2]

1. AcaCu. II. p. 197.
2. GDA. p. 74, LAI. p. 287.

Hatthiṇaura or **Hatthiṇapura** (Hastināpura) See **Hatthiṇāura**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 323, Utt. 13.1, Anut. 6, UttCu. p. 214, Nir. 3.9, AvaCu. I. p. 492, Tir. 608.

Hatthiṇāura (Hastināpura) Another name of **Gayapura**, capital of the **Āriya** country **Kuru**.[1] On the precincts of the city there was situated the park of **Sahasambavaṇa**.[2] Kings like **Bala**(4)[3], **Adīṇasattu**[4](1), **Jīyasattu**(16)[5],

1. Praj. 37. SutSi. p. 122, Jna. 73, Jna A. p. 125, NisCu. II. p. 466, KalpV. p. 238.
2. Bha. 417, 428, 617.
3. Bha. 428.
4. Jna. 73, SthA. p. 401.
5. AvaCu. II. p. 276.

Suṇaṁda(3)[6], **Aṇaṁtavīriya**,[7] **Paṁḍu**(1)[8], **Siva**(7)[9], **Kaṇerudatta**[10], etc. reigned there. It has been the birth place of **Cakkavaṭṭi Saṇaṁkumāra**(3)[11]. Cakkavaṭṭi(1) **Baṁbhadatta** visited it[12]. **Gaṁgadatta**(4)[13] and **Saṁbhūya**(2)[14] died here with a resolve *(nidāna)*. Hatthiṇāura was invaded by king **Damadaṁta of Hatthisīsa** during the reign of five **Paṁḍava**[15] brothers. It was made sacred by the visits of **Titthayara Muṇisuvvaya**(1), **Pāsa**(1), **Mahāvīra** and preceptor **Dhammaghosa**(5). They ordained here merchants like **Kattia**(2) and **Gaṁgadatta**(6)[16], ladies like **Satī** and **Aṁjū**(3)[17], king **Siva**(7), merchant **Puṭṭhila**(2)[18] and prince **Mahabbala**(1)[19]. Householders like **Bala**(1)[20] and **Sumbha**(3)[22], trappers like **Bhīma**(2) and **Gottāsa**(2)[22] belonged to this place. It was predicted that prince **Ṇaṁdiseṇa**(6)[23], priest **Vahassaidatta**[24], merchant **Uṁbaradatta**(1)[25] and fisherman **Soriyadatta**(2)[26] would take rebirth in the families of some merchants of this city. See also **Gayapura** and **Ṇāgapura**.

6. Vip. 10.
7. AvaCu. I. p. 520, AvaH. p. 392.
8. Jna. 117, PrasA. p. 87.
9. Bha. 417, AvaCu. I. p. 471, SthA. p. 431.
10. UttN. pp. 377–9.
11. UttS. p. 396, NisBh. 2590.
12. UttN. pp. 379–80.
13. AvaCu. I. pp. 474–475, Sam. 158, Tir. 608, AvaH. p. 358.
14. Utt. 13.1, 28, UttCu.p. 214, UttS. p. 376.
15. AvaCu. I. p. 492, AvaH. p. 365.
16. Bha. 617, AvaCu. II. p. 276, SthA. p. 510, Bha. 576.
17. Jna. 157.
18. Bha. 418, AvaCu. I. pp. 469–472, Anu. 6, Sth. 691, SthA. p. 456,
19. Bha. 428–431.
20. Nir. 3.9.
21. Vip. 33.
22. Vip. 10-11, SthA. p. 507.
23. Vip. 27.
24. Vip. 25.
25. Vip. 28.
26. Vip. 28, 29.

Hatthiṇāgapura (Hastināgapura) Same as **Hatthiṇāura**.[1]

1. Bha. 428.

Hatthiṇāpura (Hastināpura) See **Hatthiṇāura**.[1]

1. Bha. 617, AvaCu. I. pp. 474, 520, Vip. 29.

Hatthitāvasa (Hastitāpasa) A class of *Vānaprastha* ascetics[1] living on the flesh of elephants. **Adda**(2) had discussion with one of these ascetics at **Rāyagiha**.[3]

1. Bha. 417, Nir. 3.3.
2. BhaA. 579, AupA. p. 90, SutN. 190.
3. SutCu. pp. 443–4.

Hatthipāla (Hastipāla) King of **Pāvā-Majjhimā**. He was contemporary of **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[1]

1. Kalp. p. 122-3, 147, SamA. p. 73.

Hatthibhūti (Hastibhūti) Son of merchant **Hatthimitta** of **Ujjeṇī**. He had taken to asceticism with his father.[1]

1. Utt.Cu. pp. 53 ff; UttN. and UttS. pp. 84 ff; UttK. pp. 31 ff.

Hatthimitta (Hastimitra) A merchant of **Ujjeni** who took to asceticism along with his son **Hatthibhūti**. He forbore the trouble of hunger and died peacefully.[1]

1. Mar. 485, UttCu. pp. 53ff., UttN, and UttS. pp. 85 ff., UttK. pp. 31 ff.

Hatthimuha (Hastimukha) An **Aṁtaradīva** and its people.[1]

1. Praj. 36, Sth. 304, NanM. p. 103.

Hatthilijja (Hastilīya) An off-shoot of **Uddehagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

Hatthivāla (Hastipāla) See **Hatthipāla**.[1]

1. Kalp. p. 123.

Hatthisīsa (Hastiśīrṣa) A city having the park of **Pupphakaraṁḍaa**(1) situated to its north-east. It had a shrine dedicated to *yakṣa* **Kayavaṇamālapiya**. This city was ruled by **Damadaṁta**[2], **Kaṇagakeu**(2).[3] and **Adīṇasattu**(2).[4] It was attacked, plundered and set on fire by the five **Paṁḍava** brothers during the regin of Damadaṁta.[5] It was inhabited by a number of sea-faring merchants.[6] It was visited by **Titthayara Mahāvīra**.[7] Prince **Subāhu**(1) accepted here householder's vows from him.[8]

1. Vip. 33.
2. Jna. 117.
3. Jna, 132.
4. Vip. 33.
5. AvaBh. 151, AvaCu. I. p. 492, AvaH. p. 365.
6. Jna. 132.
7. Vis. 1964, AvaN. 509, AvaCu. I, p. 311, AvaM. p. 291,
8. Vip. 33.

Hatthuttarā (Hastottarā) Another name of the **Uttarāphagguṇī** constellation. Five important events of **Titthayara Mahāvīra's** life are associated with this constellation.[1]

1. Aca. 2. 175ff. AcaSi. p. 425, DasaCu. p. 64, KalpCu. p. 102, Kalp. & KalpV. pp. 11-13 ff.

Hayakaṇṇa (Hayakarṇa) An **Aṁtaradīva**[1] as well as an **Aṇāriya** people.[2]

1. Praj. 36, Sth. 304, Jiv. 112, NanM. p. 103.
2. SutSi. p. 123.

Hayamuha (Hayamukha) An **Aṁtaradīva**[1] as well as an **Aṇāriya** people.[2] It is the same as **Āsamuha**.

1. Praj. 36.
2. SutSi. p. 123.

Hayasattu (Hataśatru) King of **Muggaseḷapura**.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 78, UttS. p. 121.

Harakaṁtā (Harakāntā) Same as **Hari**(6).[1]

1. Jiv. 141.

1. Hari A heretical sect.[1]

1. NamCu. p. 4, BhaA. p. 8.

2. Hari Another name of **Vāsudeva** (2) **Kaṇha**(1).[1]

1. AvaN. 422, KalpDh. p. 138.

3. Hari One of the eigety-eight **Gahas.**[1]

1. Sur. 107, Sth. 90, JamS. pp. 534–535, SurM. pp. 295–296, SthA. pp. 78–79.

4. Hari Lord of the southern **Vijjukumāra** gods. He paid homage to **Titthayara Mahāvīra** sojourning at **Ālabhiyā.**[1] He is also named **Harikkamta.**[2] He has six principal wives whose names are like those of **Dharaṇa's**(1).[3]

1. Vis. 1971, AvaN. 516, AvaCu. I. p. 315, AvaM. p. 293, KalpV. p. 169.
2. Bha. 169.
3. Bha. 406, Sth. 508.

5. Hari Another name of **Hariṇegamesi.**[1]

1. Bha. 567, BhaA. p. 700.

6. Hari (Harit) A river flowing to the south of mount **Mamdara**(3) in **Jambuddiva.**[1] It rises from the southern side of **Tigimchiddaha**, flows towards the south, falls into its *kuṇḍa*, reemerges from there, flows into the **Harivāsa**(1) region and empties into the eastern **Lavaṇa** ocean.[2]

1. Sth. 522, 555, Sam. 14. In Jiv. 141 it is named Harakamtā.
2. Jam. 84, JamS. p. 308.

1. Hariesa (Harikeśa) A Cāṇḍāla community. **Hariesa–Bala** belonged to this group.[1]

1. Pras. 4, PrasA. p. 15, UttN. p. 354, UttCu. p. 201, AvaCu. II. p. 206, DasCu. p. 45, NisCu. I. p. 9, OghN. 766.

2. Hariesa A gardener belonging to **Rāyagiha.**[1]

1. VyaM. I. p. 25.

3. Hariesa Same as **Hariesijja.**[1]

1. UttN. p. 9.

Hariesa-Bala (Harikeśa-Bala) An ascetic who belonged to the **Hariesa** (1) community. He was son of **Balakoṭṭa**(1) and his wife **Gorī**(3) residing at **Mayamgatīra** which is also known as **Mayagamgā.**[1] He proved to be an influential ascetic and was attended upon by **Jakkha** god. Once when he was insulted by some **Brāhmaṇas, the Jakkha** entered his body and taught a lesson to them.[2]

1. UttCu. pp. 202-3, UttN. and UttS. pp. 354-6.
2. Utt. Ch. 12, UttK. pp. 235ff., NisCu. III. p. 58, SthA. p. 237, Sth. 315.

Hariesā (Harikeśā) Wife of supreme king **Baṁbhadatta(1)**.[1]

1. UttN. p. 379.

Hariesijja (Harikeśīya) Twelfth chapter of **Uttarajjhayaṇa**.[1]

1. Sam. 36, UttCu. p. 201.

1. Harikaṁta (Harikānta) Same as **Hari(4)**.[1]

1. Sth. 256, Bha. 169.

2. Harikaṁta A peak of mount **Mahāhimavaṁta**.[1]

1. Sth. 643, Jam. 81.

Harikaṁtadīva (Harikāntadvīpa) An islet in the centre of **Harikaṁtappavāyakuṁḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 80.

Harikaṁtappavāyakuṁḍa (Harikāntaprapātakuṇḍa) A pond formed by the fall of river **Harikaṁtā**. It measure two hundred forty *yojanas* in length and breadth and its circumference is 759 *yojanas*. In the centre of it there is the islet of **Harikaṁtadīva**.[1]

1. Jam. 80.

1. Harikaṁtā (Harikāntā) A river in **Jaṁbuddīva**.[1] It rises from the northern side of **Mahāpaumaddaha**, flows into the **Harivāsa(1)** region and empties into the western **Lavaṇa** ocean.[2]

1. Sth. 522, Sam. 14, Jiv. 141. | 2. Jam. 80.

Harikaṇṇa (Harikarṇa) An **Aṁtaradīva** and its inhabitants.[1] It seems to be the same as **Hatthikaṇṇa**.

1. Praj. 36.

Harikulapahu (Harikulaprabhu) Another name of **Vāsudeva(2) Kaṇha (1)** who is destined to be a **Titthaṁkara** in future.[1]

1. Bhak. 69.

1. Harikūḍa (Harikūṭa) A peak of mount **Vijjuppabha(1)**.[1]

1. Sth. 689, Jam. 101.

2. Harikūḍa A peak of mount **Nisaha(2)** in **Jaṁbuddīvā**.[1]

1. Sth. 689, Jam. 84.

3. Harikūḍa A peak of mount **Mahāhimavaṁta**.[1]

1. Sth. 643. | 2. Jam. 81.

Harikkaṁta (Harikānta) Another name of **Hari(4)**.[1]

1. Bha. 169.

Harigiri A non-Jaina sage in **Titthayara Pāsa's**(1) *tīrtha* recognised as a **Patteyabuddha.**[1]

1. Risi. 24, Risi (Saṅgrahaṇī).

Haricaṁda (Haricandra) Son of **Kurucaṁda**[1] and his wife **Kurumaī**(2).

1. AvaCu. I. p. 169, AvaM. p. 221.

1. Haricaṁdaṇa (Haricandana) Eighth chapter of the sixth section of **Aṁtagaḍadasā.**[1]

1. Ant. 12.

2. Haricaṁdaṇa A merchant of **Sāgeya** who took initiation from **Tithhayara Mahāvira** and attained liberation on mount **Vipula.**[1]

1. Ant. 14.

Hariṇegamesi (Harinaigameṣin) Commander of the infantry of **Sakka**(3).[1] It was he who had transferred the embryo of **Titthayara Mahāvira** from the womb of **Devāṇaṁdā**(2) to that of **Tisalā.**[2] He had also transferred six living sons of **Devaī** to **Sulasā**(1) in place of her dead ones.[3] The same is the name of the infantry-commanders of the lords of **Saṇaṁkumāra, Baṁbhaloga, Mahāsukka** and **Pāṇaya** celestial regions.[4]

1. Sth. 404, Jam. 115, AvaCu. I. pp. 140, 239, KalpDh. p. 39, KalpV. p. 46.
2. Kalp. 27-9, Bha. 187, BhaA. p. 218, AvaBh. 51ff., AvaCu. I. p. 239, AvaM. pp. 254-5, SamA. p. 106, SthA. p. 523.
3. Ant. 6, AvaCu. I. pp. 357-8.
4. Jam. 118.

Haribhadda (Haribhadra) A learned preceptor who rejuvenated **Mahāṇisīha**[1] and discarded some of its expositions.[2] He was religious son (*dharma-putra*) of nun **Yākinī.**[3] He composed a number of original works and commentries some of which are referred to by Malayagiri and others.[4]

1. Mahan. p. 70.
2. Ibid. p. 102.
3. DasH. p. 286.
4. JivM. p. 341, PrajM. pp. 331, 418, 552, 605, 611, SurM. p. 281, NanM. p. 250, KalpV. p. 12, KalpDh. pp. 6, 12, 13, 18, BrhKs. p. 485. See for further account KalpSam. pp. 239 ff. and KalpL. pp. 173ff.

Hariya (Harita) An Āriya community.[1]

1. Praj. 37.

1. Harivaṁsa (Harivaṁśa) A noble family-line[1] to which **Muṇisuvvaya**(1)[2] the twentieth **Titthaṁkara**, and **Ariṭṭhaṇemi**[3], the twenty-second Titthaṁkara belonged. Titthaṁkara **Aggiseṇa**(2) of **Eravaya**(1) region also hailed

1. Kalp. 2, 18, Mar. 487, Aca. 2. 11, Vis. 1847, DasH. p. 36, SutSi. p. 236.
2. Kalp. 2, Tir. 381, 509.

from this lineage.[4] Its origination which took place in the time of **Titthayara Siyala**, is associated with the **Harivāsa**(1) region and is taken to be an astonishment.[5]

3. Kalp. 2, Tir. 381, 554, Mahan. p. 88, Mar. 487.
4. Tir. 381.
5. KalpV. pp. 19, 39-40, KalpDh. p. 32, KalpS. pp. 34-5, SthA. p. 524, Tir. 889.

2. Harivaṁsa An ancient work describing the lives of kings belonging to the **Harivaṁsa**(1) dynasty.[1]

1. DasH. p. 36.

Harivarisa (Harivarṣa) See **Harivāsa.**[1]

1. Tir. 55.

Harivassa (Harivarṣa) See **Harivāsa.**[1]

1. Sth. 522.

1. Harivāsa (Harivarṣa) A region of **Jambuddīva.** It is situated to the south of mount **Nisaha** and to the north of mount **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3) and has the **Lavaṇa** ocean on its east and west. Its dimensions measure just like **Rammaga**(5).[1] In the centre of this region there is mount **Viaḍāvai.**[2] Rivers **Hari**(6) and **Harikaṁtā**(1) flow in this region. A god of the same name presides over this region.[3] It is an **Akammabhūmi.**[4] There prevails always the **Susamā** era.[5] The people take birth in twins as brother and sister.[6] They attain puberty sixty-three days after their birth.[7]

1. Jam. 82, 125, Sth. 522, Sam. 73, 84, 121, Jiv. 141, Anu. 130.
2. Jam. 82, Jiv. 141, BhaA. p. 436. Elsewhere mount Gaṁdhāvai is mentioned in place of Viaḍāvai–Sth. 87, 302, JivM. p. 244.
3. Jam. 82.
4. Sth. 197, 302, 522, Bha. 675.
5. BhaA. p. 897, Tir. 55.
6. SthA. p. 524.
7. Sam. 63.

2. Harivāsa A peak of each of mount **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3)[1] and **Nisaha.**[2]

1. Sth. 643, Jam. 81.
2. Sth 689, Jam. 84.

Harivāsakūḍa (Harivarṣakūṭa) Same as **Harivāsa.**(2)[1].

1. Jam, 81, 84.

Harisaha See **Harissaha.**[1]

1. Vis. 1972.

Harivāhaṇa Presiding deity of the western half of **Naṁdīsara**(1) island.[1]

1. Jiv. 183, JivM. p. 365.

1. Harisena (Hariṣeṇa) Tenth **Cakkavaṭṭi** of the **Bharaha**(2) region.[1] He was son of king **Mahāhari** and his queen **Merā** of **Kaṁpillapura.**[2] His

1. Sam. 158, Tir. 560, Vis. 1763, AvaN. 375, AvaM. p. 237.
2. Sam. 158, AvaN. 397-9, UttK. p. 338.

chief wife was **Devī(1)**.[3] His height was fifteen *dhanuṣas*.[4] He remained supreme king for 8900 years, took to asceticism at the age of somewhat less than 9700 years and attained emancipation at that of 10000 years.[5] He was **Titthaṁkara Nemi's** contemporary.[6]

3. Sam. 158.
4. AvaM. p. 239, AvaN. 393, 396.
5. Sam. 89, 97, AvaM. p. 239, Utt. 18. 42, AvaN. 401.
6. AvaN. 419, Vis. 1771.

2. Hariseṇa One of the hundred sons of **Usabha(1)**.[1]

1. KalpDh. p. 152, KalpV. p. 236.

Harissaha Lord of the northern **Vijjukumāra** gods.[1] He paid homage to **Titthayara Mahāvīra** sojourning at **Seyaviyā**.[2] He has six principle wives similar to those of **Bhūyāṇaṁda(1)**.[3]

1. Bha. 169.
2. AvaN. 517, AvaCu. I. p. 315, KalpV. p. 169, Vis. 1972, AvaM. p. 293.
3. Bha. 406, Sth. 508.

Harissahakūḍa (Harissahakūṭa) A peak of mount **Mālavaṁta(1)**.[1] The capital of its presiding deity is **Harissahā**.[2]

1. Jam. 91, Sth. 689, Sam. 113.
2. Jam. 92.

Harissahā Capital of the presiding deity of **Harissahakūḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 92.

Hala(d)hara (Haladhara) Identical with **Baladeva(2)**.[1]

1. Aup. 5. AupA. p. 10, Raj. 35, RajM. p. 86, PrajM. p. 362.

Halidda (**Haridra**) A settlement visited by **Mahāvīra**.[1] It was situated near **Sāvatthī**.[2]

1. AvaN. 480. AvaCu. I. p. 288, Vis. 1934, AvaM. p. 280, KalpDh. p. 106, KalpV. p. 165, AvaH. p. 205.
2. AvaCu. I. p. 288.

Haliddaga (Haridraka) Same as **Halidda**[1].

1. AvaH. p. 205.

Haledata (Haridraka) Same as **Halidda**.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 288.

Haleddua or **Haledduka** (Haridraka) Same as **Halidda**.[1]

1. AvaM. p. 280.

1. Halla Sixth chapter of the second section of **Aṇuttarovavāiyadasā**[1].

1. Anut. 2.

2. Halla Son of king **Seṇia(1)** and his queen **Dhāriṇī(1)** of **Rāyagiha**. He took initiation from **Titthayara Mahāvīra**, practised asceticism for sixteen

years and went to the **Jayaṁta** celestial abode after death. In future he will take birth in **Mahāvideha** and attain emancipation there.[1]

1. Anut. 2, Ava. p. 27.

3. Halla Son of king **Seṇia**(1) and his queen **Cellaṇā** of **Rāyagiha**. The king gave him an excellent elephant named **Seyaṇaya**. **Kūṇia**, elder brother of Halla asked him for the elephant. Halla refused to depart with it and took the refuge of king **Ceḍaga**, his maternal grand-father. This proved to be the cause of the battle between Ceḍaga and Kūṇia.[1] The same is the case with his twin brother **Vihalla**(1) whom Seṇia had given a necklace. **Halla**(2) and **Halla**(3) seem to be identical. There has probably occurred some confusion in regard to their mother's names.

1. AvaCu. II. pp. 167, 171, NirC. 1.1, BhaA. p. 316, AvaH. p. 679.

Hassa (Hāsya) Lord of the **Mahākaṁdiya** gods of the southern region.[1]

1. Sth. 94.

Hassarai (Hāsyarati) Lord of the northern **Mahākaṁdiya** gods.[1]

1. Sth. 94,

Hāra Eighth Chapter of **Dogiddhidasā**.[1]

1. Sth. 755.

Hāraddīva (Hāradvīpa) A concentric island around the **Ruyagavarāvabhāsa**(2) ocean. It is surrounded by **Hārasamudda**. **Hārabhadda** and **Hāramahābhadda** are its presiding gods.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Hārappabhā (Hāraprabhā) Daughter of merchant **Dhaṇa**(5) of **Caṁpā** and wife of **Jiṇadatta**(4) of **Vasaṁtapura**(3). She was very beautiful.[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 531, AvaH. p. 399.

Hārabhadda (Hārabhadra) One of the two deities presiding over **Hāraddīva**.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Hāramahābhadda (Hāramahābhadra) One of the two deities presiding over **Hāraddīva**.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

1. Hāravara One of the two deities presiding over **Hārasamudda**.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

2. Hāravara One of the two deities presiding over the **Hāravaroda** occean.[1]

1. Jiv. 185, JivM. p. 368.

3. **Hāravara** A concentric island surrounding **Hārasamudda.** It is encircled by **Hāravaroda.** It is presided over by **Hāravarabhadda** and **Hāravaramahābhadda.**[1]

1. Jiv. 185, JivM. p. 368.

Hāravarabhadda (Hāravarabhadra) One of the two deities presiding over the **Hāravara**(3) island.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Hāravaramahābhadda (Hāravaramahābhadra) One of the two deities presiding over the **Hāravara**(3) island.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

1. **Hāravaramahāvara** One of the two deities presiding over **Hārasamudda.**[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

2. **Hāravaramahāvara** One of the two deities presiding over the **Hāravaroda** ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 185, JivM. p. 368.

Hāravarāvabhāsa A concentric island surrounded by the **Hāravarāvabhāsoda** ocean. It encircles the **Hāravaroda** ocean. It is presided over by **Hāravarāvabhāsabhadda** and **Hāravarāvabhāsamahābhadda.**

1. Jiv. 185.

Hāravarāvabhāsabhadda (Hāravarāvabhāsabhadra) One of the two deities presiding over the **Hāravarāvabhāsa** island.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Hāravarāvabhāsamahābhadda (Hāravarāvabhāsamahābhadra) One of the two deities presiding over the **Hāravarāvabhāsa** island.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Hāravarāvabhāsavara One of the two deities presiding over the **Hāravarāvabhāsoda** ocean.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Hāravarāvabhāsamahāvara One of the two deties presiding over **Hāravarāvabhāsoda.**[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Hāravarāvabhāsoda A concentric ocean surrounding the **Hāravarāvabhāsa** island. It is presided over by **Hāravarāvabhāsavara** and **Hāravarāvabāsamahāvara.**

1. Jiv. 185.

Hāravaroda An ocean surrounding the **Hāravara**(3) island and itself incircled by the **Hāravarāvabhāsa** island. It is presided over by **Hāravara**(2) and **Hāravaramahāvara**(2).[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Hārasamudda (Hārasamudra) A concentric ocean around **Hāraddīva** and itself surrounded by the **Hāravara**(3) island. It is presided over by two gods: **Hāravara**(1) and **Hāravaramahāvara**.[1]

1. Jiv. 185.

Hāriya (Hārita) One of the seven branches of **Koccha** lineage.[1] *Ārya* **Sāma**(1)[2], preceptor **Sāi**(3),[3] ascetic **Sirigutta**[4] and **Gaṇadhara Ayalabhāyā**[5] belonged to it.

1. Sth. 551.
2. Nan. v. 26.
3. Ibid.
4. Kalp. p. 259.
5. AvaN. 650, Vis. 2511.

Hāriyamālāgārī (Hāritamālākārī) One of the four branches of **Cāraṇagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

Hārosa (Hāroṣa) An **Aṇāriya** country and its inhabitants.[1] It is also called **Arosa**.[2]

1. Praj. 37.
2. Pras. 4.

Hālāhalā A potter woman belonging to the city of **Sāvatthī**. She was a lay-votary of **Gosāla** and allowed him to stay at her pottery.[1]

1. Bha. 539.

Hālijja (Hālīya) One of the seven off-shoots of **Cāraṇagaṇa**(2).[1]

1. Kalp. p. 259.

Hāsa Lord of the southern **Mahākaṁdiya Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1]

1. Praj. 49.

Hāsarai (Hāsarati) Lord of the northern **Mahākaṁdiya Vāṇamaṁtara** gods.[1]

1. Praj. 49.

1. Hāsā A principal **Disā-Kumārī** residing on the **Vijaya**(20) peak of the northern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1] She is the same as **Āsā**(1).

1. Jam. 114, Sth. 643, Tir. 159, AvaH. p. 122.

2. Hāsā A nymph of the **Paṁcasela** island. She was one of the two wives of *yakṣa* **Vijjumālī**.[1] See also **Aṇaṁgaseṇa** and **Pahāsā**.

1. NisCu. III. pp. 140, 269, BrhKs. p. 1389.

Himgusiva (Hinguśiva) A shrine in the city of **Pādaliputta**. It was built by a gardener on his own excrement in the name of a **Vamtara** god.

1. DasCu. p. 47, SthA. p. 257.

Himdugadesa (Hindukadeśa) Hindugadesa is identified with the **Bharaha**(2) country. Preceptor **Kālaga**(1) had taken ninety-six kings of **Pārasakula** to Hindugadesa to take revenge upon king **Gaddabhilla** of **Ujjeṇī**.[1]

1. NisCu. III. p. 59.

Hiṭṭhimauvarima-Gevijjaga The minimum and maximum longevity of the Gods of this abode is 24 and 25 *sāgaropama* years respectively. See also **Gevijjaga.**

1. Sam. 24, 25.

Hiṭṭhima-Gevijja The lowest **Gevijja** layer.[1] It has three parts viz. **Hiṭṭhimahiṭṭhima, Hiṭṭhimamajjhmia, Hiṭṭhimauvarima.**[2] See also **Gevijjaga.**

1. Sth. 232. | 2. Utt. 36. 211, Sth. 232.

Hiṭṭhimamajjhima-Gevijjaga The minimum and maximum age of the gods of this abode is 23 and 24 *sāgaropama* years respectively.[2] See also **Gevijjaga.**

1. Sam. 23, 24.

Hiṭṭhimahiṭṭhima-Gevijjaga The minimum and maximum age of the gods of this abode is 22 and 23 *sāgaropama* years respectively. See also **Gevijjaga.**

1. Sam. 22, 23.

Himacūla A God.[1]

1. Mar. 523.

Himava (Himavat) Same as **Cullahimavamta.**[1]

1. Tan. 25.

1. **Himavam** (Himavat) A peak of the western **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Sth. 643.

2. **Himavam** Same as **Cullahimavamta.**[1]

1. NisBh. 16.

Himavamta (Himavat) A peak of mount **Mahāhimavamta.**[1] It is the same as **Hemavayakūḍa**(2).

1. Sth. 643.

2. **Himavamta** Disciple of preceptor **Khamdila**(1) and teacher of preceptor **Nāgajjuṇa.**[1]

1. Nan. vv. 34-5, NanM. p. 52, NanH. p. 13, NanCu. p. 10.

3. Himavamta Fourth chapter of the second section of **Amtagadadasā**.[1]

1. Ant. 3.

4. Himavamta Son of **Amdhaga-Vaṇhi** and **Dhāriṇi**(5). He accepted asceticism from **Titthayara Ariṭṭhaṇemi** and attained emancipation on mount **Settumja**.[1]

1. Ant. 3, AntA, p. 2.

5. Himavamta Same as **Cullahimavamta**.

1. Mar. 454, Jam. 89, AvaCu. I. p. 207, NanCu. p. 10, AvaH. p. 391, Nis. I. p. 12.

Himavaya (Haimavata) See **Hemavaya**.[1]

1. NisCu. I. p. 105.

Himavayakūḍa (Haimavatakūta) See **Hemavayakūḍa**.[1]

1. Jam. 104.

Hiraṇṇaṇābha (Hiraṇyanābha) Father of **Paumāvai**(14). He was king of Ariṣṭapura.[1]

1. PrasJ. p. 89, PrasA. pp. 88, 90.

Hiraṇṇavaya (Hairaṇyavata) See **Heraṇṇavaya**(4).

1. Sth. 643.

Hirikūḍa (Harikūṭa) It is the same as **Harikūḍa**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 81.

Hirima (Hrīma) A *yakṣa* worshipped by the Mātaṅgas. He is also called **Āḍambara**.[1]

1. AvaCu. II. p. 227, NisCu. IV. p. 238, AvaH. p. 743, AvaBh. 225.

Hirimikka, Hirimekka or **Hirimikkha** Same as **Hirima**.[1]

1. NisCu. IV. p. 238, AvaCu. II. p. 227, AvaH. p. 743.

Hirī (Hrī) A principal **Disākumārī** residing on the **Avarājia**(2) peak of the northern **Ruyaga**(1) mountain.[1]

1. Jam. 114, Sth. 643, Tir. 159, AvaH. p. 122.

2. Hirī A goddess in the **Sohamma**(1) region. She paid homage to **Titthayara Mahāvīra** at **Rāyagiha**. In her previous birth she was a merchant's daughter at **Rāyagiha**. She had accepted asceticism from nun **Pupphacūlā**(1)[1].

1. Nir. 4.1.

3. Hirī A deity presiding over the **Mahāpaumaddaha** lake.[1]

1. Jam. 80, Sth. 197, 522.

4. Hiri Twentythird chapter of the fifth subsection of the second section of **Ṇāyādhammakahā.**[1]

1. Jna. 153.

5. Hirī Name of a queen of each of **Sappurisa** and **Mahāpurisa**, the two lords of the **Kiṁpurisa**(3) gods.[1] Each one in her previous birth was a merchant's daughter in **Ṇāgapura.**[2]

1. Bha. 406, Sth. 273. | 2. Jna. 153.

6. Hirī Second chapter of **Pupphacūlā**(4).[1]

1. Nir. 4.1.

Huāsaṇa (Hutāśana) See **Huyāsaṇa.**[1]

1. AvaN. 773.

Hutāsaṇa (Hutāśana) See **Huyāsaṇa.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 396.

Huṁḍi (Huṇḍin) See **Huṁḍia.**[1]

1. AvaCu. I. p. 591.

Huṁḍia (Huṇḍika) A thief of **Mahurā**(1). After death he took birth as a *yakṣa*.[1]

1. Ava.N. 1019, AvaH. 454, AvaCu. I. p. 591.

Huṁpauṭṭha See **Huṁbauṭṭha.**[1]

1. Aup. 38.

Huṁbauṭṭha A class of *vānaprastha* ascetics keeping water-jars with them.[1]

1. Bha. 417, Bha.A. p. 519, Nir. 3.3, Aup. 38.

Huṁvauṭṭha See **Huṁbauṭṭha.**[1]

1. BhaA. p. 519.

Huyavaharatthā (Hutavaharathyā) A street in the city of **Mahurā(1).** Once it became so hot during summer that one could not dare to enter it.[1]

1. UttCu. p. 201.

1. Huyāsaṇa (Hutāśana) A Brāhmaṇa of **Pāḍaliputta.** His wife was **Jalaṇasihā.** They had a son **Jalaṇa.**[1] See also **Ḍahaṇa.**

1. AvaN. 1294, AvaH. p. 707, AvaCu. II. p. 195.

2. Huyāsaṇa A **Vāṇamaṁtara** god whose shrine was situated at the city of **Māhessarī.**[1]

1. AvaN. 773, AvaH. p. 295, AvaCu. I. p. 396.

Hūṇa An **Aṇāriya** country and its people.[1] Kālidāsa places the **Hūṇas** on the river Oxus whereas the Harṣacarita in the Uttarāpatha about the Western Punjab.[2]

1. Praj. 37, Pras. 4; SutSi. p. 123, AvaCu. II. p. 248.
2. SGAMI. pp. 7, 27.

Heuvāya (Hetuvāda) Another name of **Diṭṭhivāya.**[1]

1. Sth. 742.

Heṭṭhimauvarima-Gevijja Same as **Hiṭṭhimauvarima-Gevijjaga.**[1]

1. Sth 232, Sam 25.

Heṭṭhimamajjhima-Gevijja Same as **Hiṭṭhimamajjhima-Gevijjaga.**[1]

1. Sth 232, Sam. 23-24.

Heṭṭhimaheṭṭhima-Gevijja Same as **Hiṭṭhimahiṭṭhima-Gevijjaga.**[1]

1. Sth. 232, Sam. 22-33.

Hemakumāra Son of king **Hemakuṁḍa** of **Hemapurisa** city. He forcibly married five hundred girls and died of over-enjoyment.[1]

1. Nis. Bh. 3575, NisCu. III. p. 243, BrhBh. 5153; BrhKs. p. 1371.

Hemakūḍa (Hemakūṭa) King of **Hemapura.** He had a son named **Hemakumāra** born of his wife **Hemasaṁbhavā.**[1]

1. Brh.Ks. p. 1371, NisCu. III. 243.

Hemapura A city where king **Hemakūḍa** reigned.

1. NisCu. III. p. 243, BrKs. p. 1371

Hemapurisa (Hemapuruṣa) Same as **Hemapura.**[1]

1. Nis.Cu, III. 243.

Hemamālinī (Hemamālinī) A goddess residing on the **Hemavaya** peak(2) of **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 104.

Hemava (Hemavat) Extraordinary name of the month of Phālguna.[1]

1. Jam. 152, Sur. 53.

Hemavata or **Hemavaya** (Haimavata) A region of **Jaṁbuddīva.** It is an **Akammabhūmi.**[1] It is situated to the south of mount **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3) and to the north of **Cullahimavaṁta.** It has **Lavaṇa** ocean on its east and west.[2] Mount **Saddāvai**(1) is situated in the centre of Hemavaya.[3] **Rohiyā**

1. Sth. 197, 302, 522, PrasA. 96, Anu. 130.
2. Jam. 76, 78.
3. Jam. 77, Sth. 87, 302, Jiv. 141,

and **Rohiyaṁsā** flow in this region.[4] Hemavaya extends 2105 $\frac{5}{19}$ *yojanas* from north to south in breadth and 6755 $\frac{3}{19}$ *yojanas* from east to west in length. Its chord (*jīvā*) measures 37674 $\frac{16}{19}$ *yojanas* and its arc (*dhaṇu-piṭṭha* 38740$\frac{10}{19}$ *yojanas*.[5] This region always experiences **Susamadūsamā** era.[6]

BhaA. p. 897.
4. Jam. 74, 80, 125, Jīv. 141.
5. Jam. 76, Sam 37-38, 67.
6. Bha. 675, BhaA. p. 897.

2. Hemavaya A peak situated in **Naṁdaṇavaṇa**(1).[1] Goddess **Hemamāliṇī** resides there.[2]

1. Sth. 689.
2. Jam. 104.

3. Hemavaya A god residing on **Hemavayakūḍa**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 75.

Hemavayakūḍa (Haimavatakūṭa) A peak of mount **Cullahimavaṁta**.[1]

1. Jam. 75.

2. Hemavayakūḍa A peak of mount **Mahāhimavaṁta**(3).[1]

1. Jam. 81.

3. Hemavayakūḍa Same as **Hemavaya**(2).[1]

1. Jam. 104.

Hemasaṁbhavā Wife of king **Hemakūḍa** and mother of prince **Hemakumāra**.[1]

1. NisCu. IV. p. 243, BrhKs. p. 1371.

Hemābha An abode in the **Paṁkappabhā** infernal region.[1]

1. Nir. 1.1.

Heraṇṇavaya (Hairaṇyavata) A region of **Jaṁbuddīva**. It is an **Akammabhūmi**.[1] It is situated to the south and north of mount **Sihari**(1) and **Ruppi**(4) respectively. It is bound by the **Lavaṇa** ocean in the east and west.[2] **Vaṭṭaveyaḍḍha Mālavaṁtapariāa** mountain is situated in its centre.[3] The dimensions of this region are equal to those of **Hemavaya**(1).[4] The conditions in this region are also similar[5] to those in Hemavaya. God **Heraṇṇavaya** presides over this region.[6]

1. Sth. 86, 197; 302, 522, AcaSi. p. 86.
2. Jam. 111, Sam. 37-38, 67.
3. Jam. 111, Jiv. 141, BhaA. p. 436, Eleswhere mount Viyaḍāvai is mentioned-Sth. 87, 302, JivM. p. 244.
4. Jam. 111.
5. Bha. 675, BhaA. P. 897.
6. Jam. 111.

2. Heraṇṇavaya A god presiding over the **Heraṇṇavaya** region.[1]

1. Jam. 111.

3. Herannavaya A peak of mount **Sihari**(1).[1]

1. Jam. 111.

4. Herannavaya A peak of mount **Ruppi**(4).[1]

1. Jam 111. Sth. 643.

Hehaya A lineage to which king **Cedaya** belonged.[1]

1. AvaH. p. 676, AcaCu. II. p. 164.

Hottiya (Hotrika) A class of *Vānaprastha* ascetics[1] offering oblations to fire.[2]

1. Bha. 417, Nir. 3.3, Aup. 38. 2. BhaA. p. 519.

END.

INDEX

A

Ā

Ī

U

K

G

Gh

C

Ch

J

T

Th

Dh

Ph

B

Bh

R

L

S

*

LALBHAI DALPATBHAI BHARATIYA SANSKRITI VIDYA MANDIR
L. D. SERIES

S. No.	*Name of Publication*	*Price* Rs.
1.	Śivāditya's Saptapadārthī, with a Commentary by Jinavardhana Sūri, Editor : Dr. J. S. Jetly. (Publication year 1963)	4/-
2.	Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts : Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji's Collection. Pt. I Compiler : Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji. Editor : Pt. Ambalal P. Shah. (1963)	50/-
3.	Vinayacandra's Kāvyaśikṣā. Editor : Dr. H. G. Shastri (1964)	10/-
4.	Haribhadrasūri's Yogaśataka, with auto-commentary, along with his Brahmasiddhāntasamuccaya. Editor : Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji. (1965)	5/-
5.	Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts, Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji's Collection, pt. II. Compiler : Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji. Editor : Pt. A. P. Shah. (1965)	40/-
6.	Ratnaprabhasūri's Ratnākarāvatārikā, Part I. Editor : Pt. Dalsukh Malvania. (1965)	8/-
7.	Jayadeva's Gītagovinda, with king Mānāṅka's Commentary Editor : Dr. V. M. Kulkarni. (1965)	8/-
8.	Kavi Lāvaṇyasamaya's Nemiraṅgaratnākarachanda. Editor : Dr. S. Jesalpura. (1965)	6/-
9.	The Nāṭyadarpaṇa of Rāmacandra and Guṇacandra : A Critical study : By Dr. K. H. Trivedi. (1966)	30/-
10.	Ācarya Jinabhadra's Viśeṣāvaśyakabhāṣya, with Auto-Commentary, pt. I. Editor : Dalsukh Malvania. (1966)	15/-
11.	Akalaṅka's Criticism of Dharmakīrti's Philosophy : A study By Dr. Nagin J. Shah. (1966)	30/-
12.	Jinamāṇikyagaṇi's Ratnākarāvatārikādyaślokaśatārthī. Editor : Pt. Bechardas J. Doshi. (1967)	8/-
13.	Ācarya Malayagiri's Śabdānuśāsana. Editor : Pt. Bechardas (1967)	30/-
14.	Ācarya Jinabhadra's Viśeṣāvaśyakabhāṣya with Auto-commentary. Pt. II. Editor Pt. Dalsukh Malvania. (1968)	20/-
15.	Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts : Munirāja Punyavijayaji's Collection. Pt. III. Compiler : Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji. Editor : Pt. A. P. Shah. (1968)	30/-
16.	Ratnaprabhasūri's Ratnākarāvatārikā, pt II. Editor : Pt. Dalsukh Malvania. (1968)	10/-

17. **Kalpalatāviveka** (by an anonymous writer). Editor : Dr. Murari Lal Nagar and Pt. Harishankar Shastry. (1968) — 32/-
18. Āc. Hemacandra's Nighaṇṭuśeṣa, with a commentary of Śrīvallabhagaṇī Editor : Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji. (1968) — 30/-
19. The Yogabindu of Ācārya Haribhadrasūri with an English Translation, Notes and Introduction by Dr. K. K. Dixit. (1968) — 10/-
20. Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts : Shri Āc. Devasūri's Collection and Āc. Kṣāntisūri's Collection : part IV. Compiler : Munirāja Shri Punyavijayaji. Editor Pt. A. P. Shah. (1968) — 40/-
21. Ācārya Jinabhadra's Viśeṣāvaśyakabhāṣya, with Auto commentary, pt. III Editor : Pt. Dalsukh Malvania and Pt. Bechardas Doshi (1968) — 21/-
22. The Śāstravārtāsamuccaya of Ācārya Haribhadrasūri with Hindi Translation, Notes and Introduction by Dr. K. K. Dixit. (1969) — 20/-
23. Pallipāla Dhanapāla's Tilakamañjarīsāra Editor : Prof. N. M. Kansara. (1969). — 12/-
24. Ratnaprabhasūri's Ratnākarāvatārika pt. III. Editor : Pt. Dalsukh Malvania.(1969) — 8/-
25. Āc. Haribhadra's Nemināhacariu Pt. I : Editors : Shri M. C. Modi and Dr. H. C. Bhayani. (1970) — 40/-
26. A Critical Study of Mahāpurāṇa of Puṣpadanta (A Critical Study of the Deśya and Rare words from Puṣpadanta's Mahāpurāṇa and His other Apabhraṁśa works). By Dr. Smt. Ratna Shriyan. (1970) — 30/-
27. Haribhadra's Yogadṛṣṭisamuccaya with English translation, Notes and Introduction by Dr. K. K. Dixit. (1970) — 8/-
28. Dictionary of Prakrit Proper Names, Part I by Dr. M. L. Mehta and Dr. K. R. Chandra. (1970) — 32/-
29. Pramāṇavārtikabhāṣya Kārikārdhapādasūci. Compiled by Pt. Rupendrakumar. (1970) — 8/-
30. Prakrit Jaina Kathā Sāhitya by Dr. J. C. Jain. (1971) — 10/-
31. Jaina Ontology by Dr. K. K. Dixit. (1971) — 30/-
32. The Philosophy of Śrī Svāmīnārāyaṇa by Dr. J. A. Yajnik (1972) — 30/-
33. Āc. Haribhadra's Nemināhacariu Pt. II. Editors : Dr. H. C. Bhayani and Shri M. C. Modi. (1971) — 40/-
34. Harṣavardhana's Adhyātmabindu : Editors : Muni Shri Mitranandavijayaji and Dr. Nagin J. Shah. (1972) — 6/-
35. Cakradhara's Nyāyamañjarī-granthibhaṅga : Editor : Dr. Nagin J. Shah. (1972) — 36/-
36. New Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Mss. Jesalmer Collection : Compiler : Munirāja Punyavijayaji. (1972) — 40/-